





NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



TRENT UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

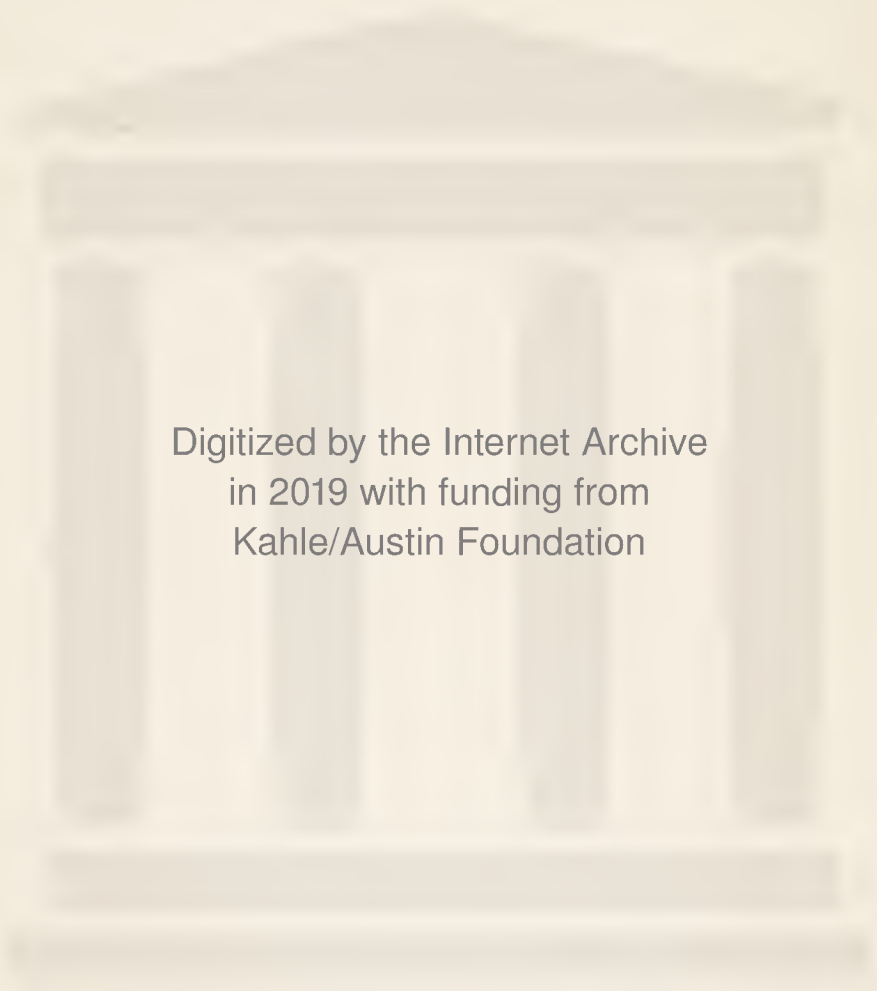
PRESENTED BY

Dr. L. J. Calvert



EX-LIBRIS  
LESLIE J. CALVERT

L.J. Catlett  
12 May 1978



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation









# CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY



A LIBRARY OF CONFEDERATE  
STATES HISTORY, IN TWELVE  
VOLUMES, WRITTEN BY DISTIN-  
GUISHED MEN OF THE SOUTH,  
AND EDITED BY GEN. CLEMENT  
A. EVANS OF GEORGIA. . . . .



VOL. VI.



Atlanta, Ga.  
Confederate Publishing Company  
1899



COPYRIGHT, 1899,  
BY CONFEDERATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I. The Legislature of 1860—Convention Provided For—Occupation of Fort Pulaski—The Secession Convention—Seizure of the Augusta Arsenal and Oglethorpe Barracks.....	3
CHAPTER II. Organization and Other Events in the State, from Spring until Close of 1861—Early Record of Georgians Outside the State, Previous to Manassas—Coast Operations in Georgia in 1861 (including Port Royal).....	18
CHAPTER III. Georgia Troops in Virginia—Laurel Hill, Carrick's Ford and First Manassas—Death of Bartow—Cheat Mountain, Greenbrier River and Camp Alleghany—Georgians in North Carolina—Events at Pensacola.....	64
CHAPTER IV. Events of 1862—Naval Operations Below Savannah—Organization for Defense—Lee Succeeded by Pemberton—The State Troops—Fall of Fort Pulaski—Hunter's Orders—Skirmish on Whitemarsh Island.....	82
CHAPTER V. Battle of Shiloh—Andrews' Raid—The Third Infantry at South Mills—The Conscript Act and State Troops—Georgians under Bragg and Kirby Smith—Naval Affairs—Depredations in the Coast Region—War Legislation—Chickasaw Bayou and Murfreesboro.....	94
CHAPTER VI. Sketches of Georgia Commands.....	112
CHAPTER VII. Georgia Troops in Virginia in 1862—Yorktown—Seven Pines—The Valley Campaign—Seven Days' Battles.....	159
CHAPTER VIII. Cedar (Slaughter's) Mountain, Second Manassas, South Mountain, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg.....	177
CHAPTER IX. Georgia in 1863—Fort McAllister—Destruction of the Nashville—Organization on the Coast in March—The Defenses of Savannah—Loss of the Atlanta—Streight's Raid and Capture—Distress in the State.....	201
CHAPTER X. The Battle of Chancellorsville.....	212
CHAPTER XI. Battle of Champion's Hill—Siege of Vicksburg—The Gettysburg Campaign.....	220
CHAPTER XII. The Coast of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, July to December, 1863.....	236
CHAPTER XIII. The Chickamauga Campaign—Rosecrans' Advance in Northwest Georgia—Bragg Evacuates Chattanooga—The Maneuvers in the Mountains—The Two Days' Battle on Chickamauga Creek—Rosecrans Defeated and Penned in at Chattanooga.....	241
CHAPTER XIV. The Knoxville Campaign—Battle of Missionary Ridge—Battle of Ringgold Gap—Retreat to Dalton—Gen. J. E. Johnston Given Command—Close of 1863.....	264

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XV. The Campaigns of 1864—Battle of Olustee— Operations near Savannah—The Wilderness to Cold Harbor —Georgia Troops Engaged—Early's Valley Campaign.....	283
CHAPTER XVI. The Atlanta Campaign—February Fighting near Dalton—Organization of Johnston's Army—Campaign from Dalton to the Chattahoochee—Resaca, New Hope Church and Kenesaw Mountain—Battles about Atlanta— Wheeler's Raid—Jonesboro and the Evacuation.....	296
CHAPTER XVII. The Fate of Atlanta—Hood's Advance in North Georgia—Attack on Allatoona—Sherman's March to the Sea—Fall of Fort McAllister—Evacuation of Savannah —Georgians in the Nashville Campaign.....	353
CHAPTER XVIII. Final Campaign in Virginia—Georgia Commands at Appomattox—Campaign of the Carolinas— Wilson's Raid.....	376
BIOGRAPHICAL.....	387



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	FACING PAGE.
ALEXANDER, E. PORTER.....	428
ANDERSON, GEORGE T.....	396
ANDERSON, ROBERT H.....	396
ATLANTA, GA. (Map) .....	333
BARTOW, FRANCIS S.....	396
BENNING, HENRY L.....	428
BOGGS, WILLIAM R.....	396
BROWNE, WILLIAM M.....	416
BRYAN, GOODE.....	396
CHICKAMAUGA, BATTLE OF (Map).....	248
CHICKAMAUGA CAMPAIGN (Map) .....	Between pages 260 and 261
COBB, HOWELL.....	428
COBB, THOMAS R. R.....	428
COLQUITT, ALFRED H.....	428
COOK, PHILIP.....	396
CREWS, CHARLES C.....	416
CUMMING, ALFRED.....	396
DALTON TO JONESBORO, ATLANTA CAMPAIGN (Map).....	296
DERRY, JOSEPH T.....	I
DOLES, GEORGE.....	396
DUBOSE, DUDLEY M.....	428
EVANS, CLEMENT A.....	416
GARDNER, WILLIAM M.....	396
GARTRELL, LUCIUS J.....	428
GEORGIA (Map).....	Between pages 386 and 387
GIRARDEY, VICTOR J. B.....	396
HARRISON, GEORGE P.....	416
IVERSON, ALFRED.....	428
JACKSON, HENRY R.....	416
JACKSON, JOHN K.....	416
LAWTON, ALEXANDER R.....	428
McLAWS, LAFAYETTE.....	416
MERCER, HUGH W.....	444
ST. JOHN, ISAAC M.....	444
SAVANNAH, GA. (Map).....	Between pages 368 and 369
SEMMES, PAUL J.....	444
SIMMS, JAMES P.....	416
SMITH, WILLIAM D.....	444
SORREL, G. MOXLEY.....	416
STOVALL, MARCELLUS A.....	444
THOMAS, BRYAN M.....	428
THOMAS, EDWARD L.....	416
TWIGGS, DAVID E.....	444
WALKER, WILLIAM H. T.....	444
WAYNE, HARRY C.....	444
WILLIS, EDWARD.....	444
WILSON, CLAUDIUS C.....	444
WOFFORD, WILLIAM T.....	444
WRIGHT, AMBROSE R.....	444
YOUNG, PIERCE M. B.....	416









JOSEPH T. DERRY.

# GEORGIA

BY

JOSEPH T. DERRY, A. M.

Author of School History of the United States; Story of the  
Confederate War, etc.



## CHAPTER I.

THE LEGISLATURE OF 1860—CONVENTION PROVIDED FOR—OCCUPATION OF FORT PULASKI—THE SECESSION CONVENTION—SEIZURE OF THE AUGUSTA ARSENAL AND OGLETHORPE BARRACKS.

QUICKLY following the day of the national election of 1860, the returns made it evident to all that Abraham Lincoln would be the next president of the United States. The Republican party, whose candidate he was, had originated in 1856 as a strictly sectional party, and among other hurtful policies had made war on the slave property of the South. Now that it had become strong enough to elect a President by the vote of Northern States alone, its success aroused the fears, as well as the indignation, of the Southern people. In many of the counties of Georgia public meetings were held and resolutions were adopted urging the legislature, about to meet, to provide for the defense of the State against the aggression to be feared from the sectional party that, after the 4th of March, 1861, would hold the reins of government.

The legislature met early in November, 1860. Influenced by apprehension of impending peril, Gov. Joseph E. Brown recommended that it should authorize commercial reprisal to meet the nullification by Northern States of the national fugitive slave law; the calling of a convention of the people, and the appropriation of \$1,000,000 for defense. A convention of military companies, presided over by John W. Anderson, assembled at Milledgeville, November 10, 1860, and adopted a resolution to the effect that, "Georgia can no longer remain in the Union consistently with her safety and best inter-



est." This convention of soldiers also favored the appropriation of \$1,000,000 for military purposes recommended by the governor, and supported their action by the tender of their services. The legislature also promptly responded to the governor's recommendations by creating the office of adjutant-general of the State, to which position Henry C. Wayne was appointed; authorizing the acceptance of 10,000 troops by the governor, and the purchase of 1,000 Maynard rifles and carbines for coast defense; appropriating the great sum recommended for military purposes, and providing for an election on the first Wednesday of January, 1861, of delegates to a convention which should determine the course of the State in the emergency. The call for this convention was prefaced by the words: "Whereas, The present crisis in our national affairs, in the judgment of the general assembly, demands resistance; and Whereas, It is the privilege and right of the sovereign people to determine upon the mode, measure and time of such resistance."

Notwithstanding these warlike preparations, there was in many sections of the State a strong sentiment against disunion. The vote for presidential candidates in Georgia is a fair criterion of the sentiment in the State prior to the election of Mr. Lincoln. There were three electoral tickets: One for Breckinridge and Lane, one for Bell and Everett, one for Douglas and Johnson, but none for Lincoln and Hamlin. The vote stood as follows: Breckinridge and Lane, 51,893; Bell and Everett, 42,855; Douglas and Johnson, 11,580. As the Breckinridge ticket was favored by the most pronounced Southern rights men, the vote in Georgia showed a small majority against immediate secession by separate State action. But the election of Mr. Lincoln by a purely sectional vote set the current toward secession, causing the tide of disunion sentiment to rise with steadily increasing volume, and strengthening the views and fears of those who could see relief only by withdrawing from a union which

had fallen under the control of a party favoring a policy so antagonistic to the rights and interests of the South. Yet even at this stage there was a small minority who resolutely strove to stem the swelling tide. A speech was made by Alexander H. Stephens before the legislature, firmly opposing immediate disunion; while, on the other hand, Howell Cobb, in a letter apparently invincible in logic, demanded immediate secession. Herschel V. Johnson and Benjamin H. Hill stood by Stephens.

The momentous news that the convention of South Carolina had adopted an ordinance of secession from the United States, telegraphed to the important cities and towns of Georgia on the afternoon of December 20, 1860, added impetus to the universal excitement, and to the enthusiasm of those who favored immediate secession. Popular approval of this decisive step was manifested in all the large cities and towns by the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and bonfires. The volunteer companies of the State that had been organized under acts of the legislature began to offer their services to the governor, and many new companies were formed even in December, 1860.

As the convention was to meet January 16, 1861, all acts savoring of State independence would normally have been postponed until after the result of its deliberations should be announced. But in the latter part of December the fears of the people of Georgia were aroused by the action of the United States garrison of Fort Moultrie in abandoning that exposed position and taking possession of Fort Sumter, where, isolated from land approach and nearer the open sea, reinforcements and provisions might be expected and resistance made to the demand of the State for the relinquishment of its territory. On the Georgia coast there were two United States forts, Jackson and Pulaski, near Savannah. One of these, Fort Pulaski, was situated (similarly to Sumter) at the mouth of the Savannah river, on Tybee Roads.

It could be supplied with troops and munitions from the sea with little risk, and once properly manned and equipped would, in the judgment of military experts, be practically impregnable. A few months later the chief engineer of the United States army expressed the opinion that "the work could not be reduced in a month's firing with any number of manageable calibers." The fort was of brick, with five faces, casemated on all sides, and surrounded by a ditch filled with water. The massive walls, seven and a half feet thick, rose twenty-five feet above high water, mounting one tier of guns in casemates and one in barbette. The gorge face was covered by a demi-lune of good relief, arranged for one tier of guns in barbette, and was also provided with a ditch. The marshy formation, Cockspur island, on which Pulaski stood, was surrounded by broad channels of deep water, and the only near approach to it, on ground of tolerable firmness, was along a narrow strip of shifting sand on Tybee island.

The people of Savannah, familiar with the situation, thought they were menaced by a danger as great as that of Sumter to Charleston; that even a few days' delay might permit this isolated fort to be made effective in closing the main seaport of Georgia, and that once strongly manned, it would be impossible to reduce it with ordnance such as could soon be obtained by the State. Capt. William H. C. Whiting, of the United States army engineers, who had an office in Savannah at that time, was absent at Fort Clinch, on the St. Mary's, and Ordnance-Sergeant Walker with a fort keeper was in charge at the works; only twenty guns were in the fort and the supply of ammunition was meager. Governor Brown, being advised of the situation at Savannah, and of the probability that Pulaski and Jackson would be seized by the people, visited the city, and after consultation with the citizens took the appropriate step of ordering an immediate occupation. The earnest spirit of the citizens of

Savannah was manifested on the night of January 1st, by a number of persons dressed in citizens' clothes but armed with muskets and revolvers, who boarded the revenue cutter *J. C. Dobbin* and announced that they had come in force, largely outnumbering the crew, to take the vessel in the name of Georgia. The commander surrendered promptly and the Palmetto flag was raised and saluted. The leader in this affair was C. A. Greiner, who went north later, and was arrested at Philadelphia, April 29th, on the charge of having committed treason in this act and in participating in the seizure of Fort Pulaski.

On January 2, 1861, as commander-in-chief of the Georgia militia, Governor Brown issued an order to Col. A. R. Lawton, commanding the First volunteer regiment of Georgia, at Savannah, which opens with these words, deserving quotation as ably stating the reasons and justification for the occupation of Fort Pulaski:

Sir: In view of the fact that the government at Washington has, as we are informed upon high authority, decided on the policy of coercing a seceded State back into the Union, and it is believed now has a movement on foot to reinforce Fort Sumter at Charleston, and to occupy with Federal troops the Southern forts, including Fort Pulaski in this State, which, if done, would give the Federal government in any contest great advantage over the people of this State; to the end, therefore, that this stronghold, which commands also the entrance into Georgia, may not be occupied by any hostile force until the convention of the State of Georgia, which is to meet on the 16th inst., has decided on the policy which Georgia will adopt in this emergency, you are ordered to take possession of Fort Pulaski as by public order herewith, and to hold it against all persons, to be abandoned only under orders from me or under compulsion by an overwhelming hostile force.

There was an enthusiastic rivalry among the militia companies at Savannah for the honor of this service. Colonel Lawton selected details from the Chatham artil-



lery, under Capt. Joseph S. Cleghorn, an officer who was also charged by the governor with all matters relating to ordnance; from the Savannah Guards, Capt. John Screven, and from the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, Capt. Francis S. Bartow, whose brilliant eloquence had been devoted to the cause of separation. This force, numbering 134 men, was carried by boat to Cockspur island on the morning of the 3d, and the occupation was effected without resistance from the few men in the works, who were allowed to continue in their quarters without duress. The militia under Colonel Lawton immediately hoisted a State flag—a red lone star on a white ground—which they greeted with a salute, and then set to work putting the fort in order, mounting the guns, and preparing ammunition. The Savannah ladies furnished the cartridge bags, as well as dainty additions to the rations of the soldiers, in which acceptable service they took pride.

On January 6th Captain Whiting, a North Carolinian who afterward held the rank of major-general in the Confederate States service, having been notified of the movement of the State troops, returned to Savannah, and on the next day reported to his chief, General Totten, at Washington:

This morning I proceeded to Fort Pulaski, which I found occupied by Georgia troops, commanded by Colonel Lawton. I was received with great civility, and informed by him that he held possession of all the government property for the present, by order of the governor of the State, and intended to preserve it from loss or damage. He requested a return of the public property, both ordnance and engineer, which I have given as existing January 1st. . . . I have directed Ordnance-Sergeant Walker to report at Oglethorpe barracks until further orders. The fort keeper I have discharged. . . . It is necessary to inform you that the telegraph is in the hands of the State authorities, and no message of a military or political character is allowed to be sent or delivered except by permission of the governor. . . . As to the Savannah



river improvement, no interference with the property belonging to the appropriation has been attempted, nor is any at present anticipated. I have therefore directed the discharge of all employes except a watchman. Fort Jackson remains as heretofore.

This occupation of Fort Pulaski was celebrated with great fervor by the people of Savannah, and public meetings held at various other places expressed a warm approval. The State convention, meeting two weeks later, by resolution sustained the governor in his "energetic and patriotic conduct," and requested him to retain possession of the fort until the relations of Georgia and the Federal government should be determined. Having telegraphed advices of what he had done to the governors of Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, Governor Brown soon had the satisfaction of receiving the endorsement of similar action on their part.

On the day following the occupation of Fort Pulaski, the officers of the volunteer companies of Macon, Capts. R. A. Smith, E. Fitzgerald, T. M. Parker, L. M. Lamar, E. Smith and Lieut. W. H. Ross, telegraphed the governor, asking if he would "sanction the movement of Georgia volunteers going to the aid of South Carolina;" but this generous impulse was very properly checked, pending the action of the State convention.

By act of the legislature, a sovereign convention had been summoned to meet at Milledgeville on January 6, 1861, to decide upon the action to be taken by the State of Georgia. Among the delegates were some of the ablest men that Georgia has produced. Immediate secession was advocated by Thomas R. R. Cobb, Francis S. Bartow and Robert Toombs, while Alexander H. Stephens, Benjamin H. Hill and Herschel V. Johnson used all their influence for delay until there could be a congress of the Southern States to take united action. But all parties pledged Georgia to resist any effort at coercion of a sovereign State. On the 19th of January, 1861,

the ordinance of secession was adopted, and the president of the convention, ex-Gov. George W. Crawford, briefly and impressively announced that the State of Georgia was now free, sovereign and independent. As soon as the result was announced to the great throng assembled outside, the people applauded, the cannon thundered a salute, and that night Milledgeville was brilliantly illuminated. Similar demonstrations occurred in all the large towns and cities of the State.

Having resumed its original position as a sovereign, independent republic, Georgia began preparing for the maintenance of independence by force of arms. The presence of troops of the United States within the State's borders became inadmissible because they were a menace to its freedom. The United States property within the State was a question for settlement between the governments, but soldiers in arms, subject to the orders of the United States, must be withdrawn.

The arsenal, situated near Augusta, consisting of a group of buildings on the summits of salubrious sand-hills, contained a battery of artillery, 20,000 stand of muskets, and a large quantity of munitions, guarded by a company of United States troops under command of Capt. Arnold Elzey, of Maryland. The occupation of this arsenal was necessary. The sentiment favoring the seizure was increased by the arrival, on January 10th, of an ordnance detachment, which had been ordered by Col. H. K. Craig, chief of ordnance at Washington, to report at that place after it had been ejected from the Charleston arsenal by the State authorities of South Carolina. Captain Elzey, in his report to Washington of the transfer, said:

This movement on the part of Colonel Craig I believe to be wholly unauthorized by the war department. It was injudicious and impolitic, added much to the excitement in Augusta, and was very high producing serious difficulties in this quarter, the people believing it to be

a reinforcement to my command. I had no previous knowledge of it whatever.

On January 23d, Governor Brown, accompanied by his aide-de-camp, Hon. Henry R. Jackson, who had experienced military life as a colonel of a Georgia regiment in Mexico, and Col. William Phillips, visited Captain Elzey and made a verbal request that he withdraw his command from the State. Upon that officer's refusal, Col. Alfred Cumming, commanding the Augusta battalion of militia, was ordered to put his force in readiness for action to support the governor's demand.

An official report succinctly describing an event of great importance at that period of the State's history, was made by Captain Elzey to Col. Samuel Cooper, adjutant-general of the United States army, but soon to be the adjutant-general of the Confederacy:

Sir: In compliance with your letter of this date, I have the honor to submit the following complete report of the surrender of the United States arsenal at Augusta, Ga.:

On the morning of the 23d of January I received from the governor of Georgia, then in Augusta, backed by a superior force of State troops numbering some 600 or 700, a verbal demand of the arsenal, which I refused. Shortly after came through his aide-de-camp a written demand in the following terms, the substance of which was telegraphed by me to the war department, to wit:

Sir: I am instructed by his excellency Governor Brown to say to you that, Georgia having seceded from the United States of America and resumed exclusive sovereignty over her soil, it has become his duty to require you to withdraw the troops under your command, at the earliest practicable moment, from the limits of the State. He proposes to take possession of the arsenal, and to receipt for all public property under your charge, which will be accounted for on adjustment between the State of Georgia and the United States of America. He begs to refer you to the fact that the retention of your troops upon the soil of Georgia after remonstrance, is under the laws of nations an act of hostility, and he claims that the State is not only at peace but anxious to cultivate the most amicable relations with the United States government. I am further instructed to say that an answer will be expected by to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY R. JACKSON, Aide-de-Camp, etc.

About 1 o'clock on the night of the 23d of January, I received from the war department the following reply to my telegram:

Capt. Arnold Elzey, Second Artillery, Commanding Augusta Arsenal, Georgia:

The governor of Georgia has assumed against your post and the United States an attitude of war. His summons is harsh and peremptory. It is not expected that your defense shall be desperate. If forced to surrender by violence or starvation, you will stipulate for honorable terms and a free passage by water with your company to New York.

J. HOLT, Secretary of War.

To have resisted such a force, then ready to attack me, with my knowledge of large reinforcements at Savannah and Atlanta ready to come up by rail at a moment's warning, would have been desperation in my weak position. I therefore directed my adjutant to address and convey the following note in reply to the governor's demand:

Headquarters Augusta Arsenal, January 24, 1861.

Col. H. R. Jackson, Aide-de-Camp:

Sir: I have the honor to inform you that I am directed by Captain Elzey, commanding this post, to say, in reply to the demands of the governor of Georgia, made through you yesterday, requesting him to withdraw his command beyond the limits of the State, he begs to request an interview with his excellency the governor, for the purpose of negotiating honorable terms of surrender at as early an hour this morning as practicable.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. P. JONES, Lieutenant Second Artillery, Post Adjutant.

About 10 o'clock of the same morning the governor, accompanied by his staff and Brigadier-General Harris, commanding the troops, rode up to my quarters, and were received by me, when the following honorable terms were agreed upon and executed:

"His excellency the governor of Georgia, having demanded the United States arsenal at Augusta, commanded by Capt. Arnold Elzey, Second artillery, United States army, the following terms are agreed upon, to wit:

"(1) The flag to be saluted and lowered by the United States troops. (2) The company to be marched out with military honors and to retain its arms and company property. (3) The officers and soldiers to occupy quarters until removed beyond the limits of the State, and to have the use of the post transportation to and from the city and in the neighborhood, and the privilege of obtain-



ing supplies from the city. (4) The public property to be receipted for by the State authorities, and accounted for upon adjustment between the State of Georgia and the United States of America. (5) The troops to have unobstructed passage through and out of the State by water, to New York, via Savannah.

JOSEPH E. BROWN,

Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the State of Georgia.

ARNOLD ELZEY, Captain Second Artillery,  
Commanding Augusta Arsenal.

On January 23d, when Captain Elzey's answer remained in doubt, some 800 volunteers of the city were put under arms, and others came in from the country. The Augusta volunteers engaged in the capture of the arsenal consisted of the following companies: Oglethorpe Infantry, Clinch Rifles, Irish Volunteers, Montgomery Guards, two companies of minute men (one of which became the Walker Light Infantry), Washington Artillery and Richmond Hussars. The ranks of these companies had been swelled by young men eager to serve their country, until they averaged 100 men each. They were splendidly equipped and thoroughly drilled. In addition to these there were about 200 mounted men from Burke county and a company of infantry from Edgefield district, South Carolina. Brigadier-General Harris was in chief command, aided by Brig.-Gen. Charles J. Williams, of Columbus; and Lieut.-Col. Alfred Cumming was in immediate command of the armed force, consisting of the Augusta battalion, Companies A and B of the minute men, and the militia. No hostile demonstration was to be made until the 24th, and it was then happily obviated by the reasonable action of Captain Elzey. In the conference which fixed the terms of the withdrawal, the governor was accompanied by Generals Williams and Harris, Col. W. H. T. Walker, and his aides, Colonels Jackson and Phillips, all of whom joined the governor in assurances of their esteem of Captain Elzey, and a desire that the



unhappy difficulties which had arisen might be adjusted without hostilities. Walker, a comrade of Elzey in the Federal service, seized the latter's hand and assured him that he had done all that could be required of a brave man. Elzey, overcome by the situation that presaged the breaking up of the old army, and the deadly conflict of former friends, could only reply by silently throwing his arm around his comrade, while tears filled the eyes of those who witnessed the scene. Walker began here an honorable career in the Confederate cause, became a major-general, was distinguished for his reckless daring, and finally gave his life in the great battle on the hills of Atlanta. Elzey also entered the Confederate service as soon as circumstances permitted, and was one of the most distinguished representatives of Maryland in the army of Northern Virginia. His cool and intrepid action on the field of First Manassas won for him the rank of brigadier-general and the title of "the Blucher of the day" from the lips of President Davis. Under Jackson he achieved additional renown and was promoted major-general, but wounds received before Richmond in 1862 deprived the cause of his further active service in the field.

After a salute of thirty-three guns the stars and stripes fluttered down the garrison staff, and none of the officers observed this with exultation, but rather with sorrow that it must be. Colonel Jackson offered this toast, as they gathered before parting: "The flag of stars and stripes—may it never be disgraced, while it floats over a true Southern patriot." A few hours later General Harris, with twelve men of the Washington artillery and a squad of the Oglethorpe Infantry, took possession of the arsenal and raised the lone-star flag of Georgia. Salutes were fired, one gun for the sovereignty of Georgia, five for the States already seceded, and fifteen for the prospective sisterhood of the South. By this timely act of the State authorities, 22,000 small-arms, 2 howitzers, 2 cannon, and much ammunition came into their possession.

A day or two later, Col. A. R. Lawton, in command at Savannah, under instructions from the governor demanded possession of the Oglethorpe barracks, through Lieut. W. S. Bassinger. Ordnance-Sergeant Burt, in charge in the absence of Captain Whiting, "refused to recognize Colonel Lawton's authority, or to allow Lieutenant Bassinger to interfere with the barracks or public property," but had no force to sustain his action, and on the 26th, Bassinger, with the assistance of the city police, fastened up the public store-room and took possession of the barracks. Sergeant Burt consistently maintained his position by refusing to have any official communication with Lieutenant Bassinger. Upon Captain Whiting's return, January 28th, Colonel Lawton addressed him the following letter:

Sir: I am instructed by the governor and commander-in-chief of the State of Georgia to take possession of Oglethorpe barracks, in the name of the State of Georgia, and in your absence from this city possession has been taken. The occupants will not be disturbed at present, and you will please consider yourself at liberty to occupy, with your employes, such apartments as are necessary for your convenience while you are closing up your business here. The steamer *Ida* and appurtenances have also been taken possession of under the same authority. This, I believe, includes all the property held by you in the State of Georgia, as military engineer of the United States, but does not include any lighthouse property. You have already been notified, informally, that Forts Pulaski and Jackson had been occupied by the troops of the State of Georgia under my command.

Another famous incident of this first month of 1861 was the seizure at New York, probably on the orders of the governor of that State, of thirty-eight boxes of muskets, purchased by the firm of D. C. Hodgkins & Sons, Macon, for shipment by the steamer *Monticello* to Savannah. After a sharp remonstrance, which was unheeded, Governor Brown directed Colonel Lawton to order out sufficient military force and seize and hold,

subject to his order, every ship then in the harbor of Savannah, belonging to citizens of New York. "When the property of which our citizens have been robbed is returned to them," wrote the governor, "then the ships will be delivered to the citizens of New York who own them." Under this order Colonel Lawton, February 8th, put detachments of the Phoenix Riflemen, under command of Capt. George Gordon, in charge of five merchant vessels. Three days later the guns were ordered released, but delay in forwarding led to the governor's directing a renewal of reprisals. Three more vessels were taken in hand by Colonel Lawton, two of which were advertised for sale, when information was received that the guns were on the way, whereupon they were released. This incident was brought to a close after the State had united with the Confederate States, and the fact that Governor Brown retained the matter in his own hands is a striking illustration of the vigorous way in which Georgia put into effect the principle of State sovereignty.

The convention, prior to the adjournment on January 29th to meet in March at Savannah, authorized the equipment of two regiments, to be either all infantry, or artillery and infantry, as the governor should decide. The organization of these regiments had not been completed when active hostilities began, and the companies formed were consolidated in one regiment, and turned over to the Confederate States government with the title of the First regiment Georgia regulars. Of this regiment, Charles J. Williams was commissioned colonel, March 5, 1861. The First regulars served for some time in Virginia in Toombs', then in Gen. George T. Anderson's brigade, and after Fredericksburg, were on duty most of the time in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. They fought in the brigade of George P. Harrison at Olustee, later at Charleston; under Col. Richard A. Wayne were in Maj.-Gen. L.

McLaws' division of Hardee's command at Savannah, November 20, 1864, and participated in the campaign of the Carolinas in 1865 in Harrison's brigade, in the division commanded, first by McLaws, and at the time of Johnston's surrender, by Maj.-Gen. E. S. Walthall. The first colonel of the regiment, C. J. Williams, died in the early part of 1862.

## CHAPTER II.

ORGANIZATION AND OTHER EVENTS IN THE STATE,  
FROM SPRING UNTIL CLOSE OF 1861—EARLY  
RECORD OF GEORGIANS OUTSIDE THE STATE, PRE-  
VIOUS TO MANASSAS—COAST OPERATIONS IN GEOR-  
GIA IN 1861 (INCLUDING PORT ROYAL).

THE Georgia convention resumed its session at Savannah, March 7, 1861, and continued its deliberations until March 28th, ratifying the Confederate constitution on March 16th, adopting a new State constitution, authorizing the issue of treasury notes and bonds for revenue for public defense, tendering a tract ten miles square for the Confederate seat of government, and transferring the control of military operations as well as forts and arms.

But before the troops were thus formally handed over to the authorities of the new union, an Atlanta volunteer company, "Lee's Volunteers," Capt. G. W. Lee, was tendered to the government at Montgomery by its commanding officer, and accepted March 5th. During his return to Atlanta, a number of enthusiastic ladies on the railroad train procured material and made a Confederate flag after a model of the first flag of the Confederate States raised at Montgomery, March 4th, under which the company paraded at Atlanta immediately afterward.

The earliest organizations of commands had abundantly demonstrated the enthusiastic desire of the people to enlist for the defense of the State. More companies were offered than could be used, and these were advised to continue their drills without arms. Though some arms ordered from the North had been delivered, the supply was very insufficient, and it was found necessary to put



in use the old flint-locks, altering them to percussion-locks. Some companies were ordered to arm themselves with double-barreled shotguns, private arms were freely contributed, and in various ways the companies were armed in some fashion for drill and even for their first battles. A contract for cannon for coast defense with a Pennsylvania iron company had been canceled by the latter, and it was found necessary to order guns for batteries from the Tredegar works at Richmond. To encourage the home production of war armament, the convention offered a bonus of \$10,000 to such a factory as would be capable of furnishing three cannon each week and a columbiad at an early date.

The Georgia convention turned over matters of arms and soldiers to the government of the Confederate States, but Governor Brown did not cease organizing State troops. He contemplated the formation of two divisions, and intended to appoint Col. Henry R. Jackson major-general of the first division, and Col. William H. T. Walker as major-general of the second. It was found practicable to organize but one division, of which Walker was appointed major-general, Jackson generously giving up his own promotion and urging Walker for the command.

The first call to Georgia made by the government of the Confederate States was for troops for Pensacola, and met with a prompt reply. It is stated that under the governor's call for troops for this service 250 companies were tendered, and the following were ordered into camp at Macon (the list being arranged in the order in which they formed the First regiment Georgia volunteers and the First independent battalion): Newnan Guards (A), Capt. George M. Hanvey; Southern Guards (B), Columbus, Capt. Frank S. Wilkins; Southern Rights Guards (C), Perry, Capt. John A. Houser; Oglethorpe Infantry (D), Augusta, Capt. Houghton B. Adam (who succeeded J. O. Clark on the latter's election as lieutenant-colonel);

Washington Rifles (E), Sandersville, Capt. S. A. H. Jones; Gate City Guards (F), Atlanta, Capt. W. L. Ezzard, and later Capt. C. A. Stone; Bainbridge Independents (G), Capt. John W. Evans; Dahlonga Volunteers (H), Capt. Alfred Harris, who resigned and was succeeded by Thomas B. Cabaniss, elected from the ranks of the company from Forsyth; Walker Light Infantry (I), Augusta, Capt. Samuel H. Crump; Quitman Guards (K), Forsyth, Capt. J. S. Pinkard (these ten forming the First Georgia); Independence Volunteers (A), Macon, Capt. J. E. Aderhold; Ringgold Volunteers (B), Capt. H. J. Sprayberry; Brown Infantry (C), Macon, Capt. G. A. Smith, and Etowah Guards (D), Capt. Peter H. Larey (these four forming the First independent battalion).

When the first ten companies of this list organized as the First regiment of Georgia volunteers, April 3, 1861, at Camp Oglethorpe, Macon, they elected the following officers: James N. Ramsey, colonel; James O. Clark, lieutenant-colonel; George H. Thompson, major. Capt. Andrew Dunn was appointed quartermaster; Capt. George W. Cunningham, commissary, and Lieut. James W. Anderson, adjutant. The last named became major in the fall of 1861 on the resignation of Clark as lieutenant-colonel and the promotion of Thompson to his position. The enlistment of the troops composing the regiment was dated from March 18, 1861, the day on which the members of these companies had enrolled their names in response to the call of the governor. The other four companies mentioned above were at the same time organized into the First independent battalion, with Captain Larey as major, their enlistment also dating from March 18th. Two days after the organization, Governor Brown reviewed the troops before a vast assemblage, and delivered an eloquent speech which aroused the enthusiasm of all.

In a few days the First Georgia volunteers boarded

the cars for Montgomery, then the capital of the new Confederacy. From Montgomery they went to Garland, where they received news of the attack upon Fort Sumter. The railroad to Pensacola was not yet finished, there being a gap of sixteen miles between Garland and Evergreen. This distance the regiment marched, and from Evergreen went by rail to Pensacola, where they were sent down the bay past the navy yard and stationed near Fort Barrancas. The regiment was transferred early in June to Virginia, and while in camp at Richmond was reviewed by President Davis and Governor Letcher, each of whom delivered speeches which were enthusiastically received. The battle of Big Bethel occurred during their short stay at Richmond and was hailed as a great victory. The First Georgia volunteers served in West Virginia under Garnett, and after the death of that officer, under Henry R. Jackson, until December, when they were sent to Stonewall Jackson at Winchester, serving under that great leader until early in March, when they were ordered to Lynchburg and soon after to Georgia, where they were mustered out March 18, 1862. The First Georgia was in the following engagements: Belington and Laurel Hill, Carrick's Ford, Cheat Mountain, Greenbrier River, Bath and Hancock. Four companies re-enlisted in a body at Augusta, Ga., forming an artillery battalion under Maj. H. D. Capers. These were the Oglethorpe Artillery, Augusta, Capt. J. V. H. Allen; Walker Light Artillery, Augusta, Capt. Samuel Crump; Washington Artillery, Sandersville, Capt. J. W. Rudisill, and Newnan Artillery, Capt. George M. Hanvey. Three of these companies served under Gen. Kirby Smith in 1862, in east Tennessee, and the company from Newnan participated as artillery in the Kentucky campaign. Toward the latter part of 1862, the whole battalion was sent to Savannah. The Oglethorpes were then detached, and with the Thirteenth Georgia (Phoenix) battalion and six new companies

formed the Sixty-third Georgia regiment of infantry. The Twelfth battalion and the Sixty-third regiment were on duty at Savannah as infantry and heavy artillery—detachments from these commands serving also at Battery Wagner and Fort Sumter. In the summer of 1864 the Twelfth Georgia battalion, with two companies added, was sent to Virginia as infantry, and was with Evans' Georgia brigade, army of Northern Virginia, until the surrender at Appomattox; while the Sixty-third Georgia was sent to Dalton, serving from that time until Johnston's capitulation in North Carolina, in the army of Tennessee. Additional particulars of the Twelfth Georgia battalion and the Sixty-third Georgia regiment will be found in the sketch of those two commands. One other company of the old First Georgia, the Southern Rights Guards, from Perry, re-enlisted in a body as the Southern Rights battery, serving as artillery in the army of Tennessee during the rest of the war. The other companies of the First Georgia broke up and re-enlisted in various commands.

The First Georgia independent battalion, organized at the same time as the First Georgia volunteers, went to Pensacola with Peter H. Larey as major commanding, Z. T. Conner, adjutant, and S. M. Lanier, quartermaster, under commissions from Governor Brown, but the authority was not recognized when the battalion was received into Confederate service April 16th. Major Larey resigned his commission early in June, and John B. Villepigue, a South Carolinian who had had seven years' service in the United States army, was elected major and assigned by order of General Bragg. A month later he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and in September Capt. William L. Lovell, Company G, became major. The Vicksburg artillery and Jackson artillery, of Mississippi, were attached to the battalion in October, and the combined command was entitled the Georgia and Mississippi regiment. A Florida company, the Simpson mount-



ed rangers, was also attached at this time. In November, at the expiration of the six months' enlistment, the name of the command was changed to the Thirty-sixth regiment Georgia volunteers.

The first Georgia soldiers at Pensacola were the volunteers organized at Atlanta by Capt. G. W. Lee, who took his command to the Florida port, with a letter from Adjutant-General Cooper to General Bragg, of date March 19th, in which it was stated that "this company, consisting of 100 men, chiefly artisans, is exclusive of the quota which has been required from that State, and the secretary of war desires you will cause the officers and men to be mustered into service and assigned to duty." The strength of this command was reported on March 31st at 113 men. It was attached to the First battalion as Company D.

Two "First" regiments have already been noted in Georgia, and there remains a third to be mentioned, which by priority of State service is entitled to the distinction of being the first regiment summoned to the field in Georgia. This was the First volunteer regiment of Georgia, which was organized prior to the war, composed of the militia companies of Savannah, and commanded by Col. A. R. Lawton. On the appointment of the latter as brigadier-general, H. W. Mercer was elected colonel, and on the latter's promotion to brigadier-general, Charles H. Olmstead was elected colonel, December 26, 1861. He retained command throughout the war. This regiment was on duty at Savannah and Fort Pulaski when Ramsey's regiment was organized. But of these two regiments, Ramsey's was the first to leave the State and the first to see actual war. The First volunteer regiment included the famous old companies—the Republican Blues, German Volunteers, Irish Jasper Greens, Savannah Cadets and Oglethorpe Light Infantry. It was reorganized in October, 1862, and served on the coast until May, 1864. Its organization was as follows:



Col. Charles H. Olmstead, Lieut.-Col. W. S. Rockwell (succeeded by W. J. Ford, who was at first major), Commissary E. W. Drummond, Asst. Quartermasters E. Hopkins and F. M. Hull, Adjt. M. H. Hopkins. The following were the captains: Company A, J. H. Flannery; Company B, David O'Connor, James Dooner; Company C, J. W. Anderson, S. W. Anderson; Company D, S. Y. Levy, P. C. Elkins; Company E, J. M. Doherty; Company F, J. S. Turner; Company G, A. C. Davenport, G. Eberhart; Company H, F. W. Sims, J. Lachlison; Company I, C. Werner, C. A. H. Umbach; Company K, John Cooper. In April, 1862, Colonel Olmstead, with Company H (the Oglethorpe Light Infantry\*) and four companies from other commands, defended Fort Pulaski against the Federals under Gen. David Hunter, but was forced to surrender. The prisoners were soon exchanged and in service again. A detachment from this regiment also served at Battery Wagner in 1863. The First volunteer regiment under Colonel Olmstead was sent to Dalton in May, 1864, and served thenceforth in the army of Tennessee until the surrender in North Carolina, April 26, 1865.

The next command organized to serve outside the State was a battalion, formed in response to the telegraphic request of Governor Letcher, April 19, 1861, for two or three companies to go immediately to Norfolk, Va. The governor put himself in communication with the cities of Columbus, Macon and Griffin, where he knew that military companies were ready for such emergencies, and gave but half an hour for deliberation. The responses came quickly and bravely, and in less than twenty-four hours four companies were on their way to Virginia. These were the Floyd Rifles, Capt. Thomas Hardeman; Macon Volunteers, Captain Smith; City Light Guards,

---

\* The Oglethorpe Light Infantry of this regiment was originally a part of the company of that name which went with Bartow to Virginia and was assigned to the Eighth Georgia regiment.

Columbus, Capt. Peyton H. Colquitt, and the Griffin Guards, Captain Doyall. Capt. Thomas Hardeman, a prominent political leader and ex-member of Congress, was made battalion commander.

The battalion was soon heard from to the praise of the State in one of those minor encounters at the beginning of the war, which had large proportions in the minds of a people waiting in suspense for the result of the clash of arms, and were of great importance in their influence upon public sentiment. After reaching Norfolk Captain Colquitt was put in command at Sewell's point, a peninsula running up from the south toward Hampton Roads, and equidistant from Fortress Monroe and Newport News, with his company and detachments of Virginia organizations, after the incomplete fortification had been attacked by the United States steamer Monticello, and there he sustained a second attack on May 19th. The steamer, accompanied by a steam tug, fired with great accuracy, one shell bursting within an embrasure, and several others directly over the Confederate battery, while solid shot repeatedly hurled masses of earth among the gunners. But Colquitt and his men stood firm and returned the fire with effect, causing the Federal vessels to withdraw. He reported, "The troops acted with great bravery, and I had to restrain them in their enthusiasm," and he was himself warmly commended by General Gwynn, the department commander. In consequence of the want of a Confederate flag, in this first encounter in the vicinity of Norfolk, the Georgia flag of Colquitt's company was planted on the ramparts during the engagement, and while the fire was hottest, two members of the Light Guards fearlessly passed to the outside of the works and deliberately removed the sand which yet obstructed one of the portholes of the unfinished battery.

Four other infantry regiments were formed under the call of the Confederacy for 5,000 men from Georgia. The organization of the Second regiment of Georgia vol-

unteers, completed June 1, 1861, was as follows: Col. Paul J. Semmes; Lieut.-Col. Skidmore Harris; Maj. Edgar M. Butt; Adj. W. Redd; Capt. D. G. Candler (A), William T. Harris (B), William S. Sheppard (C), William R. Holmes (D), W. A. Campbell (E), Thomas E. Dickerson (F), Roswell Ellis (G), Jesse A. Glenn (H), Charles R. Wiggins (I), Jared I. Ball (K). The quartermaster was James Houston, and the commissary was S. G. W. Dillingham. This regiment served throughout the war in the army of Northern Virginia. During this time various changes in organization occurred. Colonel Semmes, being appointed brigadier-general, was succeeded by Edgar M. Butt. Lieut.-Col. Skidmore Harris was succeeded by W. T. Harris (killed), William R. Holmes (killed) and W. S. Sheppard. Maj. Edgar M. Butt was succeeded by W. S. Sheppard, William T. Harris, W. W. Charlton and A. M. Lewis. The changes among the captains were: Candler was followed by W. W. Charlton and John W. Owens; Harris by A. M. Lewis; Sheppard by Robert Howard; Holmes by W. A. Thompson (killed); Campbell by T. J. Morris; Dickerson by A. B. Shuford (killed); Ellis by T. Chaffin; Glenn by B. L. Hancock (killed); Wiggins by John T. Maddox; Ball by J. B. Newell. General Semmes was killed at Gettysburg.

The organization of the Third regiment of Georgia volunteers, completed May 8, 1861, was as follows: Col. Ambrose R. Wright; Lieut.-Col. James S. Reid; Maj. Augustus H. Lee; Adj. W. W. Turner; Capt. William C. Musgrove (A), R. B. Nisbet (B), R. L. McWhorter (C), C. H. Andrews (D), J. R. Griffin (E), William O. Beall (F), Edward J. Walker (G), John F. Jones (H), N. A. Carswell (I), H. C. Billups (K). The quartermaster was A. Phillips and the commissary, H. S. Hughes. This regiment served for awhile on the North Carolina coast and then in the army of Northern Virginia. There were, of

course, during the long conflict, many changes in organization. Colonel Wright became a brigadier-general and finally a major-general in the army of the Confederate States. He was succeeded by Edward J. Walker as colonel. Lieutenant-Colonel Reid was succeeded by R. B. Nisbet, and next by Claiborne Snead. Maj. Augustus H. Lee was followed by John R. Sturgis (killed) and A. B. Montgomery. Maj. John F. Jones was followed by G. E. Hayes. The changes among the captains were: Musgrove was followed by S. A. Corker; Nisbet by John S. Reid; McWhorter by J. T. Geer; Griffin was followed by J. A. Hamilton (killed), G. W. Allen and J. G. Royal; Beall by J. M. Waters and J. A. Mason; Walker by Claiborne Snead; Jones by L. F. Luckie and J. H. Evans; Carswell by J. J. McBee (killed), W. H. Bearden and H. J. Hughes; Billups by D. B. Langston.

The organization of the Fourth Georgia volunteers was completed April 26, 1861, as follows: Col. George Doles; Lieut.-Col. John J. Matthews; Maj. Charles L. Whitehead; Adjt. Philip Cook; Commissary J. B. Morgan; Quartermaster H. R. Daniels; Capts. B. Cusley (A), Robert S. Smith (B), E. A. Nash (C), George F. Todd (D), J. G. Rust (E), B. R. Mayer (F), George F. Bartlett (G), Samuel M. Prothro (H), William L. Johnson (I), D. R. E. Winn (K). This regiment served through the war in the army of Northern Virginia, and enjoyed the distinction of giving two brigadier-generals to the Confederate army. Its first colonel, George Doles, became brigadier-general and was killed at Second Cold Harbor. He was succeeded as colonel by Philip Cook, who also became a brigadier-general. There were many other changes in the regiment. Colonel Cook was succeeded by William H. Willis; Lieut.-Col. John J. Matthews by W. T. Gordon, Philip Cook (afterward colonel and then brigadier-general) and David R. E. Winn. Maj. Charles L. Whitehead was followed by William F. Jordan,



David R. E. Winn, R. S. Smith, Edwin A. Nash, F. H. DeGraffenreid and Wm. H. Willis. When Philip Cook was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, A. J. Roberts became adjutant. Commissary J. B. Morgan was followed by James F. Murphey, and Quartermaster H. R. Daniels by Wm. H. Tinsley. There were also many changes among the captains. Cusley was followed by J. P. Strickland and James H. Weeks; Smith by M. H. Hill and A. C. Gibson; Nash by George F. Todd (died) and A. C. Frost; Rust by Wm. E. Smith and F. H. DeGraffenreid; Mayer by George S. Carey and James F. Sullivan; Bartlett by Wm. F. Jordan, John T. Lang (died) and C. R. Ezell; Prothro by J. W. Carraker and Wallace Butts; Johnson by William H. Willis; Winn by R. M. Bisel (killed).

The organization of the Fifth regiment of Georgia volunteers was completed May 11, 1861, as follows: Col. John K. Jackson, Lieut.-Col. Thomas Beall, Maj. Wm. L. Salisbury, Adjt. R. S. Cheatham, Commissary H. B. T. Montgomery, Quartermaster James M. Cole; Capts. Charles A. Platt (A), Samuel W. Mangham (B), John H. Hull (C), Ed. H. Pottle (D), C. B. Wootten (E), William H. Lang (F), Wm. J. Sears (G), Hugh M. King (H), John T. Iverson (I), Wm. J. Horsley (K). This regiment first went to Pensacola, afterward served in the army of Tennessee from a short time after the battle of Shiloh until after July, 1864, when it was sent to the Georgia coast. It participated also under Joe Johnston in the final campaign in the Carolinas. Its first colonel, John K. Jackson, became brigadier-general before Shiloh. His successors in the colonelcy were Samuel W. Mangham, Wm. F. Black, Wm. T. Beach and Charles P. Daniel. The lieutenant-colonels that succeeded Thomas Beall were Charles R. Day and John F. Iverson. Maj. Wm. L. Salisbury was followed by Charles P. Daniel, D. H. Ansley and W. B. Hundley. Captain Platt was succeeded by D. H. Ansley; Hull by



H. P. Steeney; Pottle by Wm. B. Hundley, afterward major; Lang by John F. Kidder; Sears by John J. Hurt; King by Stephen R. Weston.

The Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth regiments were twelve months' troops. At the expiration of their term they re-enlisted for the war.

Thus in the first four months of 1861 there were five twelve months' infantry regiments formed, besides the First volunteer regiment of Georgia and First regulars. In addition to these there were the First and Second Georgia infantry battalions, the Washington artillery of Augusta, Hardaway battery of Columbus, the Chatham battery of Savannah, and a large number of unassigned companies. The governor was pressed even to annoyance with demands for arms, equipments, and orders to march at once to Virginia, or anywhere, that gunpowder might be burned and glory won. Captain Glenn, of Savannah, expressed the general passion in a public letter, in which he begged permission to go with his command to Virginia, where there was "prospect of a fight."

In May, 1861, the Confederate Congress authorized enlistments for the full term of the war. Francis S. Bartow, captain of the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, of Savannah, was at Montgomery at the time as a member of the Congress, and having obtained the consent of his men by telegraph, at once offered his services and theirs for the war. This being accepted by President Davis, the gallant commander hastened to Savannah to prepare for departure to Virginia, giving no thought apparently to the fact that the arms were the property of the State. This was called to his attention by Governor Brown, and a sharp epistolary encounter resulted between the impetuous captain and the State executive, who had a coast line and a coast city to defend; but all of the correspondence is now forgotten except one burning line from Bartow's pen: "I go to illustrate Georgia." "It was a noble utterance, made potent and pathetic forever

by the heroic death of its author two months later on the field of the South's first great victory." Wounded and dying in the battle, he made another long-remembered utterance: "They have killed me, but never give up the fight." His company left Savannah May 21st, and subsequently was assigned to the Eighth regiment, of which Bartow was elected colonel.

The earliest regiments enlisted for the war were the Sixth volunteers, Col. Alfred H. Colquitt; Seventh, Col. L. J. Gartrell; Eighth, Col. Francis S. Bartow; Ninth, Col. E. R. Goulding; Tenth, Col. Lafayette McLaws; Eleventh, Col. George T. Anderson; Twelfth, Col. Edward Johnson; Thirteenth, Col. Walter Ector. The organization of these regiments was as follows:

Sixth regiment Georgia volunteers: Col. A. H. Colquitt; Lieut.-Col. James M. Newton (killed); Maj. Philip Tracy (killed); Adjt. B. Russell; Commissary T. J. Collins; Quartermaster R. N. Ely; Capts. W. M. Arnold (A), John Hanna (B), C. D. Anderson (C), J. D. Watson (D), W. C. Cleveland (E), E. H. Shackelford (F), John T. Griffin (G), W. L. Plane (H), J. A. Barclay (I), J. T. Lofton (K). This regiment served in Virginia until after Chancellorsville, then in North Carolina; also in Florida at Olustee, again in Virginia in 1864, and in North Carolina with Joe Johnston in 1865. Colonel Colquitt was promoted to brigadier-general and succeeded by J. T. Lofton, then by S. W. Harris. Lieut.-Col. James M. Newton being killed, his successors were W. C. Cleveland, J. T. Lofton, S. W. Harris and W. M. Arnold, who was killed in action. Maj. Philip Tracy was killed. His successors were C. D. Anderson, W. C. Cleveland, W. M. Arnold and J. M. Culpeper. J. H. Rogers succeeded B. Russell as adjutant. The changes among the captains were: Hanna was followed by W. M. Tidwell; Anderson by J. M. Culpeper; Watson by S. M. Ralston; Plane by B. J. Russell; Lofton by S. W. Harris. Several of these captains were promoted.

Seventh regiment Georgia volunteers: Col. Lucius J. Gartrell; Lieut.-Col. John Dunwoody; Maj. L. B. Anderson; Adj. E. W. Hoyle; Commissary W. J. Wilson; Quartermaster R. R. Holliday; Capts. G. H. Carmichael (A), G. J. Foreacre (B), C. S. Jenkins (C), J. B. Lindley (D), John W. Fowler (E), Eli Henson (F), C. N. Featherston (G), Thomas E. King (H), Wm. W. White (I), W. J. Ballard (K). This regiment served throughout the war in the army of Northern Virginia, being at First Manassas and surrendering at Appomattox. The following changes in organization occurred: Colonel Gartrell was promoted to brigadier-general and succeeded by W. T. Wilson, W. W. White and George H. Carmichael. Lieut.-Col. John Dunwoody was followed by W. W. White, George H. Carmichael and M. T. Allman. Maj. L. B. Anderson was followed by E. W. Hoyle, George H. Carmichael, H. H. Wiet, John Kiser, T. J. Hartridge and M. T. Allman. Adj. E. W. Hoyle was succeeded by J. E. Shaw; Quartermaster R. R. Holliday by R. E. Henry. The following changes among the captains are recorded: Foreacre was followed by H. H. Wiet; Jenkins by D. T. Peek (killed) and I. M. Holcombe; Lindley by J. Kiser and T. J. Hartridge; Fowler by W. W. Bradberry; Benson by J. C. Wadkins; Featherston by M. T. Allman; King by R. B. Hicks; Ballard by John McLendon.

Eighth regiment Georgia volunteers: Col. Francis S. Bartow; Lieut.-Col. John R. Towers; Maj. E. J. Magruder; Adj. J. L. Branch; Commissary George C. Norton; Quartermaster E. A. Wilcox. The captains were E. J. Magruder (A), A. F. Butler (B), H. J. Menard (C), H. E. Malom (D), D. Scott (E), J. T. Lewis (F), T. D. L. Ryan (G), George N. Yarborough (H), George O. Dawson (I), Jacob Phinzy (K). The surgeon was Dr. H. V. M. Miller. This regiment served in the army of Northern Virginia, being at First Manassas and surrendering at Appomattox, also with Longstreet at Chicka-

mauga and in east Tennessee. Its first colonel, Bartow, commanded a brigade and was killed at First Manassas. He was succeeded by Wm. M. Gardner (who also became a brigadier-general), Lucius M. Lamar and John R. Towers. The last-named gentleman was succeeded as lieutenant-colonel by E. J. Magruder, on whose promotion George O. Dawson became major. The adjutant, J. L. Branch, being killed, was succeeded by A. R. Harper and W. F. Shellman. Among the captains, Magruder was succeeded by S. H. Hall; Butler by J. H. Couper and J. West, and Phinizy by T. J. Bowling.

Ninth regiment Georgia volunteers: Col. E. R. Goulding; Lieut.-Col. R. A. Turnipseed; Maj. John C. Mounger; Commissary J. C. Waddy; Quartermaster J. W. Sutton; Adj. A. O. Bacon. The captains were: John Lane (A), Wm. M. Jones (B), George Hillyer (C), J. G. Webb (D), P. A. S. Morris (E), Benjamin Beck (F), E. F. Hoge (G), John C. Mounger (H), L. C. Belt (I), J. M. D. King (K). This regiment, like the Seventh and Eighth, served through the war in the army of Northern Virginia, except when it was with Longstreet at Chickamauga and in east Tennessee. There were many changes in the organization. Colonel Goulding was succeeded by R. A. Turnipseed, John C. Mounger and E. F. Hoge. The successors of Lieut.-Col. Turnipseed were John C. Mounger, E. F. Hoge and J. G. Webb, while Major Mounger was followed by W. M. Jones, J. J. Webb and J. W. Arnold. Adj. A. O. Bacon was succeeded by John Jones. The commissary, J. C. Waddy, was followed by R. J. Cowart, and the quartermaster, J. W. Sutton, by E. P. Watkins. Captain Lane was followed by Gideon J. Norman; Jones by Wm. E. Cleghorn; Hillyer by J. W. Arnold; Webb by T. A. Hurt; Morris by R. P. Wellborn; Beck by S. A. Jemison and Hamp Doles; Hoge by G. G. Gordon and E. A. Sharpe; Moun-



ger by R. A. Hardee, Corker (killed) and T. J. Hardee; Belt by R. V. Fulcher and Thomas Rought; King (died) by M. E. Sparks.

Tenth regiment Georgia volunteers: Col. Lafayette McLaws; Lieut.-Col. J. B. Weems; Maj. R. R. Hawes; Adj. R. G. Strickland; Commissary G. H. Cheever; Quartermaster S. T. Neal. The captains were O. S. Kimbrough (A), C. H. Phinzy (B), Willis C. Holt (C), Henry L. Leon (D), Andrew J. McBride (E), Wm. F. Johnston (F), C. C. Kibbee (G), P. H. Loud (H), Y. L. Wotton (I), J. P. W. Read (K). This regiment served throughout the war in the army of Northern Virginia. Its first colonel, Lafayette McLaws, became a major-general and was succeeded by Alfred Cumming, for a short time lieutenant-colonel and later promoted to brigadier-general, whereupon Lieut.-Col. John B. Weems became colonel, followed afterward by W. C. Holt and A. J. McBride. On Weems' promotion Willis C. Holt became lieutenant-colonel, and upon his promotion C. C. Kibbee became lieutenant-colonel. Major Hawes was followed by Willis C. Holt and P. H. Loud. Adjutant Strickland was followed by John H. Dobbs. Captain Phinzy was succeeded by A. P. Boggs and W. S. Davis; Holt by J. W. Neil; Johnston by W. G. Green (died) and T. H. Wood; Loud by E. M. Foster; Read by T. C. Cone.

The field and staff officers of the Eleventh regiment of Georgia volunteers were George T. Anderson, colonel; Theodore L. Guerry, lieutenant-colonel; William Luffman, major; J. F. Green, adjutant; Hockenhull, commissary, and J. Guthrie, quartermaster. The captains were Wm. H. Mitchell (A), killed; J. W. Stokes (B), William Luffman (C), W. R. Welsh (D), S. C. Dobbs (E), J. D. Hyde (F), John Y. Wood (G), M. T. Nunnally (H), killed; Samuel Thatcher (I), died; G. W. Wimberly (K). This regiment served throughout the war in the army of Northern Virginia except when it was with Longstreet at Chickamauga and in east Tennessee. Its colonel,

Ga 5



George T. Anderson, was promoted to brigadier-general and was succeeded by F. H. Little. Lieutenant-Colonel Guerrey was followed by Maj. Wm. Luffman, who was succeeded by W. R. Welsh, H. D. McDaniel and C. T. Goode. Captain Luffman, promoted to major, was followed by W. R. Ramsey; Hyde was followed by J. W. Johnston; Nunnally (killed) by E. C. Arnold; Thatcher (died) by F. M. Bledsoe and E. B. Brannan.

When the Twelfth regiment of Georgia volunteers was organized, Edward Johnson, an officer of the old army, was appointed colonel; Z. T. Conner, lieutenant-colonel; Willis A. Hawkins, major; Ed. Willis, adjutant. The captains of the regiment were Isaac Hardeman (B), John McMullen (C), Wm. L. Furlow (D), T. B. Scott (E), Wm. F. Brown (F), R. T. Davis (G), J. G. Rodgers (H), J. W. Patterson (I), Mark H. Blanford (K). This regiment served in 1861 in West Virginia and afterward in the army of Northern Virginia throughout the war. Its colonel, Edward Johnson, a Virginian, became a brigadier and afterward a major-general in the Confederate army. He was followed in succession by Z. T. Conner and Edward Willis, whose commission as brigadier-general came the day after his death, in the spring of 1864. Lieutenant-Colonel Conner was succeeded by Abner Snead, T. B. Scott (killed), Willis A. Hawkins, Mark H. Blanford and J. Hardeman. When Major Hawkins was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, he was succeeded by Edward Willis Hardeman and J. T. Carson. The first captain of Company A was succeeded by Lieut. Samuel Dawson, and he on his death in action by S. G. Prior. Captain Hardeman was followed by Joseph N. Beall; McMullen (killed) by T. W. Harris; Furlow (killed) by D. D. Peden; Scott by James A. Whitesider; William F. Brown (killed), by James Everett; Davis (died) by A. S. Reid; Rodgers by Oliver T. Evans; Patterson (killed) by James M. Briggs, and Blanford (promoted) by R. McMichael. James Deshler, adjutant of the bri-

gade, became brigadier-general, and fell gallantly leading a brigade in Cleburne's division at Chickamauga.

When the Thirteenth regiment of Georgia volunteers was organized, Walker Ector was made colonel; Marcellus Douglass, lieutenant-colonel, and James M. Smith, major. The adjutant was O. K. Walker; commissary, J. H. Mangham, and quartermaster, M. Gormerly. The captains were J. H. Mitchell (A), James McCallay (B), J. L. Moore (C), W. W. Hartsfield (D), W. A. Clark followed by B. P. Brooks (E), S. W. Jones (F), J. T. Crawford (G), Richard Maltby (H), E. W. Robinson (I), J. A. Long (K). This regiment served in 1861 in West Virginia; in December of that year was sent to Gen. R. E. Lee, then commanding at Charleston; in the spring of 1862 served on the Georgia coast with distinction on Whitemarsh island, and was sent back to Virginia with Lawton's brigade in time to take part in the Seven Days' battles. From that time it served in the army of Northern Virginia until the close of the war. Upon the death of Colonel Ector early in 1862, Marcellus Douglass was appointed colonel. He was killed at Sharpsburg while gallantly leading his regiment and was succeeded by James M. Smith. John H. Baker, at that time major of the regiment, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and afterward was commissioned colonel.

Other organizations of this early period were the Georgia legion, commanded by Col. Thomas R. R. Cobb, with P. M. B. Young as lieutenant-colonel and Ben C. Yancey, major. It was composed of seven companies of infantry, four of cavalry and one of artillery. A similar legion was organized and commanded by Col. William Phillips. The First Georgia battalion was organized under Lieut.-Col. J. B. Villepigue, the Second battalion under Maj. Thomas Hardeman, and the Third under Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall.

About the time of the battle of Manassas, Georgia had organized 17,000 men, armed and equipped them herself at

an expense of \$300,000, and sent them into service mostly outside of the State. So generously was this outpouring of men and munitions continued that in September, when Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, commanding the department of the West, called upon the governors for arms, Governor Brown was compelled to reply with much regret that it was utterly impossible to furnish any. "There are no arms belonging to the State at my disposal," said the governor; "all have been exhausted in arming the volunteers of the State now in the Confederate service in Virginia, at Pensacola and on our own coast, in all, some twenty-three regiments. Georgia has now to look to the shotguns and rifles in the hands of her people for coast defense, and to guns which her gunsmiths are slowly manufacturing."

The report of the comptroller-general, made at the close of the fiscal year, June, 1861, showed that Georgia had put into the field or camp the following troops, exclusive of artillery:

First regulars, Col. C. J. Williams; First of Georgia, Col. H. W. Mercer; First volunteers, Col. J. N. Ramsey; Second volunteers, Col. Paul J. Semmes; Third volunteers, Col. H. R. Wright; Fourth volunteers, Col. George Doles; Fifth volunteers, Col. John K. Jackson; Sixth volunteers, Col. A. H. Colquitt; Seventh volunteers, Col. L. J. Gartrell; Eighth volunteers, Col. Francis S. Bartow; Ninth volunteers, Col. E. R. Goulding; Tenth volunteers, Col. Lafayette McLaws; Eleventh volunteers, Col. George T. Anderson; Twelfth volunteers, Col. Edward Johnson; Thirteenth volunteers, Col. Walker Ector; Fourteenth volunteers, Col. A. V. Brumby; Fifteenth volunteers, Col. T. W. Thomas; Sixteenth volunteers, Col. Howell Cobb; Seventeenth volunteers, Col. H. L. Benning; Eighteenth volunteers, Col. William T. Wofford; Nineteenth volunteers, Col. W. W. Boyd; Twentieth volunteers, Col. W. D. Smith; Twenty-first volunteers, Col. John T. Mercer; Twenty-

second volunteers, Col. Robert H. Jones; Twenty-third volunteers, Col. Thomas Hutchison; Twenty-fourth volunteers, Col. Robert McMillan; Twenty-fifth volunteers, Col. C. C. Wilson; Georgia legion, infantry, cavalry and artillery, Col. T. R. R. Cobb; Phillips legion, infantry, cavalry and artillery, Col. William Phillips; First battalion infantry, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Villepigue; Second battalion infantry, Maj. Thomas Hardeman; Third battalion infantry, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Independent Georgia dragoons, Capt. I. W. Avery. The following were also in camp in Georgia: The regiments of Col. T. J. Warthen, Twenty-eighth; of Levi B. Smith, Twenty-seventh; of David J. Bailey, Thirtieth; of C. W. Styles, Twenty-sixth; of A. Littlefield, Thirty-third, and twenty-seven companies under Cols. W. H. Stiles, E. L. Thomas, Augustus R. Wright and A. R. Lamar. We give here a brief sketch of each of the above-named commands not previously described.

At the organization of the Fourteenth regiment of Georgia volunteers, the officers were: Col. A. V. Brumby; Lieut.-Col. Robert W. Folsom; Maj. W. A. Harris; Adj. A. Taliaferro; Quartermaster E. A. Heggis, and Commissary T. C. Moore. The captains were J. H. Etheridge (A), C. C. Kelly (B), L. A. Lane (C), James M. Fielder (D), H. P. Lester (E), R. P. Harman (F), T. T. Mounger (G), Thomas M. Yopp (H), R. W. McMichael (I), W. L. Goldsmith (K). The Fourteenth was sent to West Virginia under Floyd, then commanding in the Kanawha valley; in November, 1861, was ordered to report to Joseph E. Johnston at Manassas, and from that time it followed the fortunes of the army of Northern Virginia. Col. Brumby was succeeded by Col. Felix Price, and he by Robert W. Folsom, whose successor was R. P. Lester. The lieutenant-colonels after Folsom were W. A. Harris, James M. Fielder, R. P. Lester and W. L. Goldsmith. Maj. W. A. Harris was followed by James M. Fielder, R. P. Lester, W. L. Goldsmith and C. C. Kelly; Adj.



A. Taliaferro by T. C. Moore. Captain Etheridge, (killed) was succeeded by J. W. Mayes; Kelly by B. W. Ryle; Lester by S. B. David and R. N. Rogers; Harmon (killed) by W. O. Clegg and J. H. Hicks; Yopp (retired) by H. B. Smith; McMichael was killed in action; W. L. Goldsmith (promoted) was succeeded by R. A. Holt, and he by J. M. Evans.

The officers of the Fifteenth regiment Georgia volunteers were at first: Col. T. W. Thomas; Lieut.-Col. W. M. McIntosh; Maj. T. J. Smith; Commissary J. H. Willis; Quartermaster H. V. Forbes; Adj. B. H. Lofton; Capts. A. B. Cade (A), Wm. T. Millican (B), L. H. O. Martin (C), S. J. Farmer (D), T. J. Smith (E), John E. Burch (F), S. Z. Ernsberger (G), Wm. R. Poole (H), Wm. H. Mattox (I), J. L. Culver (K). The Fifteenth served throughout the war in the army of Northern Virginia except during the time that it was engaged in the Chickamauga and east Tennessee campaigns under Longstreet in the fall of 1863 and early spring of 1864. During this long and faithful service many changes in organization occurred. The colonels following Thomas were Wm. T. Millican and D. M. DuBose. Lieutenant-Colonel McIntosh (killed) was succeeded by Maj. T. J. Smith, whose successor was P. J. Shannon. Adj. B. H. Lofton was followed by L. Pierce. Captain Cade was succeeded by J. S. Callaway; Martin by W. J. Willis; Farmer by D. S. Flint; Poole by T. H. Jackson; Mattox by J. A. Gaines, and Culver by Mark Latimer.

The Sixteenth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized as follows: Col. Howell Cobb; Lieut.-Col. Goode Bryan; Maj. Henry P. Thomas; Adj. T. W. Cumming; Commissary L. McGuire; Quartermaster R. Thomas; Capts. James S. Gholston (A), A. M. Reynolds (B), J. H. Skelton (C), J. N. Montgomery (D), B. E. Stiles (E), J. H. D. McRae (F), A. C. Thompson (G), N. Reeder (H), N. L. Hutchins (I), R. J. Boyd (K). The Sixteenth was another of the splendid Georgia regiments



of the army of Northern Virginia, on whose many battlefields it gained distinction, being also one of the regiments that followed Longstreet through the Chickamauga and east Tennessee campaigns. Its colonel, Howell Cobb, became a major-general in the army of the Confederate States, and his successor, Goode Bryan, a brigadier-general, being succeeded as colonel by James S. Gholston. When Bryan was promoted to colonel, Henry P. Thomas became lieutenant-colonel, and being killed in action was succeeded by B. E. Stiles. Major Thomas was succeeded by James S. Gholston, and he by J. H. Skelton. Among the captains, Gholston was succeeded by H. C. Nash (killed), and he by J. M. Sims. Captain Reeder was succeeded by H. M. Richardson.

When the Seventeenth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized, H. L. Benning was made colonel; W. C. Hodges lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Walker, major; T. A. Klink, adjutant; G. H. King, commissary, and T. C. Shorter, quartermaster. The captains were D. B. Harrell (A), H. L. French (B), F. S. Chapman (C), C. G. Campbell (D), John A. McGregor (E), D. B. Thompson (F), Augustus C. Jones (G), R. E. Kennon (H), C. W. Matthews (I), John H. Pickett (K). The Seventeenth was one of the many regiments that illustrated Georgia so gloriously on the battlefields of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, also at Chickamauga and in east Tennessee. Its colonel, H. L. Benning, became brigadier-general and was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. Wesley C. Hodges, upon whose promotion Charles W. Matthews became lieutenant-colonel, and upon his death in action W. A. Barden succeeded to the vacancy. Maj. Thomas Walker was followed by J. H. Pickett, W. A. Barden and J. B. Morris. Captain Harrell was succeeded by D. H. Wilmot; Chapman by J. B. Moore; Campbell by V. A. S. Parks and J. H. Martin; McGregor by J. N. Tyers; Thompson by H. McCauley and J. H. Weeks; Jones (killed) by A. B. Nichols; Kennon by W. A. Barden; Pickett by A. M.

Jones (killed) and M. H. Marshall. This regiment had also an ensign, B. F. Shivers.

The Eighteenth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with the following field officers: Wm. T. Wofford, colonel; S. Z. Ruff, lieutenant-colonel; Jefferson Johnson, major. The captains were J. B. O'Neill (A), J. A. Stewart (B), D. L. Jarratt (C), S. D. Irvin (D), E. J. Starr (E), J. C. Roper (F), J. C. Maddox (G), F. M. Ford (H), Joseph Armstrong (I), John A. Crawford (K). The Eighteenth is another regiment that had the honor of fighting upon the famous battlefields of the army of Northern Virginia. Its colonel, W. T. Wofford, became a brigadier-general and was succeeded by S. Z. Ruff, who dying on the field of honor was followed by Joseph Armstrong. On Ruff's promotion F. M. Ford became lieutenant-colonel. Jefferson Johnson was succeeded as major by J. A. Stewart, and he by W. G. Callaghan. Captain Crawford was succeeded by W. Brown and he by L. C. Weems. No more gallant command followed the Southern cross through so many glorious victories to final defeat. During the Seven Days' battles it was in Hood's famous brigade, and afterward was one of the regiments that followed the leadership of Brig.-Gen. W. T. Wofford.

The Nineteenth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with W. W. Boyd, colonel; Thomas C. Johnson, lieutenant-colonel; A. J. Hutchins, major, and James P. Perkins, adjutant. The captains were F. M. Johnston (A), John Keely (B), J. J. Beall (C), James D. Hunter (D), Charles W. Mabry (E), Wm. E. Curtis (F), Tillman W. Flynt (G), John B. Beall (H), John T. Chambers (I), John W. Hooper (K). The greater part of the service of this regiment was in the army of Northern Virginia. At the time of the battle of Gettysburg it was in North Carolina. It went with the other regiments of Colquitt's brigade to Florida and shared in the victory at Olustee in February, 1864, and returned to Virginia in time for

the defense of Petersburg. In 1865 it participated in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering with Johnston, April 26, 1865. Colonel Boyd was succeeded by Andrew J. Hutchins and J. H. Neal; Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson by A. J. Hutchins, James H. Neal, T. W. Flynt and R. B. Hogan; Major Hutchins by J. H. Neal, J. W. Hooper, C. W. Mabry and William Hamilton; Adjutant Perkins by S. G. Turner. Of the captains, Johnston was followed by John Morrison; Neal by Denis S. Myers; Beall by R. B. Hogan and A. J. Richardson; Mabry by D. H. Sims; Curtis by A. H. Black and William Hamilton. Flynt on promotion was succeeded by Captain Elliott, who was killed in action; J. B. Beall had for his successor J. W. Neally; Chambers was succeeded by T. W. Abercrombie, and he by Captain Lester; and Hooper on his promotion to major was succeeded by A. J. Rowe.

The organization of the Twentieth regiment Georgia volunteers was as follows: William Duncan Smith, colonel; J. B. Cumming, lieutenant-colonel; John A. Jones, major; J. O. Waddell, adjutant; Capts. A. B. Ross (A), John A. Strother (B), Roger L. Gamble (C), James D. Waddell (D), R. D. Little (E), E. M. Seago (F), John R. Ivey (G), J. A. Coffee (H), Van A. Leonard (I), William Craig (K). This regiment served in the army of Northern Virginia throughout most of its campaigns, also at Chickamauga and in east Tennessee under Longstreet, returning to Virginia in time for the spring campaign of 1864. Colonel Smith was promoted to brigadier-general and ordered to Charleston, S. C., where he died of fever in October, 1862. He was succeeded by J. B. Cumming, and J. D. Waddell was colonel. On the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming, Maj. John A. Jones was advanced, and he being killed in battle was succeeded by E. M. Seago. When Major Jones was promoted, Roger L. Gamble took his place, and was afterward succeeded by J. D. Waddell, on whose promotion William Craig became major. Captain Leonard was succeeded by C. H. Miner.

The Twenty-first regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with John T. Mercer as colonel, James J. Morrison, lieutenant-colonel, and T. W. Hooper, major. The adjutant was T. J. Verdery. The captains were T. C. Glover (A), A. S. Hamilton (B), J. F. Waddell (C), H. T. Battle (D), J. R. Hart (E), John T. Boykin (F), Wesley Kinman (G), James C. Nisbet (H), Michael Lynch (I), John B. Ackridge (K). The Twenty-first served in the army of Northern Virginia, acting a gallant part in the many great battles in which it was engaged. Col. John T. Moore being killed in battle, was succeeded by Thomas W. Hooper. Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison was followed by Hooper; T. C. Glover, who had succeeded Hooper as major on his first promotion, became lieutenant-colonel when Hooper was promoted to the command of the regiment. When Glover became lieutenant-colonel, M. Lynch became major. Adjutant Verdery was followed by L. F. Bakewell. Captain Glover was followed by W. M. Butt, who was killed in battle. Captain Kinman was succeeded by N. B. Hudgins, and Nisbet by John B. Countiss. The Twenty-first was one of the regiments commanded by the gallant General Doles, who fell at the second battle of Cold Harbor.

The Twenty-second regiment Georgia volunteers, also organized in 1861, had at first the following officers: Col. Robert H. Jones; Lieut.-Col. T. W. Pritchett; Maj. J. Warden; Adjt. I. A. Girardeau; Capts. L. D. Lallerstadt (A), Thomas S. Hundley (B), B. C. McCurry (C), John Gibson (D), H. N. Howell (E), P. E. Willis (F), J. J. Jones (G), J. D. W. McDonald (H), George H. Jones (I), J. T. Albert (K). The Twenty-second, like all the other regiments raised in the early months of the war, was anxious to go to Virginia. This wish was gratified, and it had the honor of being assigned to an army whose fame has never been surpassed in the annals of time, and the good fortune to be placed in the brigade led by the gallant A. R. Wright, of Georgia. The first colonel, Robert



H. Jones, was succeeded by George H. Jones. Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchett was succeeded by Maj. Joseph Wasden, who was killed in battle. To the vacant majorship Lawrence D. Lallerstadt succeeded. Adjutant Girardeau was followed by S. L. Bedell and he by J. D. Daniel. Captain Lallerstadt was succeeded by G. W. Rush, killed. The captains of Company B were, in succession, Thomas S. Hundley, J. W. Walker, F. M. Heath and I. C. A. Beall. Captain Gibson was followed by J. N. Mercier; Howell by J. D. Foster; J. J. Jones by W. F. Jones (died) and G. W. Thomas; J. D. W. McDonald by F. M. Connally, J. W. Leonard (killed) and H. J. L. Beall; G. H. Jones by A. B. Rodgers; Albert (killed) by J. W. Callaway (killed) and F. M. Clayton.

The first field officers of the Twenty-third regiment Georgia volunteers were: Thomas Hutchison, colonel; W. P. Barclay, lieutenant-colonel; E. F. Best, major. The adjutant was C. Saunders. The captains were Benjamin G. Pool (A), J. H. Huggins (B), M. R. Ballinger (C), John L. Steele (D), James Loveless (E), B. F. King (F), John J. A. Sharp (G), Francis M. Young (H), M. L. Pritchett (I), Andrew Young (K). This regiment served the greater part of the war in the army of Northern Virginia. It was placed in the brigade commanded by Gen. Alfred Colquitt; was sent to Florida with Colquitt, and helped to gain the victory of Olustee. Returning to Virginia in the spring of 1864, it assisted in the defense of Petersburg and renewed its brilliant career with the army under Lee. In the spring of 1865 it was in North Carolina under General Johnston, and surrendered with him, April 26th. During this long service it had five colonels, five lieutenant-colonels and five majors. The colonels were Thomas Hutchison, W. P. Barclay (killed in action), Emory F. Best, J. H. Huggins and M. R. Ballinger. The lieutenant-colonels were W. P. Barclay, E. F. Best, Joseph H. Huggins, M. R. Ballinger, and J. J. A. Sharp; the majors, E. F. Best, J. H. Huggins, M. R. Ballinger,



J. J. A. Sharp and W. J. Boston. Adj. C. Saunders was followed by E. Fort. Captain Pool was succeeded by W. J. Boston; Ballinger by H. T. Kennon; King by R. W. Mitchell.

The Twenty-fourth regiment Georgia volunteers had at its organization the following field officers: Col. Robert McMillan; Lieut.-Col. C. C. Sanders; Maj. R. E. McMillan. The adjutant was D. E. Banks. The captains were J. N. Chandler (A), P. E. Davant (B), W. L. Smith (C), John Conn (D), J. N. Cannon (E), J. H. F. Mattox (F), W. T. Leonard (G), John H. Mosely (H), H. I. Pool (I), J. G. Porter (K). W. C. Sears was ensign of the regiment. This regiment served in the army of Northern Virginia, fighting gallantly in the many great battles of that matchless host. It was in the brigade of W. T. Wofford at the battle of Gettysburg, and suffered severely in that and in other engagements. During its career it had two colonels, Robert McMillan and C. C. Sanders; three lieutenant-colonels, C. C. Sanders, J. N. Chandler and T. E. Winn, and three majors, R. E. McMillan, T. E. Winn and F. C. Smith. Adjutant Banks was succeeded by U. S. Turner. Captain Smith (killed) was succeeded by F. C. Smith; Captain Conn by H. H. Smith, killed in battle. Of two captains of Company E, J. N. Cannon was killed and H. P. Cannon died. Captain Mattox was succeeded by T. E. Winn; Captain Leonard died in service, and his successor W. S. Brewster was killed. Captain Mosely died and was succeeded by George W. Keeling, who was followed by N. J. Dortch, who died in service.

When the Twenty-fifth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized, Claudius C. Wilson was made colonel; W. P. M. Ashby, lieutenant-colonel; W. J. Winn, major; R. E. Lester, adjutant, and W. D. Bacon, quartermaster. The captains were A. W. Smith (A), M. L. Bryan (B), J. Roberts (C), A. J. Williams (D), W. S. Norman (E), George T. Dunham (F), W. D. Hamilton (G), W. H.

Wylly (H), A. H. Smith (I), M. J. McMullen (K), R. J. McCleary (L). The Twenty-fifth, after being equipped and drilled, was assigned to the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, and throughout the latter part of 1861 and during 1862 served on the coasts of Georgia and South Carolina. In 1863 it was sent to north Mississippi, forming part of the army assembled for the relief of Vicksburg. In September of that year, being transferred to Georgia, in the brigade commanded by its colonel and in the division of W. H. T. Walker, it shared the perils and glories of Chickamauga. It participated in the Atlanta, Tennessee and North Carolina campaigns, surrendering with J. E. Johnston. Soon after Chickamauga Colonel Wilson was promoted to brigadier-general, but in the same month he died. W. J. Winn succeeded him as colonel of the regiment, and W. H. Wylly, who had been captain of Company H, afterward of Company A, and promoted major, became at the same time lieutenant-colonel, while Capt. A. W. Smith became major. Among other changes, R. J. McCleary, who had commanded the extra company, L, became captain of Company C; Captain Williams became lieutenant-colonel, and A. H. Smith of Company I took command of Company D; G. W. Holmes succeeded Norman as captain of company E; R. R. Young took the place of Dunham as captain of Company F, and was succeeded by J. R. Moore; J. C. Howell was Wylly's successor as captain of Company A; S. D. Bradwell became captain of Company H, J. M. Smith of Company I, and J. R. Cooper of Company K.

The Georgia legion, composed of infantry, cavalry and artillery, was organized before the battle of First Manassas, with Thomas R. R. Cobb as colonel, P. M. B. Young, lieutenant-colonel, Ben C. Yancey, major, J. C. Rutherford, adjutant. The infantry captains were W. D. Conyers (A), C. A. McDaniel (B), L. J. Glenn (C), Thomas Camak (D), W. S. Morris (E), W. F. S. Powell

(F), G. B. Knight (G). The cavalry captains were T. P. Stovall (A), Z. A. Rice (B), W. G. Deloney (C), W. J. Lawton (D). The artillery company was commanded by Capt. M. Stanley. The legion served through most of the war with the army of Northern Virginia, and was with Longstreet at Chattanooga and in east Tennessee. Ten companies became the Ninth Georgia cavalry and served under Hampton in the campaign of the Carolinas in the spring of 1865, surrendering with Johnston, April 26th. The gallant Colonel Cobb became brigadier-general, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Lieutenant-Colonel Young became colonel, then brigadier and finally major-general. The last colonel, G. I. Wright, was acting brigadier-general in the last campaign. While yet the Georgia legion, the successors to the first field officers were: Cols. P. M. B. Young and G. I. Wright; Lieut.-Cols. Jeff M. Lamar (died), Luther J. Glenn, R. S. King and William G. Deloney; Majs. J. M. Lamar, W. G. Deloney, L. J. Glenn, Z. A. Rice, Thomas M. Camak, G. I. Wright and W. D. Conyers. The successors to the First infantry captains were W. W. McDaniel (B), M. F. Liddell and A. C. Grier (C), W. A. Winn (killed) and James F. Wilson (D), T. B. Cox (E), and J. C. Barnett (G). The successors to the First cavalry captains were J. J. Thompson (A) and T. C. Williams (C). After ten companies became the Ninth Georgia cavalry the following were the officers, including changes: Col. G. I. Wright; Lieut.-Col. R. S. King; Maj. M. D. Jones; Adj. James Y. Harris. Captains: Company A, T. B. Archer, Z. A. Rice, J. P. Stovall, B. C. King, O. H. P. Julian, J. J. Thomas, B. C. Young, C. H. Sanders, W. L. Conyers; Company B, M. D. Jones, L. J. Glenn, W. W. McDaniels; Company C, W. G. Deloney, T. C. Williams; Company D, C. H. Camfield, W. J. Lawton, J. F. Wilson, W. A. Winn; Company E, W. C. Dial, B. S. King, T. B. Cox, W. S. C. Morris; Company F, G. W. Moore; Company G, Wil-

liam M. Williams, J. C. Barnett, G. B. Knight; Company H, J. E. Ritch, W. A. Cain; Company I, W. B. Young, William Duke; Company K, F. E. Eve, J. J. Floyd; Company L, A. M. Rogers. Even after the reorganization as the Ninth Georgia cavalry this fine body of troops was called Cobb's legion to the last. From the opening of the spring campaign of 1864 to the close of the war it was in Hampton's command.

Phillips' Georgia legion, another of the commands organized by June 1, 1861, had for its field officers: Col. William Phillips, Lieut.-Col. Seaborn Jones, Jr.; Maj. John D. Wilcoxon, and Adj. James H. Lawrence. The infantry captains were O. R. Daniel (A), R. T. Cook (B), E. S. Barclay (C), H. F. Wimberly (D), Joseph Hamilton (E), Jackson Barnes (F), Charles Dubignon (G), W. W. Rich (H), W. B. C. Puckett (I), R. S. Y. Lowry (K), J. M. Johnson (L), J. F. McClesky (M), S. S. Dunlap (N), T. K. Sproull (O), W. W. Thomas (P). The cavalry captains were J. H. Nicholls (A), Wm. H. Rich (B), E. C. Hardin (C), P. L. Y. Long (D), A. F. Hunter (E), W. W. Thomas (F). There was an artillery company attached, with H. N. Ells, captain. The legion served first in West Virginia under Floyd, next for a few months on the Georgia coast, then in the army of Northern Virginia, reaching Richmond in time to take part with Cobb's legion in the Seven Days' battles, afterward in Cobb's brigade, and upon the death of that officer in Wofford's until after Gettysburg. Wofford's brigade went with Longstreet to Georgia, and though not reaching Chickamauga in time for that battle, took part in the east Tennessee campaign. On the return to Virginia Cobb's and Phillips' legions were made cavalry commands. In the division of Wade Hampton they served in Virginia through 1864, and in 1865 followed that gallant leader through the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering with Johnston's army, April 26, 1865. During this long service its officers, exclusive of those named at its organization,



were as follows: Col. John S. Norris; Lieut.-Cols. R. T. Cooke (killed in battle), E. T. Barclay, J. Hamilton, W. W. Rich; Majs. W. B. C. Puckett, Joseph Hamilton, E. S. Barclay; Adjts. J. W. Wofford, F. S. Fuller, J. A. Matthias. The infantry captains were: Company A, D. B. Sanford, F. C. Fuller, O. P. Daniels, P. B. Robinson; Company B, Thomas Hamilton, I. D. Dodd; Company C, E. S. Barclay, J. S. Norris, A. S. Erwin; Company E, Joseph Hamilton, W. H. Barler, J. M. McDonald; Company F, P. McGovern; Company H, J. F. Milhollin. Cavalry captains: Company A, C. Dubignon, A. R. Love; Company B, T. G. Wilkes, B. B. McKenzie; Company C, W. B. C. Puckett, G. A. Roberts; Company D, H. Buchanan.

The First battalion of infantry has already been mentioned. Its organization as the Thirty-seventh Georgia will be given in regimental order.

An account of the movements of the Second Georgia battalion of infantry has already been given. The organization of this battalion was as follows: Maj. Thomas Hardeman; Quartermaster F. S. Gross; Commissary C. S. Rogers; Adj. W. S. Robinson; Surg. A. V. Taliaferro; Cpts. C. J. Moffit (A), John F. Dupree (B), George W. Ross (C), George S. Jones (D). Major Hardeman was subsequently called to other fields of duty, and George W. Ross became major. W. F. I. Ross became captain of Company A; W. F. Walker captain of Company B on the death of Captain Dupree, and C. R. Redding, captain of Company C on the promotion of Ross. The gallant manner in which this battalion began its career was repeated on the many battlefields of the army of Northern Virginia. Faithful to every duty, it served in Wright's famous brigade (afterward Sorrel's) and surrendered at Appomattox.

The Third Georgia battalion, as at first organized, had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Maj. A. F. Rudler; Quartermaster B. T. Jones; Cpts. James



D. Yeiser (A), Robert E. Meson (B), M. Kendrick (C), George M. McDowell (D), Andrew J. White (E), J. J. Bradford (F), T. D. Caswell (G), W. H. H. Phelps (H). Under Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall the battalion was on duty for awhile at Lynchburg, Va., and Goldsboro, N. C., and then was sent to east Tennessee to guard bridges and protect the Southern men of that section. It was in the Kentucky campaign of 1862, and in the Murfreesboro campaign, after which Stovall was promoted to brigadier-general, skipping the intermediate grade of colonel. Quartermaster B. T. Jones was succeeded by J. A. Anderson, Richard Orme and H. P. Richmond. The battalion was highly complimented in the official reports. After the battle of Murfreesboro it was united with the Ninth battalion to form the Thirty-seventh regiment.

The Twenty-sixth regiment Georgia volunteers when organized had the following field officers: Col. C. W. Styles; Lieut.-Col. W. A. Lane; Maj. Thomas N. Gardner; Adj. E. N. Atkinson. The captains were G. C. Dent (A), A. S. Atkinson (B), J. C. Nichols (C), D. J. McDonald (D), Eli S. Griffin (E), Wm. H. Dasher (F), Ben F. Mosely (G), Wm. A. McDonald (H), Alexander Atkinson (I), J. S. Blain (K), Ben A. White, Jr. (L). This regiment was for a time on the Georgia coast under Lawton, accompanied that officer to Richmond in time to share in the Seven Days' battles, thenceforward serving in the army of Northern Virginia until Appomattox, where, in the division commanded by Gen. Clement A. Evans and the corps of John B. Gordon, it shared in the least charge of that illustrious army. During this long and honorable service E. N. Atkinson succeeded Colonel Styles in the command of the regiment; the successors of Lieutenant-Colonel Lane were E. S. Griffin, J. S. Blain and William A. McDonald; the majors after Gardner were E. S. Griffin, J. S. Blain and B. F. Grace; Adjutant Atkinson was succeeded by Andrew J. Lyles. Before the reorganization M. R. Cogdell became captain of Com-

pany L. After the reorganization there were only the usual ten companies, of which the following were captains at different times: (A) J. S. Blain and N. Dixon; (B) A. Atkinson and James H. Hunter; (C) James Knox; (D) Davidson; (E) E. S. Griffin; (F) John Lee; (G) C. M. Howell; (H) J. P. Smith and R. Paxton; (I) C. W. Hilliard and Thomas J. Ivey; (K) B. F. Grace and J. Hilton.

Of the Twenty-seventh regiment Georgia volunteers the following were the field officers at its organization: Col. Levi B. Smith; Lieut.-Col. C. T. Zachry, Maj. H. B. Holliday; Adj. J. Gardner; Commissary Thomas Bacon; Quartermaster H. B. Holliday (until appointed major), and then G. B. Buchanan. The captains were P. C. Carr (A), J. W. Stubbs (B), C. J. Dennis (C), J. N. Dorsey (D), W. H. Renfroe (E), J. Wilcher (F), W. D. Redding (G), W. H. Delamar (H), G. A. Lee (I), H. Bussey (K). The Twenty-seventh served in Virginia most of the time until after Chancellorsville, then in North Carolina; went with the rest of Colquitt's brigade to Florida in February, 1864, helping to put an end at Olustee to Federal invasion of that State; returned to Virginia in the spring of 1864 in time to assist in saving Petersburg from Butler's grasp; was engaged through the greater part of 1864 in the defense of that city, and in 1865 was in the campaign of the Carolinas under General Johnston, surrendering with him near Goldsboro. There were many changes in officers during this long and arduous service. Exclusive of those already named the officers were: Col. C. T. Zachry; Lieut.-Cols. Brewer, John W. Stubbs, J. M. Dorsey, James Gardner (killed in battle) and H. Bussey; Majs. C. J. Dennis, James Gardner, H. Bussey, W. H. Renfroe (killed) and I. D. Graham; Adj. I. B. Pye; Commissary J. M. Zachry, in place of Thomas Bacon (killed); Quartermaster G. B. Buchanan; Captains (A) W. E. Dougherty, in place of Carr (died); (B) J. J. Allen; (C) J. W. Murray, W. W. Johnson and Thomas Grace; (D) George Latham; (E)

Abercrombie; (F) Edwards; (G) M. L. Billingsley; (H) R. A. Harkie, in place of Delamar (killed); (I) J. D. Graham, in place of Lee (killed), and later Baxley; (K) C. Calhoun.

The Twenty-eighth regiment Georgia volunteers organized with T. J. Warthen as colonel; George A. Hall, lieutenant-colonel; J. G. Cain, major; J. W. Robinson, adjutant. The captains were Tully Graybill (A), E. B. Hook (B), Wm. P. Crawford (C), N. J. Garrison (D), George R. Moore (E), Jesse Burtz (F), John Hill, Jr. (G), Wm. L. Johnson (H), Isaac F. Adkins (I), John N. Wilcox (K). The Twenty-eighth went to Virginia in time to share in the battles around Richmond; remained with the army of Northern Virginia until after Chancellorsville; went with Colquitt's brigade to North Carolina; hurried to the defense of Florida, helping to win the battle of Olustee, in the spring of 1864; returned to Virginia, serving in the Petersburg lines, and in 1865 was engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas until included in the capitulation of Johnston. Its officers succeeding those already named were Tully Graybill, colonel after the death of Warthen; Lieut.-Cols. James G. Cain and W. P. Crawford; Majs. Tully Graybill and James W. Banning; Capts. J. R. Tucker (A), R. W. Flournoy (B), L. R. Wade (F), J. Johnson (H).

The Twenty-ninth regiment Georgia volunteers had for its first field officers Col. R. Spaulding; Lieut.-Col. T. W. Alexander; Maj. L. J. Knight; Adj. G. Butler. The captains were C. S. Rockwell (A), W. J. Young (B), T. S. Wylly (C), J. C. Lamb (D), F. M. Jackson (E), W. W. Billopp (F), I. J. Owen (G), W. D. Mitchell (H), J. W. Turner (I), H. C. Bowen (K). This regiment served until 1863 mainly in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, during the greater part of 1863 in north Mississippi under Gen. J. E. Johnston, in C. C. Wilson's brigade; was in the battle of Chickamauga, in the Atlanta campaign of 1864, in Hood's expedition into

Tennessee, and in the campaign of the Carolinas in the spring of 1865, surrendering with General Johnston. During its term of service Wm. J. Young became colonel; W. D. Mitchell, lieutenant-colonel, and J. C. Lamb, major. J. D. Henderson became captain of Company A, W. W. Spencer of Company B, and B. Y. Stanford of Company E.

At the organization of the Thirtieth regiment Georgia volunteers the following were the field officers: Col. David J. Bailey; Lieut.-Col. Miles M. Tidwell; Maj. Cicero A. Thorpe; Commissary A. N. McLarty; Quartermaster J. C. Hightower; Adjt. J. W. McCord. The captains were John L. Barnett (A), H. Hendrick (B), J. G. Lindsey (C), Thomas C. Bartlett (D), Robert M. Hitch (E), Wm. N. Magonick (F), John Edmondson (G), Francis M. Harrell (H), C. A. Dollar (I), Wm. B. Richards (K). The Thirtieth served until the spring of 1863 in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida; then went to Mississippi, with other regiments already mentioned, forming the brigade of Col. C. C. Wilson, and served under him at Chickamauga, soon after which he was promoted to brigadier-general. After his death in November, 1863, the Thirtieth was assigned to the brigade of General Stevens, of Walker's division. It served through the Atlanta, Tennessee and Carolina campaigns, surrendering with Johnston near Goldsboro. During this time its officers succeeding those already named were Cols. Thomas W. Mangham and James S. Boynton; Majs. J. R. Boynton and Henry Hendrick; Commissary J. C. Little. Felix L. Matthal became captain of Company A, R. J. Andrews of C, Hudson Whittaker of D, John McLeod of E, and George T. Longino of K.

Of the Thirty-third, Col. A. Littlefield, mentioned in the above list, there is no record.

In addition to the forces raised for the Confederate States service, Governor Brown gave his energetic efforts to the maintenance of the military force of 10,000 men



for State defense, authorized by the legislature of 1860. In his message, November, 1861, he gave an interesting account of what had been done in this department:

Early in the spring I divided the State into four sections or brigades, intending if necessary to raise one brigade of volunteers in each section, and appointed one major-general and two brigadier-generals with a view to the prompt organization of one division in case of emergency. The position of major-general was tendered to Gen. Henry R. Jackson, who has lately gained a very important victory over a greatly superior force of the enemy in northwestern Virginia, who declined it in favor of Col. William H. T. Walker, late of the United States army, and a most gallant son of Georgia. I then, in accordance with the recommendation of General Jackson, and the dictates of my own judgment, tendered the appointment to Colonel Walker, by whom it was accepted. The office of brigadier-general was tendered to and accepted by Col. Paul J. Semmes for the Second brigade, and Col. William Phillips for the Fourth brigade. With a view to more speedy and active service under the Confederate government, Generals Walker and Semmes resigned before they had organized their respective commands. About this time our relations with the government of the United States assumed so threatening an aspect that I ordered General Phillips to organize his brigade as rapidly as possible, and to throw the officers into a camp of instruction for training that they might be the better prepared to render effective those under their command. This camp of instruction was continued for about two weeks and the officers sent home to hold their respective commands in readiness. This was the condition of our volunteer organization early in June, when the United States troops crossed the Potomac and invaded the soil of Virginia. Not knowing how soon a similar invasion of our own soil might be made by a landing of troops upon our coast, I ordered General Phillips to call his whole brigade into a camp of instruction, and hold them in readiness for immediate action should emergencies require it. This order was promptly obeyed by the energetic and efficient officer to whom it was given. General Phillips, assisted by Adjutant-General Wayne and Major Capers, the superintendent of the Georgia military institute, pressed forward



the instruction and preparation of troops with great activity and energy. The troops remained in camp from the 11th of June till the 2d of August. They were a noble, patriotic, chivalrous band of Georgians, and I hazard nothing in saying, military men being the judges, that no brigade in the Confederate service was composed of better material, or was better trained at that time for active service in the field. The season having so far advanced that it was not probable that our coast would be invaded before cold weather, I tendered the brigade to President Davis for Confederate service in Virginia. The President refused to accept the tender of the brigade, but asked for the troops by regiments. Believing that a due respect for the rights of the State should have prompted the President to accept those troops under their State organization, and if any legal obstacle in the way of accepting a brigade existed that it should have been removed by the appointment of the general who had trained the men and who was their unanimous choice, to continue to command them in active service, I at first refused to disband a State organization, made in conformity to the statute, and tender the troops by regiments; more especially as the President only demanded the two regiments, which would have left the three battalions to be disbanded or maintained as battalions through the balance of the season by the State. Finally the President agreed to accept the battalions and regiments, and in view of the pressing necessity for troops in Virginia, I yielded the point, and accepted General Phillips' resignation, and permitted the troops to be mustered into the Confederate service by regiments and battalions.

About the time these troops left, the secretary of war also ordered out of the State the regiment of regulars under Colonel Williams, and the Second regiment of volunteers commanded by Colonel Semmes, both excellent regiments, well drilled and armed. This left the coast almost entirely defenseless. By that time I had permitted nearly all the arms of the State to go into the Confederate service, and it has been a very difficult matter to get arms enough to supply the troops since ordered to the coast.

At the time Fort Pulaski was by an ordinance of our State convention turned over to the Confederate government, the number and size of the guns in the fort were

very inadequate to its successful defense against a fleet with heavy guns, and as the secretary of war made no provision for the proper supply of guns or ammunition, I deemed it my duty to purchase, with funds from the State treasury, the necessary supply, which was done at a cost of \$101,521.43.

The governor stated that during August and September no invasion was feared, but as the colder season came on apprehension was felt. He visited the coast and inspected the fortifications, and deciding that the measures of protection taken by authority of the Confederate States were insufficient, determined to call out State troops. In the early part of September he appointed George P. Harrison a brigadier-general, and ordered him to organize a brigade and arm it as far as means permitted with regular rifles, and the balance with good country rifles and shotguns, and to throw the men into camp of instruction near the coast. This brigade was rapidly formed and put in good condition, and F. W. Capers was then commissioned brigadier-general and assigned to the same duty. Subsequently a third brigade was formed by Brig-Gen. W. H. T. Walker.

During this period of active military preparations, Ira R. Foster ably performed the duties of State quartermaster-general, and Col. J. I. Whitaker was commissary-general. Hon. Thomas Butler King had been sent to Europe as commissioner to arrange for a line of steamers for direct trade, under authority of an act of the legislature. In equipping Fort Pulaski and other fortifications, in arming and maintaining troops, and in all the various expenses of war, \$1,000,000 had been spent. Among these expenditures was the purchase of steamers for coast defense.

Commodore Josiah Tattnall, of Georgia, a famous naval officer who had assisted in opening China and Japan to commerce, had resigned from the old navy upon the secession of his State, and on February 28th was appointed senior flag-officer of the State navy, which then did not

possess a boat or a gun. In March he was appointed commander in the Confederate States navy and assigned to the command of whatever navy he could find or create in the waters of South Carolina and Georgia. He succeeded during the summer in producing the semblance of a flotilla, a "mosquito fleet," as it was called, by arming a river steamer and a few tugs with such guns as could be procured. This flotilla he was directed by the Confederate government to distribute along the coast from Port Royal south, for the special purpose of aiding vessels coming from England with war supplies.

Early in September, 1861, Brig.-Gen. A. R. Lawton, who had been in command of the district of Savannah since April 17th, informed the secretary of war that there was a pressing necessity for additional troops on the coast at the earliest possible moment. "I have received and mustered into service," he said, "enough to replace the two regiments suddenly ordered to Virginia (Semmes' and Williams' regiments), and these are but enough to man the batteries on the coast, leaving us no protection on the mainland in case of trouble. Nearly all the companies I have at this moment are entirely raw and undisciplined. The large calls upon the State of Georgia have taken away nearly every trained company and all the arms, except such as may be found in private hands. I am now endeavoring to organize all such as can furnish their own arms and muster them into service. In this way only can I secure a force that will give any protection to this coast." He asked the approval of this course and that Duncan L. Clinch might be commissioned colonel and authorized to raise a regiment.

The growing alarm, on account of the aggressive naval operations of the North, caused Governor Brown to add his appeal, and General Lawton was authorized to organize such military force as he deemed necessary. On September 25th Secretary Benjamin telegraphed Lawton it was believed the enemy's naval expedition was intended

for Brunswick, and that the Bartow artillery had been ordered to Savannah. Lawton replied: "I can do nothing for want of arms, unless I hold those now landing from steamer Bermuda. I sent to-day a special agent to Richmond on this subject. Georgia is stripped of arms. Men in abundance, if a few days are allowed." To this the governor added an urgent request for Stovall's battalion, then at Lynchburg, and five other armed companies of Georgia troops. This request was not acceded to by the secretary, but it was ordered that 1,000 small-arms and one 12-pounder rifled gun should be turned over to Lawton. At this time the latter had an aggregate present of about 3,000 men, at sixteen posts, the most important of which were Tybee island, Brunswick, Camp Lawton, Savannah, Fort Pulaski, Sapello island and Fort Screven. On October 26th the military department of Georgia was created, and General Lawton was put in command, with headquarters at Savannah, and three days later he was notified that the enemy's fleet had sailed for the South. His force having considerably increased, Colonel Mercer was commissioned brigadier-general.

It soon became apparent that the first object of the Federal fleet was Port Royal, S. C., and simultaneously the defenders of the coast were cheered by the intelligence that Gen. Robert E. Lee had been appointed to command of the military department including the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia and east Florida. General Lawton's defensive force now consisted of about 2,000 men under General Mercer, at and near Brunswick, and about 3,500 north of the Altamaha and generally near Savannah. About 500 of his command were cavalry, very well mounted and armed, and the remainder included three batteries of artillery. About 2,000 of the infantry were well drilled and disciplined. There were also available about 3,000 men, "armed in a fashion, under the State organization," within a few hours' call,



from the city, by mail. With the assistance of naval officers the channels of approach to Savannah were being blocked in several places.

The condition of the Georgia coast defense is described in the report of Ordnance Officer W. G. Gill. On the south end of Jekyll island were one 42-pounder and four 32-pounders, with 60 pounds of shot and shell. The Saint Simon's island batteries mounted a 10-inch and an 8-inch columbiad, two 42-pounders and five 32-pounders, and 75 rounds of ammunition. Fort Pulaski had five 10-inch and nine 8-inch columbiads, two 10-inch mortars, two 42-pounders, twenty 32-pounders, one 24-pounder, and considerable ammunition. Fort Jackson had one 32-pounder rifle, five 32-pounders, three 18-pounders. The Green island battery had one 10-inch rifled gun, one 10-inch and two 8-inch columbiads, two 42-pounders and four 32-pounders. Thunderbolt battery had one 8-inch gun and three 18-pounders. Another interesting item of this report is that "some of the regiments on the coast are armed with shotguns and sporting rifles. They have little or no ammunition for them. I propose to put up for the shotguns a blank cartridge, to fire a small linen bag containing 12 buckshot."

Commodore Tattnall, with his little flotilla of three vessels, boldly attacked the Federal fleet at the entrance of Port Royal sound, on November 4th and again on the 5th. On the afternoon of the 6th General Drayton's forces were reinforced by 450 Georgia infantry, under Captain Berry, and Captain Read's battery of two 12-pounder howitzers and 50 men. On the 7th, after the bombardment of Forts Walker and Beauregard had been in progress for about an hour, and the Confederate gunners were becoming exhausted, General Drayton brought up the greater part of Read's artillery company as a relief, and at the same time Col. W. H. Stiles arrived with the cheering intelligence that his regiment was approaching. About 2 o'clock p. m. Fort Walker



became untenable, and the guns were disabled. The island of Hilton Head was abandoned, the Georgia battery losing its guns. Fort Beauregard was also evacuated, and the enemy thus gained a permanent base for naval action. Tattnall, however, brought off his mosquito fleet in safety.

The Federal light-draught gunboats were soon flitting through the passages of the island-fringed coast of Georgia, and expeditions were sent through Ossabaw, Warsaw, St. Helena and Cumberland sounds, as far down as Fernandina, rapidly gaining possession of the whole coast line except the entrance to Savannah harbor. These scouting vessels did not venture to attack Fort Pulaski, but landed a force of men on Tybee island on the 24th of November, after shelling the martello tower and battery, which had been abandoned some two weeks before. Captain Read, with a detachment of his command, crossed over to the island after dark to burn the hospital, but found the enemy too numerous. Learning that the Federals were gathering up the cotton and rice from the plantations, he burned some of these products and retired to Cockspur island. Commodore Tattnall's flotilla, the steamers Pocahontas, Seneca, Flag and Augusta, lay near Fort Pulaski, and as the enemy's gunboats kept well out of range, he endeavored by an attack and retreat to draw them closer. The naval skirmish continued for an hour, but was ineffective, and the Federals were too wary to give the fort an opportunity to participate. For several days afterward shells were thrown at long range toward Pulaski. During the stay of the Federal fleet at Tybee there was great excitement, and extensive preparations were made under the immediate direction of General Lee for the warm reception of the enemy. To compel the enemy to pass under the guns of Fort Pulaski in approaching the city, piles were driven in the channels which open into the river on the north and south, and other obstructions made which

were for the time effective. Lieut. James H. Wilson, then topographical officer, later a famous cavalry leader, and in 1898 one of the two major-generals of cavalry appointed for the war with Spain (the other being the famous Confederate, "Little Joe" Wheeler), took an expedition by boat from Hilton Head about Christmas, 1861, to saw off and pull out these piles on the north of the river, and had nearly cleared a passage when detected. Tattnall then came down to the mouth of the Wright river and drove off the working party.

The Federals also sought to use a channel leading up from the south, from Warsaw sound, through Wilmington river and St. Augustine creek to the Savannah just below Fort Jackson. An attack by this route had been foreseen and guarded against by the erection of a battery on a small island opposite Fort Jackson, which in honor of Dr. Cheves, who superintended its construction, was called Fort Cheves, and mounted some long 32-pounders from Norfolk navy yard. Fire rafts were also prepared. One of these, completed about Christmas, was cut loose by a traitor and floated down unlighted to Tybee beach, the Federal position. The main object of the expedition to Tybee island was to escort Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, chief engineer of the Federal corps at Hilton Head. His purpose was to prepare batteries for the reduction of Fort Pulaski, but this was carefully concealed from the Confederate authorities.

In November, the famous steamship *Fingal* had evaded the blockaders and entered the port of Savannah in safety, bringing 10,000 Enfield rifles, 1,000,000 ball cartridges, 2,000,000 percussion caps, 3,000 cavalry sabers, 1,000 short rifles and cutlass bayonets, 1,000 rounds of ammunition per rifle, 500 revolvers and ammunition, 2 large rifled cannon, 2 smaller rifles, 400 barrels of cannon powder, and a lot of medical stores and material for clothing. No single ship ever again brought into the Confederacy so large a cargo of military and naval sup-

plies. The *Fingal* was bought on the Clyde in September, 1861, by Capt. James D. Bulloch, of Georgia, the European agent of the Confederate States. She was a new ship, with a speed of thirteen knots, high for that time, and was the first to run the blockade directly for the Confederate government. The passengers besides Captain Bulloch were Col. Edward C. Anderson, Messrs. Foster and Moffatt, of Charleston, and Dr. Holland, an ex-surgeon of the United States army. They sailed from Greenock, Scotland, early in October, under the British flag, and with a British captain; collided with an Austrian brig at Holyhead, but fortunately escaped injury, and arrived at Bermuda November 2d. Bulloch then explained to his English crew that his true object was to run the blockade, and that though the ship still flew the British flag, he had a bill of sale for her in his pocket. The captain and crew stood by him in this emergency, and the merchantman was at once transformed into a respectable fighting ship. Pilot Makin, taken up from the blockade-runner *Nashville*, at St. George, brought them safely to Savannah about the middle of November without getting in sight of a blockader.

As soon as the *Fingal* arrived with her precious stores Governor Brown applied for arms to replace those which Georgia had furnished the Confederate States. It finally appeared that 1,000 of the Enfield rifles had been shipped directly to Governor Brown, and but 9,000 were for the Confederate government. One-half of these were ordered to be distributed by General Lee to the troops of Georgia and South Carolina, but with the condition that the troops receiving these arms must be enlisted for three years or the war. On the latter account Colonel Dow's regiment of Mississippians was armed out of the guns expected by Georgia.

When Captain Bulloch was ready to sail out, about ten days after making port, the arrival of the Federals at

Tybee made that purpose a dangerous one, but in obedience to the order of the secretary of the navy he loaded the ship with cotton and resin, and on December 20th dropped down to Wilmington island, accompanied by Tattnall's squadron, the Savannah (flagship), Lieut. J. N. Maffitt; the Resolute, Lieut. J. P. Jones; the Sampson, Lieut. J. Kennard, and the Ida and Bartow. The Chat-ham artillery was also sent to Skidaway island to assist in case there should be a conflict. On the 23d the Fingal and Tattnall's boats ran down near the enemy's gunboats, but found them in such strong force that they were compelled to return. In the brief action which accompanied this reconnoissance, Tattnall's flagship was hit in the wheel-house and required assistance from the Resolute in returning. The Fingal found every channel of escape shut off, and a pilot sent to reconnoiter a passage by way of the Romney marsh, himself narrowly evaded capture. The Federal authorities were undoubtedly fully aware of the presence of the daring cruiser and her anxiety to get out. To add to the difficulties of exit, a number of hulks loaded with stone were sunk by the enemy in the channel of the river below Fort Pulaski, as well as in other channels, and late in January Captain Bulloch reported that there was no prospect of taking the ship out. He then turned her over to Lieut. G. T. Sinclair and returned to Europe by way of Wilmington.

Gen. Henry R. Jackson, whose gallant career in Virginia will be hereafter described, was appointed major-general of State forces by Governor Brown, and assumed command December 28, 1861, with headquarters at Savannah. General Jackson advised General Lee that he held himself subject to the latter's directions in all military operations looking to the defense of the State, and would report as directed; and added that the personal relations between General Lawton and himself were of such a character as to insure the most cordial feelings and a perfect harmony of action. To this Lee responded:

"I am much gratified that the division under your command is ready for the defense of the State of Georgia and is placed at my disposal for that purpose," adding, "I will direct General Lawton to indicate to you where your troops can be of most service, and to designate such points as you may take under your exclusive charge."



## CHAPTER III.

GEORGIA TROOPS IN VIRGINIA—LAUREL HILL, CARRICK'S FORD AND FIRST MANASSAS—DEATH OF BARTOW—CHEAT MOUNTAIN, GREENBRIER RIVER AND CAMP ALLEGHANY—GEORGIANS IN NORTH CAROLINA—EVENTS AT PENSACOLA.

IMMEDIATELY after the secession of Virginia the Confederate government hurried troops to that State from every part of the Confederacy, showing great diligence in preparing to defend the soil of the "Old Dominion" at every point. Of the Georgia regiments ordered there, part were assigned to the army of the Shenandoah commanded by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. The Second brigade of that army consisted of the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh Georgia regiments of infantry, and the First Kentucky, and was commanded by Col. Francis S. Bartow. The disposition of the other Georgia troops was as follows: The Sixth and Tenth regiments were sent to Yorktown and vicinity, Col. Lafayette McLaws, with the Tenth, being put in command at Williamsburg; and Ramsey's First, which had experienced soldier life at Pensacola, formed part of the force under Gen. R. S. Garnett at Laurel hill in western Virginia. To this place the First had marched from Staunton, a distance of 120 miles, early in June, 1861.

Gen. George B. McClellan, commanding the Federal army in western Virginia, opened his campaign about the same time that Gen. Robert Patterson began his advance against Johnston in the Shenandoah. But McClellan had carried his campaign to a triumphant conclusion more than a week before the disaster to the Federal arms at Manassas. Hence the campaign of Laurel

Hill was the first of the war. The total force under the command of General Garnett at Laurel hill and Rich mountain, after the arrival of Ramsey's First Georgia, amounted to 4,500 men, a large number of whom were sick in the hospital. Against this little army McClellan advanced with 20,000 men. On the 7th of July General Morris, commanding one of McClellan's divisions, about 8,000 strong, marched to a position one mile and a half in front of Laurel hill, while McClellan himself, with the rest of his force, advanced to Roaring creek, about two miles from Colonel Pegram's position on Rich mountain. The First Georgia moved out in front of Laurel hill July 8th, and soon encountered the Federal skirmishers, who, after the shelling of the woods by their artillery, attempted to occupy a position which included a round hill in front of Belington. Lieutenant-Colonel Clark, seeing them, quickly deployed his men, and exclaiming, "Up the hill, boys! and remember you are Georgians," led a gallant charge, which drove back the enemy with some loss. For several days skirmishing continued in front of Laurel hill, and on the 9th, while in ambush before the camp, the Georgians were under a heavy fire for several hours. On the 11th General Rosecrans led a strong force from McClellan's army around Pegram's left flank, and about two miles in rear of his position. While Rosecrans was making his attack at Rich mountain Morris was subjecting Garnett's troops at Laurel hill to a lively bombardment.

Late in the evening of the 11th Garnett was notified that Rich mountain could no longer be held. Accordingly he gave orders for the immediate evacuation of Laurel hill. In a pouring rain, which had continued almost without intermission since the previous morning, the Confederates began their retreat to Beverly, sixteen miles distant from Laurel hill and only five miles from Rich mountain. When within five miles of Beverly Garnett, being falsely informed that the Union troops had

occupied that place, retraced his steps almost to his abandoned camp, and leaving the pike at Leadsville turned off upon an almost impassable road over Cheat mountain into the valley of the Cheat river, following the stream northward toward St. George in the forlorn hope of turning the mountains at the north end of the ridges and then regaining his communications. On the 13th the pursuing Federals overtook the Confederates between Kaler's and Carrick's fords. The First Georgia and Taliaferro's Twenty-third Virginia, with a section of artillery under Lieutenant Lanier and a cavalry force under Captain Smith, constituted the rear guard. The Georgians were ordered to hold the enemy in check until the wagon train had passed, and then retire behind the Virginians, who were to defend the train until the Georgians had formed in a new position. This system of retiring upon positions suited for defense was pursued without loss until Carrick's ford was reached, where the Twenty-third Virginia, whose turn it was to face the enemy, suffered considerable loss. At the next ford, General Garnett was killed, after giving the order for the rear guard to march as rapidly as possible and overtake the main force. Here the direct pursuit ceased. The Confederates, now commanded by Colonel Ramsey, marched all night and at daylight passed Red House in Maryland, not far from West Union, where there was a large Federal force under Gen. C. W. Hill, who had orders to intercept the Confederates; but by the time Hill's advance reached Red House the Southerners had turned the mountains and were moving southward on fairly good roads. Garnett's half-famished men, who had been marching without food, or opportunity to obtain any, moving now through a friendly country found no further difficulty in getting all needed supplies. They had lost the greater part of their wagon train at Carrick's ford. At the little town of Petersburg the people turned out *en masse* with abundance of food for the exhausted Confederates, who

from this point moved by easier marches to Monterey in Highland county.

On the day of the combat at Carrick's ford, the larger part of six companies of the First Georgia regiment, under Major Thompson, became separated from the main body of the army. Concealed behind the thick mountain undergrowth, they watched the army of General Morris march by, and then started over the pathless mountains to escape to the southeast if possible. After wandering about for three days without food, trying to appease their hunger by chewing the inner bark of the laurel trees, they were rescued by a Virginia mountaineer named Parsons. He took them to his own farm where, with the assistance of his neighbors, he killed several beeves and fed the starving Georgians. With well-filled haversacks they resumed their march under the guidance of Parsons, who led them safely to the Confederate camp at Monterey, where they received a joyous greeting from their comrades, who had thought them captured. The greater part of the missing referred to by Colonel Ramsey in his dispatch from Petersburg, W. Va., when he reported hundreds of them captured, had now come in with their arms and under their officers. At Monterey news of the glorious victory at Manassas revived the hopes of the despondent troops and gave them courage for any new enterprise that might be required.

Having been informed that McDowell was on the march to attack Beauregard at Manassas, Gen. J. E. Johnston, leaving part of his force to watch and impede the progress of Patterson in the Shenandoah valley, skillfully eluded the Federal commander and led 8,000 men to Manassas. Johnston himself, with Bee's brigade, joined Beauregard on the morning of July 20th. Stonewall Jackson's brigade also came up and was placed in position. Col. Francis Bartow with two regiments of his brigade, the Seventh Georgia under Col. Lucius J. Gartrell, and the Eighth under Lieut.-Col. William M.



Gardner, reached the field on the evening of July 20th, and early on the morning of the 21st was stationed between McLean's and Blackburn's fords. Later in the morning he was sent along with Bee's brigade to the support of Cocke at the Stone bridge, where the Federal main attack seemed about to be made. About the same time Col. N. G. Evans made his movement to the rear, and facing north met the unexpected attack of the Federal column by way of the Sudley road. When Evans was about to be overwhelmed by this attack, Bee and Bartow went to his assistance. "As Bee advanced under a severe fire," General Beauregard reported, "he placed the Seventh and Eighth Georgia regiments, under the chivalrous Bartow, at about 11 a. m., in a wood of second-growth pines, to the right and front of and nearly perpendicular to Evans' line of battle. A fierce and destructive conflict now ensued. The fire was withering on both sides, while the enemy swept our short, thin lines with their numerous artillery, which, according to their official reports, at this time consisted of at least ten rifled guns and four howitzers. For an hour did these stout-hearted men of the blended commands of Bee, Evans and Bartow breast an unintermitting battle-storm, animated surely by something more than the ordinary courage of even the bravest men under fire. It must have been indeed the inspiration of the cause and consciousness of the great stake at issue which thus nerved and animated one and all to stand unawed and unshrinking in such an extremity. . . . The Eighth Georgia regiment had suffered heavily, being exposed, as it took and maintained its position, to a fire from the enemy already posted within 100 yards of their front and right, sheltered by fences and other cover. It was at this time that Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner (commanding the Eighth) was severely wounded, as were also several other valuable officers. The adjutant of the regiment, Lieutenant Branch, was killed, and the horse of the regretted Bar-



tow was shot under him." Finally Sherman's and Keyes' Federal brigades, having found a passage of Bull Run above the Stone bridge, threatened the rear of these gallant and stubborn fighters, and General Bee was compelled to order them back. But valuable time had been gained, during which Jackson had brought his brigade up to an advantageous position, and the disorganized troops had been rallied on the new line formed by Beauregard and Johnston. The Georgians now joined in the impetuous charges which swept the enemy before them in the struggle for possession of the hills, also in the final assault under which the Federal army broke and fled in disorder and panic.

"The victory," said the general commanding on the field won by Confederate gallantry, "was fraught with the loss to the service of the country of lives of inestimable preciousness at this juncture. In the open field near the Henry house, and a few yards distant from where Bee fell, the promising life of Bartow, while leading the Seventh Georgia regiment, was quenched in blood." His death caused great sorrow in the State, but no soldier could have died more gloriously. His name was coupled with that of Bee, and was heard in every home of the South, as well as at every camp-fire. His dying utterance, as he fell, caught in the arms of the gallant Colonel Gartrell—"They have killed me, but never give up the fight"—was a bugle call to valorous deeds that found an echo in the hearts of the thousands of Southern patriots ready to do or die in the cause of their native land. Nor did less honor belong to the gallant Gardner, who, desperately wounded, lingered for months between life and death. Neither should the just meed of praise be withheld from the many heroes of Manassas, both living and dead, of whom not a name has been recorded on the scroll of fame.

Gen. George B. McClellan, now high in the esteem of the North on account of his successes in western Virginia,

was called to the east to take command of the army so disastrously defeated at Manassas. A large part of the Federal army in western Virginia followed McClellan to Washington. It therefore seemed a favorable time for the Confederates to recover what they had lost in that frontier of the Confederacy. Just before the defeat of Garnett, Henry R. Jackson, of Georgia, had been commissioned brigadier-general in the army of the Confederate States and assigned to command at Monterey. He had sent forward Col. Edward Johnson with the Twelfth Georgia to reinforce Garnett, when he received news of the loss of Rich mountain and the retreat of the force under Garnett. He now hastened to join the Twelfth, but encountering Scott's Forty-fourth Virginia in retreat, deemed it best to return to Monterey and organize a force to check the apprehended farther advance of the enemy.

General Jackson remained in command at this post, organizing the troops collected there; and under Generals Loring and Lee commanded the Monterey division, which included the two Georgia regiments brigaded under Col. Edward Johnson. Early in August, Henry R. Jackson moved his command to Camp Bartow, on the Greenbrier river, at the head of a little valley known as Traveler's Repose. General Loring had immediate command of all the troops in the vicinity of Huntersville. In August Gen. Robert E. Lee was sent to take command of the department of Western Virginia. He planned an expedition against the Federal garrison at Cheat mountain pass. About the middle of August it began to rain, and continued to do so without much intermission for six weeks, causing great sickness and suffering among the troops. The attack upon the Federal position at Cheat mountain was fixed for the morning of September 12th. Colonel Rust, with the Third Arkansas, from Jackson's command, was to lead his regiment to a point in the rear of the Federal position, and Gen. Samuel R. Anderson,

with two regiments, from Loring's command, was to support him. Jackson was to advance from the Greenbrier and Loring from Huntersville. Jackson's advance was preceded by about 100 men from the First and Twelfth Georgia regiments, led by Lieutenant Dawson of the Twelfth, whose duty it was to clear the way of the enemy's pickets. After performing this task, and while on their way to join the main body, they were mistaken for Federals and fired upon. Several shots were fired before the mistake was discovered, and two men were killed and one wounded. All the troops reached the places assigned them with remarkable promptness and at the time appointed. The attack by Rust was to be the signal for the advance of all the troops, but a misconception of orders caused Rust to wait until the golden opportunity had passed. As the only hope of success was in a surprise, which was no longer possible, the troops were withdrawn to their original positions.

The fact that Rust's detachment was from Jackson's force led to unjust criticism of General Jackson, which he felt the more keenly because he knew it was unjust. Some time later, Mr. Benjamin, secretary of war, wrote to him:

It gives me pleasure to assure you that there is not a syllable in General Lee's report that reflects in the remotest manner any discredit on you, and I hope you will not feel offended at my expressing surprise that you should attach any importance or feel any sensitiveness in relation to sensational articles or reports in the newspapers. I see my own action and opinions almost daily misconceived or misrepresented on "the most reliable information" with perfect equanimity, and you may well trust to your own well-earned reputation as a perfect shield against all anonymous attacks.

At Camp Bartow, on the Greenbrier river, General Jackson and the six regiments of his division, reduced in effective numbers to 1,800 men, worn by privations and discouraged by previous failures, were attacked October

3d by 5,000 Federals under command of Brig.-Gen. J. J. Reynolds. Colonel Johnson, of the Twelfth Georgia, with an advance guard of 100, held the hostile force in check for an hour, giving the remainder of the command time to prepare for defense, and inspiring them to the fight. Among the memorable incidents of this mountain battle was the heroic conduct of Private J. W. Brown, of Company F, First Georgia, who, upon hearing the order for the advance guard to fall back, exclaimed, "I will give them one more shot before I leave," and while ramming down his twenty-ninth cartridge fell dead at his post. In forming the line of battle the First Georgia held the extreme right, where a flank attack was feared. Maj. George H. Thompson commanded the regiment, Colonel Ramsey having been cut off by the enemy while serving with Johnson on the advance guard, and Lieutenant-Colonel Clark being on detached duty at Staunton. Next to the First was stationed the Twelfth. Under the heavy fire of the enemy, who having been repulsed on the left concentrated against the right and center, the Twelfth was ordered to the center, where a small detachment under Lieutenant Dawson was already posted near the shallow river. Promptly and with the coolness of veterans, the regiment moved under the enemy's fire, without reply, to a position where it assisted in the repulse of the Federal attack. Reynolds, who had expected to destroy the Confederate force, was compelled to retreat precipitately to his mountain fastness.

Gen. H. R. Jackson, the commanding general, received the hearty congratulations of President Davis and the war department. In a letter to Secretary Benjamin acknowledging this appreciative notice, General Jackson wrote:

How much needed by this branch of the army, by soldiers as well as by officers, some expression of approval was, can only be known by one personally familiar with the campaign in this part of Virginia, unequalled in its



peculiar hardships, in the asperities of country and climate which have been encountered, in sickness and suffering, in disappointed hopes and untoward results, fate seeming at times to have decreed a terrible antithesis—the misery and obscurity here, the sympathy and the glory elsewhere. As you must be aware, this command is mainly composed of the wrecks of General Garnett's army, and the annals of warfare might be searched in vain to find a more pitiable picture of suffering, destitution and demoralization than they presented at the close of their memorable retreat.

In November General Jackson was tendered the command of a brigade in a contemplated division of Georgians, to be commanded by Gen. E. Kirby Smith in the army of Northern Virginia, then called the army of the Potomac; but this organization was not completed, and as will be subsequently noted, Jackson felt that his duty was in another field. Early in December Loring's forces were withdrawn from West Virginia and sent to Stonewall Jackson near Winchester. With them went the First Georgia.

Edward Johnson succeeded to command of the Monterey line, and in December occupied Camp Alleghany, holding the mountain pass. There, with about 1,200 effective men, including the Twelfth Georgia under Lieut.-Col. Z. T. Conner, he brilliantly repelled an assault made by 1,750 Federals under command of General Milroy, December 13th. Johnson's right being fiercely assailed, he sent to that part of the field five companies of the Twelfth Georgia, Hawkins', Blandford's, Davis', Hardeman's and Patterson's, under Lieut. U. E. Moore. Johnson says in his report:

Gallantly did the Georgians move up, and taking position on the right, receive a terrible fire from the enemy. By this time the extreme right had been forced back, but seeing the Georgians, who came up with a shout, they joined them, and moved upon the enemy, who taking advantage of some fallen trees, brush and timber, poured upon them a terrific fire. . . . I cannot speak in



terms too exaggerated of the unflinching courage and dashing gallantry of those 500 men who contended from 7:15 a. m. until 1:45 p. m. against an immensely superior force of the enemy, and finally drove them from their positions and pursued them a mile or more down the mountain. . . . Lieutenant Moore, whilst gallantly leading a charge, fell mortally wounded. This gallant officer was ever ready for an expedition involving danger; he was truly brave. Captains Davis, Blandford, Hardeman and Hawkins, their officers and men, behaved admirably. Captain Davis and his company were conspicuous for their gallantry and good conduct throughout the fight. Adjutant Willis, Lieutenants McCoy, Etheridge, Marshall and Turpin deserve particular mention for their good conduct.

Surg. H. R. Green was slightly wounded in the hand by a spent ball while caring for the wounded. The other companies of the Twelfth were not so severely attacked. The loss of the regiment was greater than that of any other Confederate command on the field—6 killed and 37 wounded.

Meanwhile the Thirteenth Georgia and Phillips legion had been undergoing the suffering from exposure and fever which the command of Gen. J. B. Floyd had endured in the Gauley valley, and after the return of the expedition against Gauley bridge they were ordered to join General Lee in South Carolina. The First Georgia volunteers, now in Loring's division, and under Stonewall Jackson's command, took part in the Romney expedition which set out from Winchester on January 1, 1862. The morning of that day was as beautiful and mild as May, but before night the weather became very severe. The snow and sleet made it impossible for the loaded wagons to keep up, and for several nights Jackson's soldiers bivouacked without tents and without a sufficient supply of blankets. Their sufferings were terrible, but they pressed on, driving the Federals out of Bath and across the Potomac, occupying Romney, and clearing the whole of Jackson's district of Union troops.

Toward the close of 1861 the Georgia forces at the front in Virginia were as follows: Bartow's old-time brigade—the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh infantry—under Gen. S. A. M. Jones; and Brig.-Gen. Robert Toombs' brigade—First regulars, Second, Fifteenth and Seventeenth volunteers, and Blodgett's Georgia battery—were included in Van Dorn's division of Beauregard's army. The Twenty-first infantry, Col. John T. Mercer, was in Trimble's brigade of Kirby Smith's division; in Col. Wade Hampton's brigade, under General Whiting, in the vicinity of Dumfries, were the Nineteenth, Col. W. W. Boyd, and the Fourteenth, Col. A. V. Brumby; in General Wigfall's brigade of the same division was the Eighteenth infantry, Col. William T. Wofford, and in the garrison at Manassas, under Col. G. T. Anderson, were the Twenty-seventh regiment, Col. Levi B. Smith, and the Twenty-eighth, Col. T. J. Warthen. The Thirty-fifth infantry, Col. Edward L. Thomas, was in General French's brigade in the Aquia district, guarding the lower Potomac and subjected to frequent naval shelling by the enemy. One company from Georgia, and Alabama and Mississippi troops, composed the Jeff Davis legion, part of J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry brigade, the nucleus of the afterward famous cavalry corps of the army of Northern Virginia. The Sumter Flying artillery, under Capt. A. S. Cutts, had won great honor in the affair at Dranesville, and suffered severe loss. "The conduct of the brave, true and heroic Cutts," wrote General Stuart, "attracted my attention frequently during the action—now serving No. 1, and now as gunner, and still directing and disposing the whole with perfect self-command and a devotion to his duty that was, I believe, scarcely ever equaled." This battery and Hamilton's and Lane's were assigned to the reserve artillery under Colonel Pendleton.

In General Magruder's district, the peninsula, the Sixth, Tenth and Sixteenth, under Alfred H. Colquitt,

Lafayette McLaws and Howell Cobb, and Cobb's legion under T. R. R. Cobb, well sustained the reputation of the State. McLaws was promoted brigadier-general and assigned to important command, and Colonel Colquitt was given charge of a brigade including the Sixth and Sixteenth. Late in the year the Twenty-third regiment, unarmed, was sent forward to Yorktown. An unfortunate incident in the history of Cobb's legion is preserved in the official reports of General Magruder. It appears that a scouting party had been fired upon, and he had sent forward an ambuscading force to the vicinity of New Market bridge. "While the troops were moving into position on the morning of November 13th," says Magruder, "two of my vedettes approached the infantry position of the Georgia legion, at the time commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett. From some cause, after a short parley, they turned and rode off at full speed. At this a fire was opened upon them without orders from the commander. I regret that in the effort to cause the fire to cease (many of the officers being in front at its commencement), Major Bagley was killed, Captain Morris and one private wounded, and Colonel Garnett's horse shot under him."

During the period in the fall of 1861, when the descent of a Federal naval expedition was feared at all points of the coast, some of the Georgians who had been called to Virginia were ordered to North Carolina for service. M. A. Stovall's Third battalion, the Twenty-fourth, and Colonel Wofford's Eighteenth were at Goldsboro; but in November Stovall's battalion was transferred to east Tennessee.

The Third Georgia, Col. A. R. Wright, moved into North Carolina early in September, for the purpose of reinforcing Fort Hatteras, but that yielding to the enemy before they could reach it, the regiment took possession of Roanoke island and set to work putting it in condition for defense. On October 1st Colonel Wright learned

that the Federals had landed a regiment on Hatteras island near Chicamcomico, and with the co-operation of Commodore Lynch, commanding the steamers *Curlew* and *Raleigh* and the tug *Junaloski*, he started out with a detachment of 150 men to try conclusions. At 5 p. m. they came in sight of the steamer *Fanny* unloading supplies at the new Federal post, and opened fire upon her. Though a gallant resistance was made, the *Fanny* was compelled to surrender with two guns and about 50 men. The gun of the *Curlew* in this little naval battle was manned by a detachment of Captain McWhorter's Georgia company, with good results. On the 4th, with a considerable force conveyed by Commodore Lynch's flotilla, Colonel Wright returned to Chicamcomico and landed to attack the Indiana regiment at that place. The latter retreated, abandoning camp and supplies and losing some 30 prisoners. The Georgians pursued along the sand until the Federal forces made a junction. During this advance Wright's command was somewhat annoyed by the firing of the Federal steamer *Monticello*, but sustained no loss. This exploit of the Georgians was the only episode during 1861, in North Carolina, which resulted in advantage to the Confederate arms. In December the Third was sent to Savannah.

The Georgia volunteers who arrived at Pensacola, Fla., in the spring of 1861, found the city and navy yard in the hands of a small force under General Bragg. These Georgia commands were Ramsey's First Georgia regiment, Villepigue's First Georgia battalion, Capt. Isadore P. Girardey's Washington artillery from Augusta, and the Fifth Georgia regiment. After being in camp and on duty near Fort Barrancas for six weeks the First Georgia, about the 1st of June, was ordered to Virginia. The services of this regiment in that State have already been described. The Confederates also garrisoned Fort Barrancas, a little west of the navy yard, on the mainland, and Fort McRee, on a peninsula running down in the



gulf about two miles from Barrancas. A mile and a half east of McRee and a little further south of Barrancas, on the western extremity of the sandy island of Santa Rosa, which thence stretches forty miles eastward, stood Fort Pickens, which, aside from Fortress Monroe and Key West, was the only fortified post held by the United States within Confederate territory. On the mainland between the navy yard and McRee, a number of batteries were placed, and preparations were on way for an attack which should bring Pickens also under the Southern flag. Between the hostile guns lay the bay of Pensacola, and on the river seven miles northward lay that city, well out of the range of fire. The Federal garrison was reinforced by several companies, and Col. Harvey Brown was put in command. Supply ships could approach without incurring the fire of the Confederate batteries, and war-ships were sent to blockade the port and assist in the defense of the fort. There were no offensive operations throughout the summer. The Second brigade of troops was put under command of W. H. T. Walker, promoted to brigadier-general, and he had in charge two Alabama regiments, Villepigue's Georgia battalion and two independent companies, in all about 2,300 men, with Fort Barrancas and three-fourths of all the batteries. But General Walker soon tired of inaction and was transferred to Virginia. The troops were dispirited by the delay in attack and many were sick.

Finally on October 9th the long projected descent on Santa Rosa island was made. For the attack, to be made at night, about 1,000 men were selected, divided into three bodies, designated for the time as battalions, and placed under the command of Gen. Richard H. Anderson. The First battalion was led by Col. James R. Chalmers of Mississippi, and the Second by Col. J. Patton Anderson. The Third, 260 strong, under Col. John K. Jackson, of Georgia, was made up of volunteers from the Fifth Georgia regiment and the Georgia battalion.



An independent company of 53 men, selected from the Fifth Georgia regiment and Captain Homer's company of artillery, lightly armed with pistols and knives, carrying materials for spiking cannon, burning and destroying buildings and gun carriages, was placed under command of Lieutenant Hallonquist. Lieutenant Nelms, adjutant of the Fifth regiment, was attached to this command, and Surgeon Tompkins was one of the medical officers in attendance.

The troops were carried to Pensacola by steamer on the night of the 8th, then embarked on other boats about midnight, and two hours later were landed secretly on the sandy island several miles beyond Fort Pickens. The object was to put the forces between the fort and the camp of the New York Zouaves, under Col. Billy Wilson, and capture the latter. For this purpose Anderson's and Chalmers' battalions took opposite sides of the island, followed by Jackson and Hallonquist at first in the rear of Chalmers. After a march of three or four miles a sentinel suddenly encountered by Chalmers' command was shot down, the alarm thereby being given to the Federal camp. Jackson immediately pushed his way through the thickets to the middle of the island and advanced as speedily as possible toward the camp. His command of Georgians rapidly drove in or shot down the outposts, and a rush of a few hundred yards brought them at charge bayonet into the camp ahead of either of the battalions. But they found the camp deserted, the Zouaves having been warned in time by the unfortunate shot at the sentinel. The Georgians speedily burned the tents, storehouses and sheds, but as daylight arrived before a newly-concerted advance could be arranged against the enemy's batteries between the camp and fort, such as would insure success, the march back to the boats was ordered. During the withdrawal a sharp skirmish occurred with two Federal companies which attempted to intercept the retreat. While the troops were embarking

there was an unfortunate delay which enabled the enemy to approach and open fire, under which a number of men were killed or wounded. Among the killed was the gallant Lieut. Llewellyn A. Nelms, Fifth regiment. The medical officers and the guard placed over the hospital building of the camp were captured by the Federals. A number of Georgia officers and enlisted men were distinguished for gallantry in this affair, Capt. Hugh M. King, on the staff of General Anderson, displaying "commendable zeal and activity" in superintending the destruction of the camp. Company D, First Georgia battalion, had a sergeant, corporal and 34 men in the fight, and of these Serg. A. C. Hollingsworth and Privates Lewis Barker, James B. Higgins and James E. Holmes were killed, C. H. Witcher, W. M. Elder, J. W. Sewell and J. H. Day were wounded, and J. M. L. Jones, H. C. Jones and J. R. Cox were captured.

During the 22d and 23d of November, 1861, there was a heavy bombardment of the Confederate forts and batteries by Fort Pickens, assisted by the warships Niagara under Flag-Officer McKean, and the Richmond under Captain Ellison. Colonel Villepigue with his "Georgia and Mississippi regiment," the First Georgia battalion, occupied Fort McRee. The Federal steamers taking position as close as possible reinforced the heavy guns of Pickens. General Bragg reported that this would rank with the heaviest bombardment then known in the world's history. The houses in Pensacola, ten miles off, trembled from the concussions, and immense quantities of dead fish floated to the surface in the bay and lagoon. Fort McRee was assailed by the broadsides of the two Federal vessels throughout the 22d, which, on account of the structure of the fort, the inmates were unable to return. "Assailed at the same time from the south by Fort Pickens and its outer batteries, the devoted garrison of this confined work seemed to be destined to destruction. Three times was the woodwork of the fort on fire,

threatening to expel its occupants, and as often extinguished. The magazines were laid bare to the enemy's shells, which constantly exploded about them, and a wooden building to the windward, on the outside of the fort, taking fire, showers of live cinders were constantly driven through the broken doors of one magazine, threatening destruction to the whole garrison." Throughout their stay at Pensacola the Georgians won the favorable attention of Bragg, the general commanding, and when he was about to be transferred to another field, he asked that the Fifth Georgia might be one of the regiments to accompany him, and that Col. J. K. Jackson be promoted to brigade command. In February, 1862, the Fifth was sent to Knoxville, and in the following May, Pensacola and its defenses were abandoned by the Confederates. Capt. I. P. Girardey's battery (the Washington artillery of Augusta) and the Thirty-sixth Georgia regiment, formerly Villepigue's First Georgia battalion, also accompanied General Bragg.

## CHAPTER IV.

EVENTS OF 1862—NAVAL OPERATIONS BELOW SAVANNAH — ORGANIZATION FOR DEFENSE — LEE SUCCEEDED BY PEMBERTON — THE STATE TROOPS — FALL OF FORT PULASKI — HUNTER'S ORDERS — SKIRMISH ON WHITEMARSH ISLAND.

THE year 1862 opened with considerable activity along the coast of South Carolina and Georgia. On January 26th an expedition started from Hilton Head, comprising 2,400 infantry under command of Gen. Horatio G. Wright, in transports convoyed by the gunboats Ottawa, Seneca, Isaac Smith, Potemaska, Ellen and Western World, under Capt. Charles H. Davis, and two armed launches with their crews from the frigate Wabash, under Capt. C. P. R. Rodgers. The expedition anchored in Warsaw sound, and on the 27th a reconnoissance was made of Wilmington narrows up to the obstructions of sunken hulk and piling. A similar reconnoissance reached the obstruction at Wall's cut, north of the Savannah. On the 28th four months' provisions and supplies of ammunition were sent down to Fort Pulaski under protection of Commodore Tattnall and his fleet. As the vessels neared the fort they were fired upon by the Federal gunboats north of the river under Rodgers, and by those south under Davis, and the strange spectacle was presented of a naval engagement in which the contestants were separated by land. The distance between the two Federal squadrons was about three miles. Tattnall sent on the transports in charge of the Sampson, while he turned back with the Savannah and Resolute, expecting the Federal boats would come out in the river to cut him off. As he returned, a heavy fire was opened

on him, to which he replied with vigor. The Federal shots went wild and neither of the boats and none of the men were hurt. As the Sampson and her two unarmored companions came back up the river, the enemy was able to get a better range and several rifled shells were sent through her, hurting no one, however, and doing no serious damage.

Immense crowds gathered upon the docks at Savannah during this naval affair, and the boats were vociferously welcomed as they returned from their adventurous mission. General Lee at once reported that, "If the enemy succeed in removing the obstacles in Wall's cut and Wilmington narrows, there is nothing to prevent their reaching the Savannah river, and we have nothing afloat that can contend against them. The communication between Savannah and Fort Pulaski will then be cut off." He added, "To-day I have caused to be sunk in Wilmington narrows the floating dock of the city. I hope this passage at least will be effectually obstructed." Since early in December the Forty-sixth New York regiment had been quietly at work landing ordnance and implements and constructing batteries along the north side of Tybee. Later the Federal engineering force was considerably increased, and put under command of Gen. A. H. Terry. The work of constructing the earth-works was done by the Federals at night and with great caution. "The positions selected for the five advanced batteries," General Gillmore has written, "were artificially screened from the view of the fort by almost imperceptible changes, made little by little each night, in the condition and distribution of the brushwood and bushes in front of them." As an outpost the Federals put a hulk in Warsaw sound, which also obstructed the passage, and stationed a force upon it, from which detachments were sent out on scouting expeditions.

Another Federal force, operating from Daufuskie island on the South Carolina side, removed the obstructions



from Wall's cut, and with infinite caution and the most exhausting labor, planted batteries on platforms upon the swampy Bird island, and at Venus point on Jones island. One of Tattnall's boats, the steamer *Ida*, running past on February 13th, was fired upon by this battery, but not injured, and on the following day three of the Confederate boats paid their respects to the battery. By the first of April, 1862, the Federals had eleven batteries constructed, mounting 36 heavy mortars and cannon, mainly 10-inch columbiads and Parrott rifles.

Meanwhile General Lee with his headquarters at Coosawhatchie, and later at Savannah, was making efforts to obtain reinforcements of ordnance and men for the threatened region of the coast. No guns could be obtained from Pensacola, and but five 8-inch columbiads and one 24-pounder could be sent from Richmond. In order to concentrate his resources for defense, General Lee authorized General Mercer, in command at Brunswick, to remove the batteries from St. Simon's and Jekyll islands, if he considered those positions difficult to maintain, and forward the heavy guns to Savannah. It appeared that there were now no inhabitants at Brunswick, and the planters on the island had removed their property to the interior. On February 16th General Mercer reported that he had moved the guns and was shipping them to Savannah and Fernandina. The Fourth Georgia battalion was then stationed at Brunswick, as was also Col. Cary W. Styles' command, the Twenty-sixth regiment, but both were at once withdrawn.

General Mercer also urged that he be given orders to burn the town of Brunswick, for the "moral effect it would produce upon the enemy, as evidencing our determination to continue the present contest with unconquerable determination and at every sacrifice."

At this critical moment, while the chief seaport of the State was threatened by the enemy, the enlistment of troops for home service apparently embarrassed the

Confederate officers in charge of the coast defenses. On the 6th of February General Lee wrote to Secretary Benjamin that "the replacing the troops in the Confederate service in this State is a matter of serious consideration. The period of service of several companies serving the batteries for the defense of the city of Savannah is about to expire. One that was mustered out of the service a few days since at Fort Pulaski declines to re-enter the service, and it is supposed that others will be equally averse. The loss of these companies at this time will be a serious injury to the defense of the city, as artillerists cannot be made on the eve of battle." The fear of invasion had become so great that the people of Georgia were at the time unwilling to send troops out of the State. Lee asked that he be assigned another general officer to take charge of troops guarding the approaches of Savannah from the Ogeechee. Governor Brown expressed confidence in Lee and heartily co-operated with him. He declared that the attack on Savannah must be repelled at any cost, and intimated that he would rather see the city burned than surrendered. He directed General Jackson to call out such of the militia force of Savannah as he could arm for imperative service, in addition to the State troops already in the field. Considerable apprehension for the safety of Augusta in the contingency of the capture of Savannah was felt, and General Lee authorized the obstruction of the river below Augusta, and the erection of a battery to protect the works.

On February 17th Col. Charles H. Olmstead, of the First volunteer regiment of Georgia, commanding at Fort Pulaski, was notified by General Lee that the position taken in his rear by the enemy would require him to protect himself in that direction. "As far as possible," said Lee, "your safety will be anxiously cared for, and for the present your communication with the city will have to be by light boats over the marsh and through

Wilmington narrows to Causton's bluffs, or by any other mode by which you can better accomplish it." It was a feature of the siege of Pulaski that the Federals were never able wholly to isolate the fort from communication by some of the marshy channels with the city.

On February 18th, following the disaster at Fort Donelson, General Lee was ordered by the war department to withdraw all forces from the islands in his department to the mainland, taking proper measures to save the artillery and munitions of war. About March 1st the works on Cumberland and Amelia island were abandoned, and Captain Blain's company was ordered to Savannah.

The military situation had now become very grave through the Federal successes in Kentucky and Tennessee. An intimation of what might be expected from the meeting in battle of the largely superior forces of the enemy and the overconfident soldiers of the Confederacy, had been furnished by the affair at Fishing creek, where General Zollicoffer was killed and the army of Crittenden practically annihilated. This was followed by a levy of troops, made February 2d, in which Georgia was called upon for twelve regiments. Soon afterward came the news of the surrender of Forts Henry and Donelson and the occupation of Nashville. In view of these conditions President Davis telegraphed General Lee at Savannah, March 2d, "If circumstances will, in your judgment, warrant your leaving, I wish to see you here with the least delay." On reaching Richmond, Lee was appointed military adviser of the president, and on March 14th, Maj.-Gen. John C. Pemberton, an officer of the old army, of fine reputation as an engineer, was appointed to the command of the department of South Carolina and Georgia. Meanwhile General Lawton had pressed forward the work of fortification. Fort Jackson was strengthened, shore batteries were located near it, and the battery at Thunderbolt was protected and reinforced. Toward the last of March scouting parties from the

opposing forces encountered each other on Whitemarsh and Wilmington islands. Gen. A. R. Lawton on April 5th officially reported: "On two successive nights, March 30th and 31st, scouting parties were sent to Whitemarsh and Wilmington islands from the Thirteenth Georgia regiment, Col. Marcellus Douglass, which were entirely successful, killing one and capturing eighteen of the enemy, two of whom have since died. They also captured a barge with a six-pounder. We had but one man wounded, and it is feared that he will not recover. The scouting party was under the immediate command of Captain [J. Terrell] Crawford, Thirteenth Georgia regiment, who conducted it with skill and gallantry, and all the officers and men under his command exhibited the most commendable courage and enterprise."

In a communication to the adjutant-general of the Confederate States from General Pemberton on April 9th, the latter says that he addressed an inquiry to Adjt.-Gen. H. C. Wayne, of Georgia, asking for an expression of the governor's views in regard to the continuance of the State forces, and in reply received a copy of the governor's speech to the State troops at Savannah March 15th, to which General Wayne added, that "if they, do not re-volunteer within the week, as set forth in his speech, he will replace them by an equivalent force of new volunteers." Governor Brown in a subsequent interview stated that not more than 3,500 of the State troops now in service could be counted upon at any one time within the next two or three months for the defense of Savannah. "My own opinion is," said General Pemberton, "after a great deal of inquiry, that even this number is an overestimate. I am convinced that there is a general indisposition to re-enter the State service, although the governor thinks differently." There had been, however, no delay in supplying every regiment which Georgia had been asked to contribute to the Confederate service. Under the last call for twelve regiments,



eighteen had been furnished. Brig.-Gen. W. D. Smith was assigned to duty in the military district of Georgia, with orders to report to Gen. A. R. Lawton, April 10th.

The United States land forces participating in the reduction of Fort Pulaski were under Maj.-Gen. David Hunter and Brigadier-Generals Benham, Viele and Gillmore. Within the walls of Fort Pulaski, under the command of Col. Charles H. Olmstead, were a little over 400 men of the Savannah regiment, or First regiment of Georgia, the companies being the Montgomery Guard, Capt. L. J. Gilmartin; German Volunteers, Capt. John H. Steigen; Oglethorpe Light Infantry, Capt. T. W. Sims; Wise Guard, Capt. M. J. McMullen; Washington Volunteers, Capt. John McMahon. The armament of the fort was five 10-inch and nine 8-inch columbiads, three 42-pounders, three 10-inch mortars, one 12-inch mortar, one 24-pounder and two 12-pounder howitzers, twenty 32-pounders and two 4½-inch Blakely rifled guns. The fight went against the fort from the first, but there was great faith in the strength of the works. Gen. David Hunter, commanding the Federal department of the South, demanded the surrender of the garrison of Colonel Olmstead, the flag being sent under Lieut. James H. Wilson. Colonel Olmstead replied briefly, declining to surrender, and stating that he was there "to defend the fort, not to surrender it." The first shell was fired at 8:15 on the morning of April 10, 1862, and by 9:30 all the beleaguering batteries were in operation. Colonel Olmstead replied vigorously, but was at a disadvantage at the start on account of knowing the position of but two of the eleven Federal batteries. An attack by the Federal fleet was anticipated, but it took no part in the bombardment. The Confederate soldiers and citizens in Savannah and the adjacent fortifications listened with anxiety throughout the day to the continuous roar of the guns. The ten hours' bombardment on the first day caused no material damage, but during that night the garrison was



terribly harassed by the enemy's mortar shells which were dropped into the fort, one every five minutes. A fiercer attack began at daybreak of the second day, especially upon the southeast angle, where the fire of the rifled cannon was concentrated to breach the walls of the fort. As General Hunter reported: "The result of this bombardment must cause, I am convinced, a change in the construction of fortifications as radical as that foreshadowed in naval architecture by the conflict between the Monitor and Merrimac. No works of stone or brick can resist the impact of rifled artillery of heavy caliber." The solid walls of the old fort built for war of another sort crumbled like the Congress and the Cumberland under the shot of the Virginia. "Two casemates were opened to an aggregate width of thirty feet, the scarp wall was battered down in front of three casemate piers, and the adjacent wall on each side was so badly shattered that a few hours' firing would have doubled the width of practicable breach, a ramp of débris reaching to the foot of the counterscarp. In repairing the work subsequently, 100 linear feet of wall had to be rebuilt."

Corporal Law of the Phoenix Riflemen, stationed at Thunderbolt, had taken a signal man to the fort on the night of the 10th, and leaving after the flag was lowered, carried the news to Savannah. "At the close of the fight all the parapet guns were dismounted except three, two 10-inch columbiads, known as "Beauregard" and "Jeff Davis" (but one of which bore on the island), and a rifle cannon. Every casemate gun in the southeast section of the fort, from No. 7 to No. 13, including all that could be brought to bear upon the enemy's batteries except one, was dismounted, and the casemate walls breached in almost every instance to the top of the arch, say between five and six feet in width. The moat outside was so filled with brick and mortar that one could have passed over dry shod. The officers' quarters were torn to pieces, the bomb-proof timbers scattered in every

direction over the yard, and the gates to the entrance knocked off. The parapet walls on the Tybee side were all gone, in many places down to the level of the earth on the casemates. The protection to the magazine in the northwest angle of the fort had all been shot away; the entire corner of the magazine next to the passageway was shot off, and the powder exposed, while three shots had actually penetrated the chamber. Such was the condition of affairs when Colonel Olmstead called a council of officers in a casemate; and without a dissenting voice they acquiesced in the necessity of a capitulation, in order to save the garrison from utter destruction by an explosion, which was momentarily threatened. Accordingly, at 2 o'clock p. m. the men were called from the guns and the flag was lowered.

Early in the day Colonel Olmstead had no doubt of his ability to silence every battery on Tybee island, and to this end he determined that when night came and the enemy's fire slackened, he would change the position of all his heavy guns, so as to bring them to bear on the enemy. As the day progressed, however, his situation became desperate. Every man did his duty with alacrity, and there being few guns that bore on the enemy, there was a continued contest as to who should man them. When volunteers were called for to perform any laborious duty, there was a rush of men from every company in the fort. Among the last guns fired were those on the parapet, and the men stood there, exposed to a storm of iron hail, to the last." When the flag was shot down on the second day, Lieut. Christopher Hussey, of the Montgomery Guards, and Private John Latham, of the Washington Volunteers, leaped upon the exposed parapet and disentangled the flag and remounted it at the north-eastern angle on a temporary staff.

The terms of capitulation were arranged by Colonel Olmstead and General Gillmore, and the swords of the officers were received by Maj. Charles G. Halpine, of

literary fame as "Miles O'Reilly." The terms of capitulation provided that the sick and wounded should be sent under a flag of truce to the Confederate lines, but this General Hunter afterward declined to ratify, thus cruelly furnishing another instance of the inhumanity of the Federal treatment of prisoners of war, and the whole garrison was sent as prisoners to the forts in New York harbor. The Federals contented themselves with occupying the fort, thereby closing the port to commerce.

During these operations on the Georgia coast, Phillips' Georgia legion had been on duty in Gen. T. F. Drayton's district, next north of Savannah, and was in action with the enemy on March 20th and 22d near Bluffton, S. C.

On April 13th Maj.-Gen. David Hunter, in command of the "department of the South," issued the following general order No. 7:

All persons of color lately held to involuntary service by enemies of the United States in Fort Pulaski and on Cockspur island, Georgia, are hereby confiscated and declared free, in conformity with law, and shall hereafter receive the fruits of their own labor. Such of said persons of color as are able-bodied and may be required shall be employed in the quartermaster's department at the rates heretofore established by Brig.-Gen. T. W. Sherman.

This conduct of Hunter accorded with his reputation elsewhere. His brutality was exceeded only by Butler. The above order was followed May 9th by the following:

The three States of Georgia, Florida and South Carolina, comprising the military department of the South, having deliberately declared themselves no longer under the protection of the United States of America, and having taken up arms against said United States, it became a military necessity to declare martial law. This was accordingly done on the 25th day of April, 1862. Slavery and martial law in a free country are altogether incompatible; the persons in these three States, Georgia,

Florida and South Carolina, heretofore held as slaves, are therefore declared forever free.

The foolish order was annulled by President Lincoln, who was wise enough to rebuke the act. Another savage performance of Hunter's was the organization of a negro regiment, the first in the United States service. Hunter was properly declared an outlaw by the Confederate government, and it was decreed that if captured he should be held in close confinement for trial for crimes committed.

It soon became evident that the fall of Fort Pulaski did not involve the capture of Savannah by the enemy. The Confederate force in Georgia was strong enough to resist an advance by any force of Federals then in that quarter.

On April 16th a reconnoissance of Whitemarsh island was made by seven companies of the Eighth Michigan infantry, Col. W. M. Fenton, escorting the topographical engineer, Lieutenant Wilson. This force encountered several companies of the Thirteenth Georgia regiment, detachment meeting detachment, and some spirited skirmishing was the result. Captains Crawford and McCallay made a vigorous attack upon one party and pursued it, but the main body of the Michigan men in turn gave the Georgians a lively chase, until Colonel Douglass happened up with reinforcements and drove them back. The Thirteenth lost 4 killed and 15 wounded. Garland Upshaw, a young private, who was considered the best scout in the regiment, in assisting to carry a wounded comrade from the field had four bullet-holes made in his clothing. Private Pilkington, shot down as he was about to fire, handed his gun to the captain and requested him to discharge it at the enemy. Captain Crawford and men were nearly surrounded, but fought bravely until their ammunition was exhausted. The boys of the Thirteenth, less than 100 strong, had held at bay a much larger force of the enemy for nearly an hour, and the affair increased their experience and prepared them for

further fighting with Lee in Virginia. Colonel Fenton reported his loss at 10 killed and 35 wounded, and his total strength at 300.

The people in Georgia began to feel less alarm for the safety of their chief seaport. This was evinced by an article in the Savannah Republican of April 21st, noting the quiet which prevailed in military matters:

On the banks of the Savannah all seems quiet, too. The enemy, few in numbers, are still lying in our lower river, and, so far as seen, no reinforcements have reached them. They have not a force equal to an attack on the city, and its augmentation would seem inconsistent with the pressing demands from other points at the present time. McClellan will need every man he can draw into the field for his operations in the peninsula, and the Federal exigencies out west are equally pressing for all the troops at their command. Meanwhile we are not idle. The military authorities here are using all means in their power to strengthen our defenses and make them impregnable. Come in what numbers he may, the enemy will have his hands full in his march upon Savannah.

The "Federal exigencies out west" meant the state of affairs immediately following the battle of Shiloh, which, though indecisive, had effectually checked for awhile the onward march of the Union armies, who were moving with far more caution than they had exhibited before that memorable conflict. Indeed, an indecision seized upon them in the West from which they did not recover for months.



## CHAPTER V.

BATTLE OF SHILOH—ANDREWS' RAID—THE THIRD INFANTRY AT SOUTH MILLS—THE CONSCRIPT ACT AND STATE TROOPS—GEORGIANS UNDER BRAGG AND KIRBY SMITH—NAVAL AFFAIRS—DEPREDACTIONS IN THE COAST REGION—WAR LEGISLATION—CHICKASAW BAYOU AND MURFREESBORO.

GEORGIA appears with credit at the famous battle of Shiloh April 6 and 7, 1862, by two commands, the Washington Light Artillery, Capt. Isadore P. Girardey, and the Mountain Dragoons, Capt. I. W. Avery; and among the general officers, by Maj.-Gen. William J. Hardee, commander of the Third corps, and Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson of Withers' division. Girardey's battery, attached to Jackson's brigade, took a conspicuous part in the struggle of both days, and suffered severe loss. In the Sunday fight, Lieut. J. J. Jacobus fell mortally wounded while gallantly commanding his section, and Lieut. C. Spaeth was seriously hurt. Gunner A. Roesel was killed, and Privates John Halbert, J. T. Nethercutt, Thomas J. Murphy and S. A. Ingalls were wounded. Corporal Hughes captured a banner, and Private Hill a marker's flag. Corp. J. VanDohlan was commended for conspicuous gallantry. The battle did not afford an equal opportunity for distinction in action to Avery's troop, but it rendered efficient and arduous service as the advance guard of Hindman's division in the march to the field, and during the terrible storm of the night preceding the battle it was on advanced picket duty. It was under heavy fire at times on both days of the conflict, but was not actively engaged.

Subsequent to the battle of Shiloh, the Fifth Georgia

infantry, Gen. J. K. Jackson's old regiment, was attached to his brigade, which was otherwise composed of Alabama regiments. The Thirty-sixth, Thirty-ninth and Forty-third were attached to the command of Gen. Danville Leadbetter in east Tennessee, and brought to Chattanooga when that point was threatened. Toward the latter part of April, 450 men of these Georgia regiments under Leadbetter opposed the advance of the Federals at Bridgeport. The Forty-first, in the brigade of S. B. Maxey, was at Corinth during the siege by Halleck.

The proximity of the Federal forces to the northern part of the State in the spring of 1862, was made manifest by the famous exploit of the "Andrews raiders." This expedition was set on foot early in April at the suggestion of James J. Andrews, who had been for some time in the service of General Buell as a spy.

Twenty-four men were detailed from Ohio regiments for Andrews' expedition, the place of one of whom was taken by a civilian, William Campbell. The men were informed by Andrews at the outset simply that they were wanted for secret and very dangerous service, without being fully informed as to its nature. They were required, however, to exchange their uniforms for ordinary civilian dress, and were armed with revolvers only. They traveled in parties of three or four by rail from Chattanooga to Marietta. When questioned, they were instructed to profess themselves Kentuckians going to join the Southern army. Thus Andrews and his men subjected themselves to being treated as spies. The object of the foolhardy scheme was to break up railroad communication south of Chattanooga, so that Buell might capture that point from the west and north. Andrews with nineteen of the men reached the rendezvous in time. Buying their tickets to various points as regular passengers, they boarded the northward bound mail train. At Big Shanty, now known as Kenesaw, while the train stopped for breakfast, Andrews and his men hurried forward and

uncoupled a section of the train, consisting of three empty box cars connected with the engine, which they at once managed by two experienced men detailed for that purpose. The engine pulled off rapidly and was gone before the sentinels standing near suspected the movement. William A. Fuller, conductor of the train, and Anthony Murphy, foreman of the Atlanta machine shops, who happened to be on the train, at once comprehended that the section had been stolen, and starting on foot, ran until they found a handcar, with which they pushed forward more rapidly. After a chase of many vicissitudes, the pursuing Confederates secured an engine, with which they pressed Andrews so closely that he ordered his party to abandon the road and take to the woods, but all of them were captured in a few days. Andrews and seven men who had volunteered for the expedition with knowledge of its character were tried as spies, convicted on evidence and ordered to be executed. The others who had become implicated through the orders of their superior officers were held in confinement at Atlanta. Finally some escaped and others were exchanged.

Some very absurd conjectures as to what would have been the result of the success of Andrews' scheme were indulged in by sensational writers on both sides, but a Federal officer has recorded the opinion that "if the raiders had succeeded in destroying every bridge on their proposed route, it would have produced no important effect upon Mitchel's military operations, and that he would not have taken, certainly would not have held, Chattanooga. . . . Hence," concludes the officer, "it is my opinion that Mitchel's bridge burners took desperate chances to accomplish objects of no substantial advantage."

In the same month of April, the Third Georgia infantry, Col. A. R. Wright, was distinguished in the fight at South Mills, N. C., on the 19th. The regiment had been withdrawn from Roanoke island in time to escape inevitable capture, and now met the Federals as they

advanced northward along the Pasquotank river. With three companies of his regiment and a battery, Wright selected an advantageous position, and finding a deep, wide ditch in his front, adopted the novel expedient of filling it with fence rails and burning them to make the ditch impassable, or at least not available as an intrenchment. Before the enemy arrived Wright was reinforced by seven companies, and he made a gallant fight, inspiring his men by his personal heroism. Though he finally withdrew from the field, he so effectually crippled the enemy that the latter also abandoned his advance and retreated to his boats. The numbers engaged of the enemy were far in excess of those under command of the Georgia colonel, and there afterward arose an interesting dispute among the Federal commanders as to who was most responsible for the lively scramble to the rear.

This period in the history of the Confederacy, signalized by almost unalleviated disaster, both inland and on the coast, is also memorable as the date when the conscription act was put in effect, in accordance with the recommendation of President Davis. The constitutionality of this act was discussed in a correspondence between Governor Brown and President Davis, including seven letters, in which the measure was defended by the president and assailed by the governor. In his second letter President Davis said to Governor Brown:

I take great pleasure in recognizing that the history of the past year affords the amplest justification for your assertion that if the question had been whether the conscription law was necessary to raise men in Georgia, the answer must have been in the negative. Your noble State has promptly responded to every call that it has been my duty to make on her; and to you personally, as her executive, I acknowledge my indebtedness for the prompt, cordial and effective co-operation you have afforded me in the effort to defend our common country against the common enemy.

In December, 1861, the general assembly had author-  
Ga 13



ized and instructed the governor to tender to the Confederate government the volunteer forces called into service under the law of 1860, in companies, battalions, regiments, brigades or divisions, as might be acceptable to the Confederate war department, provided the tender was made before the 15th of January following, and should be consented to by the troops. The question of transfer was submitted to the troops and decided in the negative almost unanimously. This was previous to the conscript act. When that became a law, Governor Brown immediately tendered the State army to Brigadier-General Lawton, commanding the military district of Georgia, Maj.-Gen. Henry R. Jackson, commander of the State army, having retired in order to prevent any embarrassment. Both the governor and General Jackson in addresses to the troops expressed their appreciation of the high character of this distinctively Georgian organization, and the governor in his message in the following November, spoke in the following terms of the excellent spirit, discipline and patriotism prevailing among this body:

They had performed without a murmur, an almost incredible amount of labor in erecting fortifications and field works necessary to the protection of the city, and had made their position so strong as to deter the enemy, with a force of vastly superior numbers, from making an attack. While they regretted that an opportunity did not offer to show their courage and efficiency upon the battlefield, they stood, like a bulwark of stout hearts and strong arms, between the city and the enemy, and by their chivalrous bearing and energetic preparation, in connection with the smaller number of Confederate troops near, saved the city from attack and capture, without bloodshed and carnage.

In the campaign under Bragg through Kentucky and Tennessee, undertaken to protect Chattanooga and Atlanta by carrying the war into the enemy's country, or in that direction, some of the Georgia troops acted a gallant and conspicuous part. The First regiment of partisan rangers, Col. A. A. Hunt, participated in the first Ken-



tucky raid of that famous cavalry leader, John H. Morgan, then colonel of the Second Kentucky cavalry. At Tompkinsville, on the night of July 8th, a considerable body of the enemy's cavalry was charged and stampeded; but Colonel Hunt, while leading gallantly in the assault, received a severe wound in the leg, which prevented his going on with the command. Morgan and his men pushed on to Georgetown, and on the 17th captured Cynthiana, with 420 prisoners. The Georgia troopers, under command of Lieut.-Col. F. M. Nix, acted a prominent part in this brilliant affair; Captain Jones, of Company A, and Maj. Samuel J. Winn being especially distinguished among the officers.

At the same time the First and Second Georgia cavalry regiments were earning their spurs with Forrest in Tennessee. Part of the First, under Col. J. J. Morrison, and the Second, under Col. W. J. Lawton, with Colonel Wharton's Texas rangers, formed the main part of the cavalry brigade of about 1,400, with which Forrest attacked an equal force at Murfreesboro on July 13th and captured the entire Federal command. To Colonel Morrison, with a portion of his regiment, was given the duty of storming the courthouse, and after two or three hours of brisk fighting he compelled its surrender. Lieut.-Col. Arthur Hood, with a portion of the First, stormed the jail with equal success. Colonel Lawton, with the Second regiment and the Tennessee and Kentucky companies, assailed the second camp of the enemy. Said Forrest:

The Georgians, under Colonel Dunlop and Major Harper, made a gallant charge almost to the mouth of the cannon. After fighting them in front two or three hours I took immediate command of this force and charged the rear of the enemy into their camps and burned their camps and stores, demoralizing their force and weakening their strength.

In the following month Colonel Morrison was sent with his troops into Kentucky to occupy Mount Vernon, and at Big Hill he defeated an attack of Federal cavalry,

August 23d. At Bridgeport, Ala., August 27th, the Jackson artillery, under Capt. G. A. Dure, did brilliant work, Lieutenant Holtzclaw, as well as the captain, winning the commendatory notice of General Maxey, the officer in command. The Third Georgia cavalry, Col. Martin J. Crawford, accompanied Gen. Joseph Wheeler in Bragg's Kentucky campaign, and fought gallantly and suffered severely at Munfordville; but at New Haven, Ky., September 29th, Colonel Crawford and about 250 of his command were surprised and captured by a detachment of Col. E. M. McCook's cavalry brigade.

On August 10, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith ordered Col. Archibald Gracie, of the Forty-third Alabama, to take a force of infantry and march against a band of east Tennessee Unionists, who had assembled under Col. William Clift near Huntsville, Scott county. He was to have the co-operation of 300 cavalry, under Capt. T. M. Nelson, of Georgia. Gracie's force included some companies that had belonged to Ramsey's First Georgia. After the expiration of the twelve months for which that regiment had enlisted, it had been mustered out at Augusta. Four of the companies re-enlisted and formed the Twelfth Georgia battalion under Maj. H. D. Capers. On the way to Tennessee most of the horses were killed in a railroad accident. Only one company, the Newnan artillery, under Capt. G. M. Hanvey, was supplied with cannon, and this went into Kentucky with Heth's division. The other three, serving as infantry, marched with Gracie to Scott county. On August 13th, Gracie's command stormed and captured Fort Clift, scattering the Tennessee Unionists in every direction. They had fired so wildly that no Confederates were seriously hurt. The scattering of this force gave unmolested passage for the wagon trains of Heth's division through Big Creek gap into Kentucky. The three companies of the Twelfth Georgia battalion were left in camp at Jacksboro, Tenn., to assist in picketing Big Creek gap.

The following Georgia commands went into Kentucky in Heth's division: Smith's legion, Fifty-fifth Georgia and Newnan artillery (from the Twelfth battalion). In Stevenson's division, which recaptured Cumberland gap and then advanced into Kentucky, were the Thirty-fourth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-second, Fifty-second and Fifty-seventh Georgia regiments, the Third and Ninth Georgia battalions, and the Cherokee artillery. In McCown's division was the Forty-third Georgia. The foregoing troops were all in Gen. Kirby Smith's army. In Polk's wing of Bragg's army in Kentucky there were other Georgia commands. In Withers' division the Fifth Georgia shared in what was to the infantry the bloodless victory at Munfordville, Ky.; while at Perryville the Forty-first Georgia was in Cheatham's division in the thickest of the fight, its gallant colonel, Charles A. McDaniel, being mortally wounded, and Maj. John Knight leading it through the rest of the battle. The regiment lost in this engagement 6 color-bearers, 2 killed and 4 wounded. General Maney, commanding the brigade of four Tennessee regiments and the Forty-first Georgia, said in his report: "The Southern army lost neither a truer soldier nor more amiable and admirable a gentleman on that field (Perryville) than Col. Charles A. McDaniel. . . . It would be a profound gratification to me to be allowed the privilege of inscribing the name of Colonel McDaniel on one of the guns captured by my brigade at the battle of Murfreesboro, the gun to be presented to some Georgia battery." The Southern Rights battery, from Perry, as well as the Southern Rights Guards (Company C) of Ramsey's First Georgia, was also at the battle of Perryville.

At Fort Pulaski throughout the summer, Brig.-Gen. A. H. Terry was in command, with a garrison consisting of the Forty-eighth New York, Col. W. B. Barton; a company of Rhode Island artillery, and a detachment of engineers. General Hunter had ordered in May that in

consequence of an alleged violation of flag of truce by a Confederate command, all parties coming to his lines on any pretense whatever should be held. On August 10th the Confederate steamer General Lee came down from Savannah under flag of truce, carrying a lady and her son who desired to go north. The Lee was ordered to anchor, and upon her failure to do so was fired upon by Fort Pulaski, but without effect. A small armed steamer was sent after her, and she was brought back to the fort. General Hunter ordered from Hilton Head, "Put the officers and crew of the rebel steamer in close confinement in the fort." On the following day the boat and crew were sent back to Savannah, with a message from Hunter that the presence of three officers on the Lee was a suspicious circumstance, and that hereafter only one officer should accompany a flag of truce.

In July, 1862, the armed cruiser Nashville ran the blockade into Savannah with a cargo of arms. This vessel was the first commissioned armed cruiser of the Confederate States, and had been purchased with the original intention of using her to convey abroad the commissioners, Mason and Slidell. After she entered the river in the summer of 1862, the rigor of the blockade kept her useless until her destruction, early in 1863. In August the steamer Emma, which had several times run the blockade, carrying cotton to Nassau, while trying to make the outward passage on a dark and stormy night, ran aground off the southeast extremity of Jones island. The crew got off in boats and made their escape up the river to Savannah, though pursued for some distance by boats from Fort Pulaski. Before leaving the vessel the crew set her on fire, and she was totally consumed. It was thought by the Federals that her intention was to go to sea by a route which was known to be practicable, namely, after running under the fire of the fort a short distance, to enter Wright river, and thence through Wall's cut and other narrow channels, or down Mud river and entering



Wright river entirely out of range of the fort. If the Emma had gone her length farther to the right at the fatal moment, she could have gone to sea without approaching nearer than five miles to the battery at martello tower.

The famous ship Fingal, whose adventures in 1861 have been narrated, having become unavailable as a cruiser on account of the blockade, was converted into an ironclad, of the familiar Confederate type, known as the Atlanta. John A. Tift had charge of the construction. At the same time the ironclad battery Georgia was constructed, to which the ladies of Savannah made large contributions. The Fingal, whose length was 204 feet, breadth of beam 41, and draught 15 feet 9 inches, was cut down to the main deck, widened amidships, and overlaid with an ironplated deck. On this was built an ironclad casemate, like that of the original Virginia. The sides of this casemate were 15 inches of pine, 3 inches of oak and 4 inches of iron. At the bow was attached a ram and a spar to carry a torpedo. Her armament was two 7-inch Brooke guns on bow and stern pivots, and two 6-inch Brooke rifles in broadside, and the larger guns were so arranged that both the 7-inch and one of the 6-inch guns could be worked on either broadside. The Georgia was of a different construction, 250 feet long and 60 feet in beam, with a casemate 12 feet high. Her machinery was defective, and it was necessary to tow her where needed. She carried seven guns and was under the command of Lieut. J. Pembroke Jones.

The Atlanta, under command of Lieut. Charles H. McBlair, made a trial trip toward Fort Pulaski on July 31st and created much consternation in the Federal fleet. A Northern newspaper correspondent wrote that unless some monitor should come to the rescue, "the fair-weather yachts now reposing on the placid bosom of Port Royal bay have before them an excellent opportunity of learning what it is to be blown out of the water." But there



was no direct benefit to be derived from the Atlanta, as her trial trip showed that her alteration in form and the projecting overway caused her to steer badly, and that six or seven knots was the greatest speed to be obtained from her. Notwithstanding the inaction of the vessel during the remainder of 1862, the Federals manifested great apprehension regarding her, and brought several monitors to the vicinity of Savannah. During the fall of 1862 only a small force was left by the enemy at Fort Pulaski, the main strength being at Hilton Head. This disposition made it necessary for the Georgia troops to occasionally skirmish between Savannah and Port Royal. Notable among these encounters was one October 22d at Pocotaligo and Coosawhatchie, in which Col. G. P. Harrison was in command of the troops sent from Georgia. This was a considerable affair and a decisive victory for the Confederates.

Brig.-Gen. Hugh W. Mercer had succeeded to the command of the district of Georgia upon the transfer of General Lawton to Virginia, and on September 24th General Beauregard assumed command of the department of South Carolina and Georgia, to which Florida was soon added. Gen. Howell Cobb, after the battle of Sharpsburg, was assigned to command of the middle district of Florida, with especial reference to the defense of southwest Georgia, a region which had been blessed with the best crops in the State. In the latter part of the year the State commissioners, James M. Chambers and James F. Bozeman, sunk obstructions in the Appalachicola to prevent a river invasion and protect the gunboat Chattahoochee, then in construction.

In July, 1863, the following organizations were included in General Mercer's command, in the district of Georgia: Eighth battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Reid; Tenth battalion, Major Rylander; Twenty-fifth regiment, Col. C. C. Wilson; Thirtieth regiment, Col. D. J. Bailey; Thirty-second regiment, Col. G. P. Harrison; Forty-sev-

enth regiment, Col. G. W. M. Williams; Fiftieth regiment, Col. W. R. Manning; Fifty-fourth regiment, Col. C. H. Way; Fifty-ninth, regiment, Col. Jack Brown; Georgia Guards, Major Screven; DeKalb Rifles, Captain Hart-ridge; Second battalion cavalry, Companies D, B, E, Lieutenant-Colonel Bird; cavalry south of the Altamaha (Fourth regiment), Lieutenant-Colonel Clinch; Effingham Hussars, Captain Strobhar; Harwick Mounted Rifles, Captain McAllister; Lamar rangers, Captain Brailsford; Liberty Independent troop, Captain Walthour; McIntosh cavalry, Captain Hopkins; Partisan rangers, battalion, Major Millen; Partisan rangers, Captain Anderson; Ninth battalion artillery, Major Leyden; Thirteenth (Phoenix), battalion, Maj. G. A. Gordon; Chestatee light artillery, Captain Bomar; Columbus light artillery, Captain Croft; Echols light artillery, Captain Tiller; Joe Thompson artillery, Captain Hanleiter; Martin's light artillery, Captain Martin; Terrell light artillery, Captain Dawson; Light battery, Company D, Georgia regulars, Captain Read; Savannah river batteries, Lieut.-Col. Edward C. Anderson; Fort Jackson, Capt. John W. Anderson; Irish Jasper Greens, Company B, Captain O'Connor; Liberty Guards, Captain Hughes; Tattnall Guards, Captain Davenport.

A negro regiment that had been organized by General Hunter was called the First South Carolina volunteers (colored), and in November a company of it was employed on an expedition up the rivers and lagoons of Georgia between St. Simon's and Fernandina. This was led by Col. O. T. Beard of New York, Rev. Mansfield French, chaplain, and Charles T. Trowbridge, captain. The expedition made thirteen different landings, had skirmishes at King's bay and Spaulding's, and "destroyed nine salt works, together with \$20,000 worth of horses, salt, corn, rice, etc., which could not be carried away." Gen. R. Saxton reported that the negroes fought bravely, and he recommended that a number of light-draught steamers

should be sent up the Georgia streams, each carrying 100 negro soldiers and extra arms, and that the whistle should be sounded at landings to call in the slaves, who should be enlisted and armed. The boat would then proceed as before until, he said, "we should very soon have occupation of the whole country." A few days later a similar expedition was made up the Doboy river, and a sawmill was raided and the lumber, saws, etc., were carried away. Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, of Boston, commander of this negro regiment, led it in another expedition early in 1863, on board three steamers. On the St. Mary's river they were attacked by a daring body of Confederate cavalry. Higginson reported that "though fearful of our shot and shell, they were so daring against musketry, that one rebel sprang from the shore upon the large boat which was towed at our stern, where he was shot down by one of my sergeants." Colonel Higginson was on a collecting expedition, and picked up 250 bars of railroad iron from St. Simon's and Jekyll islands, from abandoned Confederate forts, some "valuable yellow pine lumber," rice, resin, cordage, oars, a flock of sheep, horses, steers, agricultural implements, and "40,000 large-sized bricks." The real conductor of the whole expedition up the St. Mary's, Colonel Higginson went on to say, was Corp. Robert Sutton, of Company G, formerly a slave upon the St. Mary's river. "In every instance when I followed his advice the predicted result followed, and I never departed from it, however slightly, without finding reason for subsequent regret." Further said the colonel: "No officer in this regiment now doubts that the key to the successful prosecution of this war lies in the unlimited employment of black troops." On September 30th a reconnoissance was made by several New York companies up the May river from Fort Pulaski, which resulted in the destruction of some valuable salt works at Crowell's plantation, above Bluffton. Colonel Barton, commanding, reported that he

stopped at the latter place on his return and carried off a considerable quantity of furniture from the deserted houses, which he asked permission to retain for the use of his officers and himself.

These barbarous raids were made for private and public plunder. To destroy public stores is admissible in war, but to loot private houses and seize private furniture were a disgrace to the troops who were guilty of such outrages, and a still greater disgrace to the officers who allowed it. But all this was innocent compared to the atrocity of the effort to arouse the negroes of the black belt of the State to insurrection against the scanty white population of that section, especially when every American of any intelligence remembered the horrors of the servile insurrection in San Domingo. The conduct of their enemies during and immediately after the war proves that the Southern people were not mistaken as to the ultimate aim of the party that came into control of the government in 1860, even admitting that they made a mistake in the remedy adopted.

In November, on account of the depredations of Colonel Higginson's negro regiment, the governor notified the legislature that Col. Henry Floyd, commanding Camden militia, had asked leave to call out his forces for home defense, and he requested the legislature to decide if he had authority under the conscript act to make such a call. A spirited discussion of several days resulted, in which it appeared that the majority of the body regarded the conscript law as unconstitutional, but no definite action was taken. The legislature did, however, authorize the governor to obstruct the navigable streams and to hire or impress slaves to perform the necessary labor, and the governor proposed to General Beauregard that the State should hire or impress the slaves and put them under the control of officers detailed by the general, a proposition



which was accepted. The same plan had been followed in supplying laborers to General Mercer to finish the fortifications at Savannah.

The governor's message in November described the military work of the year. Of the \$5,000,000 appropriated, \$2,081,004 had been expended; 8,000 State troops had been employed and supported for six months; the State's quota of Confederate war tax (in round numbers \$2,500,000) had been paid; a State armory had been established in the penitentiary which was turning out 125 guns a month. The Confederate Congress had passed an additional conscription act, extending its scope to men between thirty-five and forty-five years of age, and compelling the recruiting of existing organizations until filled to the maximum number. Governor Brown had notified the President a few weeks before the meeting of the legislature that he would not permit enrollment under this new law until that body met and acted on the subject. The much-debated question of the constitutionality of the conscript laws was submitted to the State Supreme court, and that body affirmed the constitutionality.

Other war measures of the legislature of 1862 were acts restricting the cultivation of cotton to three acres a hand, intending to diversify agricultural industry and make the people self-supporting; appropriating \$500,000 to supply the people with salt; \$100,000 for cotton cards; something more than \$500,000 for obstruction of rivers; \$400,000 for the relief and hospital association; \$1,500,000 for clothing for soldiers; \$2,500,000 for the support of widows and families of deceased and disabled soldiers; \$1,000,000 for a military fund, and \$300,000 to remove indigent white non-combatants from any part of the State threatened with invasion. The aggregate of these appropriations for war was more than \$6,000,000. The governor was authorized to raise two regiments for home defense, and to impress slaves for work on the defenses of the latter



city. It was further patriotically resolved that "Savannah should never be surrendered, but defended, street by street and house by house, until, if taken, the victor's spoils should be alone a heap of ashes."

The military history of the West for 1862 closes with two famous battles, almost simultaneous—one on the Vicksburg line of defenses, the other between Nashville and Chattanooga.

At Chickasaw bayou, a brigade of Georgians, organized in east Tennessee under Gen. Seth M. Barton, and thence transferred to Mississippi to meet the invasions under Grant and Sherman, took a conspicuous part in the defeat of Sherman by the Confederate forces under the command of Gen. Stephen D. Lee. This brigade was composed of the Fortieth regiment, Col. Abda Johnson; the Forty-second, Col. R. J. Henderson; the Forty-third, Lieut.-Col. Hiram P. Bell, and the Fifty-second, Col. C. D. Phillips. The brigade took position at the Indian mound, covering one of the bayou fords which the enemy attempted to cross in their endeavor to pierce the Confederate line, and on the 28th of December five companies of the Fortieth fought in the rifle-pits against sharpshooters and artillery throughout the day. On the following day a desperate assault, the main one of the battle, was made upon General Barton's position at the center, also upon the right, and the repulse of it determined the fate of Sherman's campaign. The skirmishers, taken from the Fortieth and Forty-second Georgia, bore the brunt of the attack. Their comrades, reinforced by Colonel Phillips' regiment and the Thirty-first Louisiana, fought with equal tenacity. Five resolute efforts were made to carry the breastworks, which were as often repulsed with heavy loss. Three times the Federals succeeded in mounting the parapet, and once made a lodgment and attempted to mine. The Georgians and Louisianians, said General

Pemberton, "behaved with distinguished courage and steadiness throughout. At this point the enemy did not give up his attack until nightfall."

On the right, during the attack on General Lee, a portion of the Federal line of assault was gallantly repulsed by the Forty-second Georgia and Twenty-eighth Louisiana. General Pemberton included among the regiments "entitled to the highest distinction" the Fortieth, Forty-second and Fifty-second Georgia regiments. The loss of the brigade, 15 killed and 39 wounded, was mainly in the Forty-second and Fortieth. General Barton estimated the Federal dead in their front at 650. The punishment of the Federals was appalling to them, and served to postpone the fall of Vicksburg for half a year. In his official report General Barton mentioned with praise the services of Cols. Abda Johnson (wounded), Henderson and Phillips, Lieutenant-Colonel Bell (wounded), and Maj. Henry C. Kellogg, of the same regiment, and Capts. T. B. Lyons and Patterson of his staff.

In the sanguinary struggle at Murfreesboro, or Stone's river, December 31st to January 2d, Gen. John K. Jackson's brigade, of Breckinridge's division, which included the Fifth regiment of infantry and the Second Georgia battalion of sharpshooters, was in various parts of the field at different stages of the battle, but experienced all its severe loss in the brief space from noon to three in the afternoon of December 31st, when it was sent by Breckinridge to join in the assault upon the Federal center. Jackson twice charged the enemy's strong position, but for the want of support from others, and the smallness of his own numbers, was forced to take the cover of a thick cedar wood. Both times the men fell back in good order and were reformed in line, until they were ordered to retire from the want of ammunition. Col. William T. Black, of the Fifth, fell in the charge about 1 p. m., a minie ball inflicting a wound in the head from which he died at 10 o'clock that night. Maj. C. P. Daniel was in

command of the regiment during the remainder of the action. The color-bearer of the regiment, Thomas J. Brantley, Company E, was killed by a minie ball passing through his head, whereupon First Lieut. J. W. Eason, of Company G, seized the colors and was instantly killed in a similar manner. Maj. J. J. Cox, commanding the Second battalion sharpshooters, was commended for gallantry. His men fought with great coolness and effect. The Fifth regiment carried into this battle but 175 men and lost 11 killed and 53 wounded. The sharpshooters, 152 strong, lost 4 killed and 27 wounded. The Georgians in Gen. James E. Rains' brigade, McCown's division, were fortunate enough to be in that part of the Confederate line which drove the Federals before them on December 31st. These commands were the Third battalion, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall, and the Ninth battalion, Maj. Joseph T. Smith. In the first rush upon the enemy Colonel Stovall and his men drove the gunners from a Federal battery and sent the pieces to the rear. After pursuing the enemy three miles, a fierce resistance was encountered, but Stovall's men, after delivering a volley at 150 yards, charged down a hill, while the enemy scampered up another, and began a galling fire from under cover of the rocks and cedar thicket. Stovall made a gallant assault, but gaining the enemy's position suffered heavily from an enfilading fire. Subsequently this battalion, reinforced by the Ninth, which had had a similar experience though with less resistance, held an advanced position until General Bragg withdrew his army. The Third lost 6 killed and 33 wounded; the Ninth, 1 killed and 11 wounded. Moses' battery, attached to Palmer's Tennessee brigade, also participated in this battle. At about the same period the Ninth battalion of Georgia artillery, Maj. A. Leyden, was taking part in the operations in east Tennessee under Gen. Humphrey Marshall.

## CHAPTER VI.

### SKETCHES OF GEORGIA COMMANDS.

**H**ERE it will be appropriate to give a brief account of the commands not already sketched that were organized and put into service, the majority of them before the close of 1862.

The Thirty-first regiment Georgia volunteers was organized in the fall of 1861 with the following field and staff officers: Col. P. J. Phillips, Lieut.-Col. Daniel P. Hill, Maj. C. A. Evans, Adj. J. H. Woodbridge, Commissary J. H. Sutton, Quartermaster A. B. Redding. The captains were Apollo Forrester (A), Rodolphus T. Pride (B), Archer Griffith (C), John T. Crowder (D), L. B. Redding (E), Warren D. Wood (F), J. H. Lowe (G), John W. Murphey (H), George W. Lewis (I), R. H. Fletcher (K). C. A. Evans soon became colonel of the regiment, then brigadier-general, and during the Appomattox campaign, as well as the preceding one, was in command of the division that made the last charge at Appomattox Court House. J. T. Crowder became lieutenant-colonel, J. H. Lowe, major, William M. Head, adjutant. Captain Forrester (killed) was succeeded by C. L. Shorter; Sanders by Archer Griffith; Crowder by Thomas B. Settle; Redding, by W. H. Harrison; Fletcher by S. W. Thornton. The Thirty-first participated in all the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia except that of First Manassas, bearing a conspicuously active part.

At the organization of the Thirty-second regiment Georgia volunteers the field officers were: Col. George P. Harrison, Jr., Lieut.-Col. W. H. Pruden, Maj. E. H.

Bacon, Jr., Adj. G. M. Blount; Cpts. (A) W. Y. Holland, (B) J. B. McDowell, (C) S. J. Heath, (D) R. K. Hines, (E) S. A. H. Jones, (F) C. A. Willis, (G) J. A. Phillips, (H) S. D. Mobley, (I) J. F. Lewis, (K) F. G. Godbee. This regiment served for most of the war in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, being engaged in much of the fierce fighting in the vicinity of Charleston in 1863, notably in the defense of Battery Wagner. It was also distinguished at the battle of Olustee, Fla., and served with credit in the campaign of the Carolinas in 1865, surrendering with Johnston April 26th. During its faithful career the following changes are recorded as having occurred among its officers: Maj. E. H. Bacon became lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Holland, major, while W. D. Cornwell succeeded him in command of his company. J. A. Hines became captain of Company D, P. R. Taliaferro of Company E, and J. L. McElmurry of Company K.

The Thirty-third Georgia regiment did not complete its organization, but became merged in other commands.

The Thirty-fourth Georgia volunteers was officered as follows: Col. J. S. W. Johnson, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Bradley, Maj. Thomas T. Donough and later John M. Jackson, Adj. I. G. McLendon; Cpts. Caleb Chitwood (A), Thomas A. Veal (B), R. A. Jones (C), William E. Broch (D), Jordan Rowland (E), W. A. Walker (F), G. M. Blackwell (G), John M. Jackson (H), A. T. Bennett (I), A. P. Daniel (K). The regiment was sent into east Tennessee; served in the Kentucky campaign, afterward in the department of East Tennessee, in the Vicksburg campaign and at Missionary Ridge; went all through the Atlanta campaign, then participated in Hood's gallant but unsuccessful attempt to recover Tennessee for the Confederacy. Finally, after all the hardships and perils of the arduous service rendered to the Confederacy, being consolidated with the Thirty-ninth and part of the Fifty-sixth Georgia, it participated in the



campaign of the Carolinas that closed with the capitulation at Durham's Station, April 26, 1865. Of changes in this organization we have not been able to obtain any record.

The Thirty-fifth regiment Georgia volunteers at its organization had the following officers: Col. Edward L. Thomas, Lieut.-Col. Gustavus A. Bull, Maj. B. H. Holt, Adjt. J. H. Ware; Capts. (A) William I. Head, (B) L. M. White, (C) D. B. Henry, (D) L. A. J. Williams, (E) E. R. Whitley, (F) R. M. Rawlings, (G) William S. Barrett, (H) A. K. Richardson, (I) W. L. Groves, (K) W. H. McCulloch. The Thirty-fifth was assigned to the army of Northern Virginia, and participated in all the campaigns of that magnificent body of infantry from Seven Pines to Appomattox. Its colonel, Edward L. Thomas, became brigadier-general, and commanded with gallantry and skill on every field. Exclusive of the officers already mentioned, it had during its honorable career: Col. Bolling H. Holt, Lieut.-Cols. B. H. Holt and W. H. McCulloch, Majs. W. H. McCulloch, W. L. Groves, L. A. Williams, J. T. McElvany; Adjt. S. W. Thomas, whose predecessor, Ware, was killed in battle. Captain Henry was killed in battle, and J. M. Mitchell and I. P. Johnston succeeded Captain Williams. Upon the death of R. M. Rawlings, J. T. McElvany became captain and was afterward promoted major. Captain Groves, promoted major, was succeeded by S. T. Irvine.

The Thirty-sixth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized in part from the First Georgia independent battalion. Its field officers were: Col. Jesse A. Glenn, Lieut.-Col. Alexander M. Wallace, Maj. Charles E. Broyles, Adjt. John S. Ault. Broyles became colonel of the regiment, and John Loudermilk, major. The captains of the companies during its term of service were: (A) J. W. Aderhold and Joseph Glenn, (B) H. J. Sprayberry and George A. Cooper, (C) B. B. White and F. M. Dwight, (D) R. Rhodes and John Loudermilk, (E)

W. H. Howard, Jr., and J. D. Gilbert, (F) J. P. Girardey and E. L. Martin, (G) R. T. English and D. H. Elledge, (H) J. F. Kerr and A. P. Roberts, (I) J. N. Edwards and J. L. Morgan, (K) A. A. Dyer, (L) Thomas Williams. The officers of this list who had been captains in the First independent battalion were Aderhold, Sprayberry, Rhodes, Howard, Girardey, Kerr and Edwards. This regiment was at Pensacola with J. B. Villepigue as colonel. Villepigue was soon promoted to brigadier-general and his place was filled by Col. Jesse A. Glenn. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was sent to east Tennessee. It was in Stevenson's division during the Vicksburg campaign, at Missionary Ridge, and in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns. It served also in the campaign of the Carolinas, consolidated with the Forty-second and parts of the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth, and was surrendered April 26, 1865.

The First Confederate regiment, of Georgia, seems to have been made up from parts of the First independent battalion with companies from other commands, and had for its colonel, G. A. Smith, formerly captain of Company C. The First Confederate also shared the fortunes of the army of Tennessee in the campaigns in Tennessee and Georgia. During the campaign in the Carolinas it was consolidated with the First battalion of sharpshooters and the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth Georgia regiments. After long and faithful service it surrendered with Johnston in North Carolina.

The Thirty-seventh regiment Georgia volunteers had for its field officers Col. A. F. Rudler, Lieut.-Col. J. T. Smith, Maj. J. J. Bradford and later Maj. R. E. Wilson, Adj. G. H. Sherod. The captains were: (A) R. E. Wilson, (B) T. E. Blanchard, (D) J. G. McMullin, who was killed and succeeded by W. M. Clark, (I) M. Kendrick, who died and was succeeded by T. D. Wright and he by William Hutchinson, (K) W. H. H. Phelps.

The Thirty-seventh was formed in part from two splendid battalions, the Third and Ninth, which had been distinguished at Murfreesboro. In Bate's brigade it shared in the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns, ending with Missionary Ridge; also in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns of 1864. In the spring of 1865 the Thirty-seventh regiment and Fourth battalion of Georgia sharpshooters were consolidated with the Fifty-fourth Georgia, by which number these three commands were known during the campaign in the Carolinas.

The Thirty-eighth regiment Georgia volunteers at its organization had as field officers: Col. Augustus R. Wright, Lieut.-Col. George W. Lee, Maj. Lewis J. Parr. The captains were: William L. McLeod (A), Robert B. Eberhart (B), John V. Flowers (C), George W. McClesky (D), William H. Battey (E), Cornelius R. Hanleiter (F), William Wright (G), Thomas H. Bomar (H), John C. Thornton (I), James D. Matthews (K). The Thirty-eighth was formed from Wright's Georgia legion and the Twenty-fifth Georgia. After this consolidation it served in the army of Northern Virginia from the spring of 1862 until the surrender at Appomattox, where, in the division commanded by Brig.-Gen. Clement A. Evans and the corps of General Gordon, it helped to make the last successful charge of that army. The following field officers succeeded those who were appointed at its organization: Cols. George W. Lee and J. D. Matthews, Lieut.-Cols. Lewis J. Parr, J. D. Matthews and P. E. Davant, Maj. T. H. Bomar. The following captains succeeded those first named: J. W. Brinson and L. W. Farmer (E), George F. Robinson (G), J. O. Maxwell (I), Charles A. Hawkins, R. T. Donough and L. H. T. Bomar (K). The following captains were killed in battle: William L. McLeod, George W. McClesky, William H. Battey, L. W. Farmer and Charles A. Hawkins.

The Thirty-ninth regiment Georgia volunteers had the

following officers: Col. J. T. McConnell, Lieut.-Col. J. F. B. Jackson, Maj. J. H. Randall, Adj. W. M. McCallister; Cpts. (A) L. W. Crook, (B) T. H. Pitner, (C) Timothy Ford, (D) J. W. Cureton, (E) C. D. Hill, who resigned and was succeeded by Henry P. Osborne, (F) James H. Anderson, (G) B. J. Brown, (H) William H. Edwards, (I) John D. Hayes, (K) J. W. Brady. This regiment was assigned to the army of Tennessee; was engaged in the campaign of 1862 in east Tennessee and Kentucky; was sent to Mississippi, where it participated in all the battles of the Vicksburg campaign, being among those captured at Vicksburg; was exchanged in time to share in the battle at Missionary Ridge, and was in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns. In the spring of 1865 it was consolidated with parts of the Thirty-fourth and Fifty-sixth regiments, retaining its own number, and was engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering with J. E. Johnston. Its colonel, J. T. McConnell, died from wounds received in action, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson. Captain Brady was killed. Captain Osborne died at his home in Augusta, Ga., from sickness contracted during the siege of Vicksburg, being not yet twenty-one years of age.

The Fortieth regiment Georgia volunteers had the following officers: Col. Abda Johnson, Lieut.-Col. Robert M. Young, Maj. Raleigh G. Camp, Adj. G. W. Warwick; Cpts. (A) John H. Matthews, (B) John U. Dobbs, (C) Z. B. Hargrove, (D) Francis H. Hall, (E) J. F. Grooves, (F) John Middlebrooks, (G) Thomas J. Foster, (H) Joseph L. Neil, (I) Abda Johnson, (K) Alexander Murchison. On the organization of the regiment Captain Johnson was elected colonel. The Fortieth was assigned to service first in Tennessee, then in Mississippi; was engaged with distinction in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou in December, 1862, and shared the battles and hardships of the Vicksburg campaign,



forming part of the garrison which surrendered with Pemberton. Exchanged in time to participate in the battle of Missionary Ridge, it bore an honorable part in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns. In the spring of 1865 it was consolidated with the Forty-first and Forty-third Georgia, retaining its own number, and after taking part in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendered with General Johnston.

At the organization of the Forty-first Georgia, Charles A. McDaniel was made colonel; William E. Curtis, lieutenant-colonel; John Knight, major; E. Elless, adjutant, and A. D. Abraham, quartermaster. The captains were: J. E. Stallings (A), George N. Lester (B), George S. Avery (C), John W. Powell (D), J. C. Cartwright (E), S. D. Clements (F), Washington Henibree (G), Newton J. Ross (H), W. B. Thomason (I), J. J. Bowen (K). This regiment was assigned to the army of Tennessee; was for a time in north Mississippi; went with Bragg into Kentucky, and was especially distinguished at Perryville, where it had two color-bearers killed and four wounded, and where its gallant colonel, McDaniel, fell late in the evening mortally wounded. It went with Stevenson's division to Mississippi, where it participated in the battles of the Vicksburg campaign, and was included in the surrender of that important post. It was exchanged in time to take part in the battle of Missionary Ridge; was in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns of 1864, and in 1865, being consolidated with the Fortieth and Forty-third Georgia, participated in the campaign of the Carolinas and in General Johnston's surrender. Some of the changes in officers were as follows: William E. Curtis became colonel; Major Knight, lieutenant-colonel; W. S. Nall, major; D. McClesky and Thomas L. Dobbs became captains of Company B, S. D. Clements of Company F, R. A. Wood of Company G.

The Forty-second regiment Georgia volunteers had at



first the following field officers: Col. Robert J. Henderson, Lieut.-Col. R. F. Maddox, Maj. William H. Hulsey, and Adj. H. M. Wylie. The captains were: (A) L. P. Thomas, (B) B. P. Weaver, (C) H. W. Parris, (D) Nathan Clay, (E) T. J. Mercer, (F) James M. Summers, (G) Enoch E. McCollum, (H) J. T. Mitchell, (I) John H. Barrett, (K) William L. Calhoun. The Forty-second was assigned to the army of Tennessee; took part in the campaign of Gen. Kirby Smith in east Tennessee and Kentucky; was sent to Mississippi in time for the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, where it was complimented in general orders; acted a gallant part in the battles of the Vicksburg campaign, and was exchanged in time to share in the battle of Missionary Ridge. It was in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and especially distinguished in the headlong charge at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, along the Georgia railroad, capturing a battery of guns. The regiment shared also in the hardships and battles of the Tennessee campaign. In the spring of 1865 it was consolidated with the Thirty-sixth and parts of the Thirty-fourth and Fifty-sixth Georgia regiments, retaining its own number, and again followed the lead of Gen. J. E. Johnston in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering at Durham's Station. Major Hulsey became lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Thomas was promoted to major.

The Forty-third regiment Georgia volunteers at its organization had for officers: Col. Skidmore Harris, Lieut.-Col. Hiram P. Bell, Maj. Henry C. Kellogg, and Adj. J. S. Allen; Cpts. (A) William F. Mullins, (B) M. M. Grantham, (C) Benjamin F. Hanie, (D) William P. Brown, (E) Thomas G. Pilgrim, (F) James F. Law, (G) M. M. Mintz, (H) H. R. Howard, (I) W. C. Lester, (K) John F. Rivers, (L) M. H. West. The regiment was assigned to the army of Tennessee after the battle of Shiloh; went into the Kentucky campaign in McCown's division; was sent to Mississippi, where it served with great distinction from Chickasaw Bayou to

the surrender of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863; was exchanged in time to take part in the battle of Missionary Ridge; was in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns, acquitting itself well on all occasions, and in the spring of 1865 was consolidated with the Fortieth and Forty-first Georgia, and served through the campaign of the Carolinas under General Johnston, until surrendered April 26, 1865. Major Kellogg became colonel; A. M. Reinhart and W. I. Sloan became captains of Company A, M. J. Ragsdale of Company D, Cicero H. Furr of Company F, and J. M. Storey of Company G.

The Forty-fourth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with Col. Robert A. Smith, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Estes, Maj. Richard O. Banks, Adj. Charles M. Wiley; Capts. (A) W. H. Peebles, (B) John C. Key, (C) Samuel P. Lumpkin, (D) John B. Estes, (E) Joseph W. Adams, (F) David L. Hitchcock, (G) John Huie, (H) John C. Redding, (I) Charles W. Alliston. It was assigned to the army of Northern Virginia and served in its arduous campaigns from the spring of 1862 to the surrender at Appomattox. The list of the great battles fought by the soldiers under Lee is so familiar to our readers that it is not necessary to repeat them here. The successors of those holding commissions at its organization were: Col. John B. Estes, Samuel P. Lumpkin, William H. Peebles; Lieut.-Cols. Samuel P. Lumpkin, W. H. Peebles and James W. Beck; Majs. Joseph W. Adams, W. H. Peebles, J. W. Beck and John C. Key; Capts. (A) H. M. Credille, (B) James Henderson, (D) R. R. Hanes, (E) J. H. Connally, (F) C. D. Pearson, G. G. Green and J. B. Reese, (G) J. L. Blalock, (H) John W. Butler, (I) J. H. Harris, James W. Beck and Thomas T. Eason. Major Adams died in service; Captains Green and Alliston were killed in action.

The Forty-fifth regiment Georgia volunteers had at first the following field officers: Col. Thomas Hardeman, Lieut.-Col. T. J. Simmons, Maj. W. L. Grice, Adj. George

F. Cherry. The captains were: (A) M. R. Rogers, (B) J. W. Dozier, (C) James M. Carter, (D) Joseph H. White, (E) William S. Wallace, (F) Richard M. Bonner, (G) C. A. Conn, (H) William M. Davis, (I) L. J. Dupree, (K) A. W. Gibson. Going to Virginia, the Forty-fifth began its battles at Hanover Court House and served until the surrender at Appomattox, being engaged in all the great conflicts of the army of Northern Virginia, in the campaigns around Richmond, in northern Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, and afterward helping to baffle the desperate efforts and overwhelming resources of Grant for nearly a year. The successors to those holding office at its organization were: Col. Thomas J. Simmons; Lieut.-Cols. W. L. Grice, J. W. Carter, W. S. Wallace and C. A. Conn (killed); Majs. M. R. Rogers, J. W. Carter and A. W. Gibson; Capts. (A) W. H. Shaw and George F. Cherry, (C) John H. Baskim, (F) John Hardeman, (H) John G. Brown, (I) J. I. Hall and J. M. Carter.

The Forty-sixth regiment Georgia volunteers had for its first officers: Col. Peyton H. Colquitt (killed), Lieut.-Col. William A. Daniel, Maj. Alexander M. Speer, Adjt. W. W. Charlton; Capts. (A) T. B. Hancock, (B) Samuel J. C. Dunlap, (C) A. H. Cooper (killed), (D) E. G. Raiford, (E) William A. Andrews, (F) John P. Beatty, (G) G. A. Ball, (H) Eleazer Taylor, (I) W. F. Moore, (K) A. G. Bedell. It served during 1862 on the Georgia coast, then near Charleston until May, 1863, when it was sent to Mississippi in Gist's brigade; shared in the campaigns that included the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge; participated in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns of 1864, and in the spring of 1865, being consolidated with the Forty-seventh Georgia and Bonaud's battalion, was engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering with General Johnston. The successors to those holding office in the regiment at its organization were as follows: Col. S. J. C. Dunlap, previously major;

Adj. W. R. Bedell; Cpts. (C) T. C. Tillman, (F) R. M. Dixon, (G) Malcom Gillis, (I) W. A. Davis, (K) I. F. Pou.

The Forty-seventh regiment Georgia volunteers had at first the following field officers: Col. G. W. M. Williams (died), Lieut.-Col. A. C. Edwards, Maj. J. S. Cone, Adj. B. S. Williams. The captains were: (A) M. J. Doyle, (B) Pat Gormley. The roll is incomplete. The Forty-seventh was made up from the Eleventh battalion of infantry which had served on the Georgia coast in 1862. It was sent to the army of Tennessee in 1863; was in the campaigns of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, in the Atlanta campaign; then went to Savannah in Hardee's command. In the spring of 1865 it was consolidated with the Forty-sixth Georgia and Bonaud's battalion, and was engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, surrendering with him near Goldsboro. Some of the successors to those holding office in the regiment at its organization were as follows: Col. A. C. Edwards, Lieut.-Cols. W. S. Phillips and J. S. Cone, Maj. A. G. Cone.

The first officers of the Forty-eighth regiment Georgia volunteers were: Col. William Gibson, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Carswell, Maj. J. R. Whitehead, Adj. Julian Cumming; Cpts. (A) A. Kelley (killed), (B) M. R. Hall, (C) H. J. Dortic (killed), (D) John W. Harlow (killed), (E) T. H. Polhill (killed), (F) Thomas W. Kent, (G) Ulysses A. Rice, (H) Neill McLeod, (I) R. J. Wilson, (K) T. J. Hamilton. This regiment was assigned to the army of Northern Virginia in the spring of 1862. It was engaged in the campaigns of the Peninsula, Seven Days' before Richmond, Northern Virginia and Maryland, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in the long continued campaign against Grant from the spring of 1864 to the closing scene at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. The successors to the officers at the organization were: Col. M. R. Hall, successively major, lieutenant-colonel



and colonel, Adj. T. H. Gibson, Capts. (C) L. G. Doughty (killed) and J. K. Evans, (D) U. L. Skinner, (E) R. W. Carswell and W. J. Smith, (G) T. J. Robertson, (H) A. C. Flanders, (K) D. T. Wilson.

The Forty-ninth regiment Georgia volunteers had first the following field officers: Col. Andrew J. Lane; Lieut.-Col. Seaborn M. Manning; Maj. J. Rivers; Adj. M. Newman. The captains were: (A) S. T. Player, (B) Jas. Humphreys (died), (C) Wm. M. Carter, (D) Wm. F. Holden, (E) Samuel D. Fuller, (F) O. H. Cooke, (G) Jas. T. Cappell, (H) A. D. Jernigan, (I) Jas. J. Lawrence, (K) H. H. Whitfield. The Forty-ninth served in Virginia through the Peninsular and Richmond campaigns, in northern Virginia and Maryland, at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in the campaign of 1864-65, being still at the post of duty in the last days at Petersburg and in the final scene at Appomattox. Officers succeeding those at the organization were: Cols. S. T. Player, J. T. Jordan; Lieut.-Cols. Jonathan Rivers, S. T. Player, O. H. Cooke, J. T. Jordan, W. J. Williams; Majs. S. T. Player, J. H. Pate, W. J. Williams, John Durham, J. B. Duggan; Capts. (A) J. B. Duggan, (B) W. J. Williams, (C) J. T. Jordan, (D) John Durham, (E) A. C. McLennon, (F) T. D. Wilcox, (G) H. B. Hanley, (H) C. M. Jones (killed) and W. G. Bell, (I) J. W. Allen, (K) S. M. Manning, J. H. Pate and O. A. V. Rose.

The organization of the Fiftieth regiment Georgia volunteers was as follows: Field officers, Col. W. R. Manning, Lieut.-Col. F. Kearse, Maj. P. C. Pendleton, Adj. James P. Graves; Capts. (A) John T. Wilson, (B) P. B. Bedford, (C) John M. Spence, (D) James T. Bevill, (E) Cicero H. Young, (F) Duncan Curry, (G) John B. Osteen, (H) Jesse M. Wells, (I) E. C. Morgan, (K) Pliny Sheffield. The Fiftieth was another of the commands that served in the army of Northern Virginia, sharing in its splendid career of victory, almost unbroken



until Gettysburg, and then renewed during the spring and summer of 1864, participating in the long siege of Richmond and Petersburg and the final scene at Appomattox. During its period of service the successors to those first holding office were as follows: Col. Peter McGlashan; Lieut.-Col. W. O. Flemming; Majs. D. Curm, W. O. Flemming, P. Sheftall; Capts. (B) P. C. Pendleton, (F) W. O. Flemming and H. L. Reeves, (I) C. Townsend, (K) John G. McCall.

The Fifty-first regiment Georgia volunteers was mustered in with the following field officers: Col. W. M. Slaughter (died), Lieut.-Col. E. Ball, Maj. O. P. Anthony, Adj. J. H. West; Capts. (A) H. M. Dunwoody, (B) W. C. Ware (killed), (C) A. Cumbie, (D) T. M. D. Hopkins, (E) James Dickey, (F) B. J. Kendrick, (G) John P. Crawford, (H) Edward Ball, (I) O. P. Anthony, (K) William M. Slaughter. The regiment participated in all the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia from Seven Pines and the battles around Richmond to Sharpsburg; then in the Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg campaigns, and in the continuous battles of the campaigns of 1864-65, from the Wilderness to Appomattox, suffering, like all the regiments of that army, great losses in officers and men. Officers during this term of service succeeding those already named were: Cols. E. Ball and James Dickey; Lieut.-Cols. O. P. Anthony, J. Dickey and J. P. Crawford; Majs. H. M. Dunwoody, James Dickey and J. P. Crawford; Capts. (A) S. Alexander (killed) and W. R. McLean, (B) W. H. Chastain, (C) J. W. Brooks, (F) T. M. Jones, (H) William F. Davis, (I) S. A. McLendon, (K) Richard Hobbs.

The Fifty-second regiment Georgia volunteers had at first the following field officers: Col. Wier Boyd, Lieut.-Col. C. D. Phillips, Adj. W. A. James. The captains were: (A) S. H. Vandiviere, (B) J. J. Moore, (C) R. R. Asbury, (D) John A. Parker, (E) D. W. Killian,

(F) S. M. Beck, (G) Lewis B. Beard, (H) W. W. Brown, (I) John R. Russell, (K) T. F. Cooper. The Fifty-second was assigned to Kirby Smith's department of East Tennessee in the spring of 1862, served in Stevenson's division, which recaptured Cumberland Gap, and then marched into Kentucky. In the fall it was sent to Mississippi, was greatly distinguished at Chickasaw Bayou, and in the spring and summer of 1863 participated in the battles of the campaign that closed with the siege and surrender of Vicksburg. It was engaged at Missionary Ridge, and served through the Atlanta campaign and the campaign in Tennessee, and was in the Carolinas under Gen. J. E. Johnston, surrendering April 26, 1865. The roster of this regiment is even more incomplete than others, the only record of change made being that J. W. Woodward succeeded Captain Parker, and that C. D. Phillips became colonel.

The Fifty-third regiment Georgia volunteers had at organization the following officers: Col. L. T. Doyal, Lieut.-Col. Thomas Sloan, Maj. J. P. Simms, Adj. John F. Hanson; Capts. (A) T. W. Atkins, (B) Thomas W. Simms, (C) Samuel W. Marshbone, (D) J. W. Hance (killed), (E) S. W. Glass, (F) Thomas Sloan, (G) R. P. Taylor, (H) W. B. Baker, (I) J. M. D. Bonds, (K) J. M. Ponder. The Fifty-third was part of the splendid brigade of General Semmes, in Virginia, serving under that gallant officer until his death at Gettysburg; then under General Bryan during the Chattanooga and Knoxville campaign of Longstreet, with whom, returning to Virginia, it served through the Overland campaign and around Richmond. During its long and honorable career its losses in officers and men were severe. Maj. James P. Simms became colonel; was promoted to brigadier-general, and during the Appomattox campaign commanded the brigade. The records are incomplete, and silent as to other changes.

The Fifty-fourth regiment Georgia volunteers had for

its first field officers: Col. Charlton H. Way, Lieut.-Col. Morgan Rawls, Maj. William H. Mann, Adj. T. H. Brantley. The captains were: (A) T. W. Brantley, (B) George W. Moody, (C) D. A. Green, (D) A. S. Roberts, (E) J. H. Evans, (F) W. T. Chisholm, (G) George W. Knight, (H) C. R. Russell, (I) L. L. Elkins, (K) George Eason. The regiment served for some time in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, being one of the regiments engaged in the heroic defense of Battery Wagner on Morris island, near Charleston. Sent to Dalton in the spring of 1864, it participated in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns. In the spring of 1865, having been consolidated with the Thirty-seventh Georgia regiment and Fourth Georgia battalion of sharpshooters, it took part in the campaign of the Carolinas and surrendered with General Johnston at Goldsboro. The only recorded changes are: T. M. Brantley became captain of Company C, and H. M. Totly of Company E.

The Fifty-fifth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with the following field officers: Col. C. B. Harkie, Lieut.-Col. A. W. Persons, Maj. D. S. Printup, Adj. R. C. Saxon. The captains were: (A) Turner J. Ball, (B) James M. Griffin, (C) William J. Collins, (D) John G. Lester, (E) Ben R. Kendrick (killed), (F) H. W. Baker, (G) R. L. Mitchell, (H) J. P. Allen, (I) D. A. Lee (died), (K) M. P. Tucker, (L) E. M. Westbrook. The Fifty-fifth was sent to east Tennessee, in the spring of 1862, and in Heth's division marched into Kentucky. Returning to east Tennessee, it served in that department until surrendered with the rest of the garrison of Cumberland Gap in the summer of 1863. After exchange it was placed on detached service, guarding prisoners at Andersonville, Ga., and Salisbury, N. C. In March, 1865, the detachments of the regiment were ordered to report to General Johnston in North Carolina, but the war ended before the order could be obeyed. The regiment had the following officers besides those

already named: Cols. A. W. Persons and D. S. Printup, Lieut.-Col. D. S. Printup, Maj. M. P. Tucker, and Capt. J. J. Roberson succeeded Baker.

At the organization of the Fifty-sixth regiment Georgia volunteers the field officers were: Col. E. P. Watkins, Lieut.-Col. J. T. Slaughter, Maj. M. L. Poole, Adj. James N. Bass. The captains were: (A) J. P. Brewster, (B) J. M. Martin, (C) J. A. Grice, (D) W. S. Monroe, (E) J. F. Albert, (F) P. H. Prather (killed), (G) E. M. Streetman, (H) J. M. Parish, (I) J. M. Cobb, (K) B. T. Sherman. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was sent to east Tennessee, where it served in Stevenson's division in the recapture of Cumberland Gap and the advance into Kentucky. In the fall of that year it was sent to Mississippi, sharing with other regiments of the division in the battles and privations of the campaign which ended with the surrender of Vicksburg. After being exchanged it participated in the battle of Missionary Ridge and the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns of 1864. In the spring of 1865 part of it was consolidated with the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-ninth under the name of the latter, and part with the Thirty-sixth and Forty-second as the Forty-second Georgia. It served in the campaign of the Carolinas, which closed with the surrender near Goldsboro. During its service Captain Brewster became major, and J. H. Harrison, captain of Company K.

The Fifty-seventh regiment Georgia volunteers went into service with the following field officers: Col. William Barkaloo, Lieut.-Col. E. S. Guyton, Maj. John W. Shinholser, Commissary M. W. Johnston, Asst. Quartermaster H. Cleveland, Adj. T. J. Dyson. The captains were: (A) L. C. Bryan, (B) James M. Smith, (C) Lucius Q. Tucker, (D) Henry K. Byington, (E) C. H. Richardson, (F) John F. Vinson, (G) James P. Jordon, (H) John R. Bonner, (I) George W. Bishop, (K) J. W. Shinholser. The Fifty-seventh served under Kirby Smith in east



Tennessee through the greater part of 1862. In Stevenson's division it participated in the siege of Cumberland Gap and the march into Kentucky. In the latter part of the year it went in the same division to Mississippi, participating in the battles of the Vicksburg campaign and surrendering with the rest of that gallant garrison. After exchange it took part in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns, and in the spring of 1865, being consolidated with the First volunteers and Sixty-third Georgia under the name of the First Georgia, it served in the Carolinas under Joe Johnston. Stephen De Bruhl and George K. Hunter successively became adjutants of this regiment, and J. N. Shinholser succeeded Capt. J. W. Shinholser, promoted major.

The Fifty-ninth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with Jack Brown, colonel; C. J. Harris, lieutenant-colonel; Bolivar H. Gee, major; W. A. Sparks, commissary; B. F. Bruton, assistant quartermaster; H. Marshall, adjutant. The captains were: (A) B. H. Gee, (B) John G. Collins, (C) W. H. Ficklin, (D) D. C. Smith, (E) M. G. Bass, (F) James M. Rouse, (G) G. F. Brown, (H) Jack Brown, (I) E. Cain (died), (K) C. J. Harris. The regiment served in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, part of the time guarding stores and prisoners at Macon; in 1863 was ordered to Virginia and assigned to Gen. G. T. Anderson's brigade in time to participate in the battle of Gettysburg; was then sent to Charleston, and soon after to Longstreet at Chattanooga, going with him through the Knoxville campaign. Returning to Virginia in the spring of 1864 it served from the Wilderness to Appomattox. The successors to the original officers were: Lieut.-Col. B. H. Gee, Majs. C. J. Harris, M. G. Bass and W. H. Ficklin, Adj. M. F. Bass; Capts. (D) B. H. Miller, (E) B. L. Brown, (H) F. M. Robinson and W. W. Train, (I) John

W. Hutchinson, (K) F. W. Johnson and S. H. Gates. Col. Jack Brown started out with the regiment and surrendered with it at Appomattox.

The Sixtieth regiment Georgia volunteers was formed by the union of the Fourth Georgia battalion with other companies. At its organization it had as field officers: Col. W. H. Stiles, Lieut.-Col. Thomas J. Berry, Maj. W. B. Jones, Commissary A. D. Murray, Asst. Quartermaster D. N. Speer, Adj. B. F. Keller. The captains were: (A) T. D. Bertody, (B) W. B. Jones, (C) J. C. Wardlaw, (D) W. Talliaferro, (E) J. W. Beck, (F) W. P. Jarrett, (G) John B. Golding (killed), (H) W. H. Stiles, (I) B. F. Fariss, (K) W. H. Howard. This regiment went to Virginia in the spring of 1862 in Lawton's brigade, Jackson's division. It served in the battles around Richmond, the campaign of Second Manassas and Maryland, and at Fredericksburg. After Lawton's appointment as quartermaster-general, Gen. John B. Gordon was assigned to the brigade, and subsequently the same command became Evans' brigade. Under these three brigade commanders the regiment served from the battles around Richmond through the Overland campaign, the campaign of Early in Maryland and in the valley, then in the trenches at Petersburg, and finally in Evans' division of Gordon's corps in the campaign that closed at Appomattox. During this long and arduous career the losses of the regiment were very heavy. Some of the successors to the officers already named were: Col. W. B. Jones, Adj. R. L. McFarlin; Capts. (C) James C. Ward and J. A. Edmondson, (H) W. C. Leake.

When the Sixty-first regiment Georgia volunteers had completed its organization, the field officers were as follows: Col. John H. Lamar, Lieut.-Col. J. Y. McDuffie, Maj. A. P. McRae, Asst. Quartermaster George Higgins, Adj. G. W. Lamar. The captains were: (A) G. D. Wilcox, (B) D. R. A. Johnson, (C) Daniel McDonald, (D) S. H. Kennedy, (E) C. W. McArthur, (F) P.

Brennan, (G) W. Fannin, (H) J. M. Dasher, (I) J. D. Van Valkenburg, (K) E. F. Sharpe. The history of this regiment is the same as that of the Sixtieth. With equal fortitude and like renown it participated in the great campaigns which, beginning with the battles around Richmond, were continued through three years in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, until they closed at Appomattox in a defeat which was decisive and final, and yet as glorious to the vanquished as to the victors. In the changes that occurred, the following are some of the successors to the officers already named: Lieut.-Col. C. W. McArthur, Majs. Peter Brennan and H. Tillman, Adj. G. C. Connor; Capts. (A) J. Y. McDuffie, (B) A. P. McRae (killed), (C) J. A. Edmondson, (D) H. Tillman, (E) T. M. McRae, (G) T. T. Colley. This regiment was partly made up from the Seventh battalion Georgia infantry.

The Sixty-second regiment Georgia volunteers organized with the following field officers: Col. Joel R. Griffin, Lieut.-Col. Randolph Towns, Maj. John T. Kennedy, Commissary T. Meara, Adj. B. B. Bowers. The captains were: (A) John P. Davis, (B) James W. Nichols, (C) W. L. A. Ellis, (D) William H. Faucett, (E), W. A. Thompson, (F) S. B. Jones, (G) Pat Gray, (H) Thomas A. Jones, (I) John A. Richardson, (K) E. W. Westbrook, (L) Theodore T. Barham. Seven companies of this regiment united with three of the Twentieth cavalry battalion and formed a cavalry command styled sometimes in the reports the Sixty-second Georgia, and in the last year of the war, the Eighth Georgia cavalry. They served for a time in Georgia, then in North Carolina, then in the brigade of Gen. James Dearing, at Petersburg, in 1864. The Sixty-second was originally formed in part from the Fifteenth battalion Georgia partisan rangers. The following are some of the officers who succeeded those first named: Lieut.-Col. John T. Kennedy, Maj. W. L. A. Ellis, Commissary W. R. Baldwin,

Adj. W. A. Holson; Capts. (B) B. B. Bower, (D) R. Duvall, (H) A. P. Newhart, (K) S. L. Turner. (See also Eighth Georgia cavalry regiment and Fifteenth Georgia battalion of cavalry.)

The Sixty-third regiment Georgia volunteers was mustered in with the following officers: Col. George A. Gordon, Lieut.-Col. George R. Black, Maj. John R. Giles, Commissary G. W. Lamar, Asst. Quartermaster C. J. White, Adj. J. S. Hammond. The captains were: (A) J. V. H. Allen, (B) James T. Buckner, (C) E. J. Craven, (D) E. H. Harrison, (E) Thad. Oliver, (F) John H. Losser, (G) D. N. Martin, (H) H. H. Scranton, (I) C. W. Howard, (K) William J. Dixon. Captain Allen soon became major. This regiment was formed in December, 1862, in the following manner: The Oglethorpe artillery, which had been the Oglethorpe infantry, Company D, of Ramsey's First Georgia, was detached from the Twelfth Georgia battalion of artillery (acting as infantry and stationed at Jacksboro, Tenn.), and being ordered to Savannah was united with the Thirteenth infantry (Phoenix) battalion, which had been serving on the Georgia coast from the beginning of the war; to these, other detached companies were added, and the new regiment thus formed was called the Sixty-third Georgia. The regiment served as infantry and heavy artillery at Thunderbolt and Rosedew island, and two of its companies (B and K) at Battery Wagner near Charleston, in 1863. In May, 1864, it was ordered to Dalton. It served in the Atlanta campaign, being particularly distinguished at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, where it was complimented in general orders; in the Tennessee campaign, where with the First volunteer regiment it formed part of the rear guard on Hood's retreat; was consolidated in the spring of 1865 with the Fifty-seventh and First volunteer, the united command being styled the First Georgia, and took part in the campaign of the Carolinas under General Johnston.



The officers of the Sixty-fourth regiment Georgia volunteers at organization were: Col. John W. Evans (killed), Lieut.-Col. James Barrow (killed), Maj. W. H. Weems, Asst. Quartermaster E. R. Peabody, Adjt. J. A. Byrd; Capts. (A) John K. Redd, (B) T. J. Pritchett, (C) N. W. Garrard, (D) George S. Thomas, (E) C. S. Jenkins, (F) P. Robinson, (G) D. C. Smith, (H) S. A. Townsley, (I) J. T. McClusky. This regiment served in 1863 in the district of Florida, and in February, 1864, participated in the battle of Olustee. It was sent to Virginia in the spring of 1864 and formed part of the force under Beauregard that thwarted Butler's attempt to take Petersburg. It continued to serve in the trenches at Petersburg, being in Mahone's division. At the battle of the Crater, Colonel Evans was killed and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Weems, who had succeeded James Barrow when he was killed in battle. Capt. C. S. Jenkins thereupon became major. The only other change recorded is that C. A. C. Walker became captain of Company G. The regiment surrendered at Appomattox.

The Sixty-fifth regiment Georgia volunteers was organized with the following officers: Col. Sumner J. Smith, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Fain, Maj. B. F. Brown, Commissary W. A. Martin, Adjt. T. W. Alexander. The captains were: (A) S. F. Williams, (B) Andrew H. Morris, (C) John H. Craven, (D) W. G. Foster, (E) W. F. Thomas, (F) A. Rudolph, (G) John W. Holmes, (H) F. M. Kitchens, (I) Henry L. Smith, (K) W. W. Grant. The Sixty-fifth, formed in part from Smith's Georgia legion, served in east Tennessee; was afterward in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and participated in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns. In the spring of 1865 the Second and Eighth Georgia battalions were consolidated with it, and it followed again the lead of Joseph E. Johnston in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering near Goldsboro. The successors to the original officers were: Cols. John L. Fain, R. H. Moore

and W. G. Foster, Lieut.-Cols. R. H. Moore and J. W. Pearce, Majs. R. H. Moore, J. W. Pearce and S. F. Williams. Smith's Georgia legion, which supplied the greater part of this regiment, served in east Tennessee and Kentucky in 1862 and the early part of 1863.

Of the Sixty-sixth Georgia regiment, the following officers are all of whom a record has been obtained: Col. J. C. Nisbet; Capts. A. H. Reid, Company F; G. V. Hall, Company G, and J. Thornton, Company I. But Capt. Thomas L. Langston is mentioned in the reports of July and August, 1864, as ranking captain in command. This regiment served in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns, losing heavily in the battle of July 22d, at Atlanta, and again in the battle of Nashville, where with the First Georgia Confederate it was led by Lieut.-Col. James C. Gordon. In the spring of 1865 these two regiments were consolidated with the First battalion sharpshooters and the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth regiments, under the name of the First Georgia Confederate battalion. Under General Johnston it participated in the campaign of the Carolinas, laying down its arms near Goldsboro, April 26, 1865.

The First battalion Georgia infantry, sharpshooters, was made up of four independent companies under Maj. Arthur Shaaf; Capts. (A) H. D. Twyman, (B) A. L. Hartridge, (C) William H. Ross, (D) G. C. Dent. It served on the Georgia coast through 1862 and 1863; was drilled to act either as infantry or heavy artillery; was distinguished in the defense of Fort McAllister in the attack upon that little fortress in February, 1863, and was sent to the army of Tennessee in time to take part in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. It participated in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns, and in the spring of 1865, being consolidated with the First Georgia Confederate and the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth Georgia regiments, it was engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas. The follow

ing succeeding captains are recorded: (B) B. H. Hardee, (D) C. T. Berwick.

The Second battalion Georgia infantry, sharpshooters: Maj. J. J. Cox, Asst. Quartermaster Thomas B. Gower; Capts. (A) R. H. Whiteley, (B) William H. Brown, (C) E. W. Ansley, (D) Samuel D. Oliver, (E) O. C. Myers. Adj. C. P. Roberts was promoted to his position for gallantry. This gallant command participated in the Murfreesboro campaign, where it won great distinction, under the leadership of Major Cox; again in the Atlanta campaign, led by Major Whiteley, and in the Tennessee campaign, under Capt. William H. Brown. In the spring of 1865, consolidated with the Eighth battalion and the Sixty-fifth regiment, it participated in the campaign of the Carolinas in which General Johnston was again in command of the army, whose love and esteem he had gained in the Atlanta campaign. Capt. R. H. Whiteley became major; C. F. George, captain of Company A, and M. G. Hester of Company G.

The Second battalion Georgia infantry (Hardeman's) during the Appomattox campaign was commanded by Maj. Charles J. Moffit, formerly captain of Company A. George W. Ross preceded Moffit as major, W. T. Ross became captain of Company A, W. F. Walker of Company B, and C. R. Redding of Company C.

The Third battalion Georgia infantry, sharpshooters, was organized with the following field officers: Lieut.-Col. L. N. Hutchins, Maj. H. H. Smith, Adj. R. J. Davant, Asst. Quartermaster J. P. Phillips. The captains were: (A) Wm. M. Crumley, (B) Garnet McMillan (C) W. E. Simmons, (E) J. F. Martin. This battalion after being sent to Virginia was assigned to Wofford's brigade. After Gettysburg it accompanied Longstreet to Georgia and was engaged in the East Tennessee campaign under that general. It nobly illustrated Georgia during the Overland campaign of 1864, and in the battles, skirmishes and hardships of the trenches through the long

weary months of the fall and winter following, and participated in the campaign which closed at Appomattox. Some of the successors to the officers at organization were Adjts. J. H. Williams and P. E. Savans, Capts. (B) John W. King and F. E. Ross, (C) W. I. Anderson and N. E. Gober.

The officers of the Fourth battalion Georgia infantry, as far as they are recorded, were: Lieut.-Col. W. H. Stiles, Maj. Thomas J. Berry, Asst. Quartermaster D. N. Speer, Commissary R. H. Cannon, Surg. E. N. Calhoun, Capt. (H) M. A. Leake. This battalion served with distinction at Hilton Head and afterward was merged in the Sixtieth regiment, which see for the history of its campaigns.

The roster of the Fourth battalion Georgia infantry, sharpshooters, is very imperfect. As far as can be ascertained it is as follows: Capts. (A) S. M. Jackson, (B) W. M. Carter, (C) B. M. Turner, Ensign E. W. Collins. This battalion served in the following campaigns: Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Tennessee and the Carolinas, being then consolidated with the Thirty-seventh and Fifty-fourth regiments. It did its duty well on every field.

The Fifth battalion Georgia infantry: Maj. G. M. Gunnels, Capts. (A) W. G. Rice and G. M. Gunnels, (B) John G. Williams, (C) J. J. Shumate.

The Seventh battalion Georgia infantry, which was consolidated with the Sixty-first regiment, had at first the following officers: Lieut.-Col. Charles A. L. Lamar, Maj. John H. Lamar, who became lieutenant-colonel. This battalion served for a time on the Georgia coast. As it was merged in the Sixty-first Georgia, its campaigns are included in the sketch of that regiment.

The Eighth battalion Georgia infantry had at its organization the following officers: Lieut.-Col. J. T. Reid, Maj. B. F. Hunt, Asst. Quartermaster H. S. Cranford, Adj. J. W. Gray, Capts. (A) H. M. Lumpkin,



(B) M. Y. Sexton, (C) William Holsonback, (D) Z. L. Walters, (E) John A. Hopper, (F) L. N. Jackson, (G) T. J. Paxton. The battalion served in 1862 in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Fifty men of the battalion under Lieuts. R. Hays and George Johnson were engaged in an affair on Stono river near Charleston, in which a Federal gunboat which had ventured past the Confederate batteries was cut off and forced to surrender. In May, 1863, the battalion went with Gist's brigade to Jackson, Miss., to reinforce Gen. J. E. Johnston, who was gathering an army with which to attempt the relief of Vicksburg. After the campaign in north Mississippi, the battalion participated in the campaigns of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta and Nashville, and in the spring of 1865, after being consolidated with the Second battalion sharpshooters and the Sixty-fifth regiment, it served in the Carolinas, surrendering with Johnston at Goldsboro. The following officers succeeded those first named: Lieut.-Cols. A. Littlefield, Leroy Napier and Z. L. Watters, the last named commanding Gist's brigade at the battle of Nashville; Capts. (D) J. A. Hardin, (E) John A. Penn, (F) J. W. Boaz.

The Ninth battalion Georgia volunteers had at first the following officers: Maj. J. T. Smith; Capts. (A) J. G. McMullen, (B) D. L. Gholson, (C) D. C. Young, (D) G. Eberhart, (E) S. G. Pettus. This battalion was sent to east Tennessee in April, 1862, and served in that department and in the campaign into Kentucky. Returning to Tennessee it participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, after which it was united with the Third battalion to form the Thirty-seventh regiment, to which reference is made for a further sketch of this fine body of troops.

The Tenth battalion Georgia infantry had at first the following officers: Maj. John E. Rylander (killed), Ensign William C. Tinsley, Asst. Quartermaster J. W. Whitehead; Capts. (A) Jas. D. Frederick, (B) Dan Henderson, (C) B. F. Bell, (D) William L. Jones, (E) John L.

Adderton. Captain Frederick became major. This battalion served on the Georgia coast in 1862, also at Macon guarding prisoners and stores. Ordered to Virginia November 1st, it reached that State about two weeks after the battle of Fredericksburg. It served in North Carolina for a time, then in the Richmond campaign of 1864. It was also one of the commands with the army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox.

The Eleventh battalion Georgia infantry at its organization was commanded by Lieut.-Col. G. W. M. Williams. The captains were: (A) William S. Phillips, (B) Pat Gormley, (C) James H. Latimer, (D) Philip G. Tippins, (E) A. C. Edwards, (F) John D. Ashton, (G) Isaac M. Aiken, (H) Wm. W. Williams, (I) M. J. Doyle. This battalion served in 1862 on the Georgia coast. It was increased to a regiment by the addition of another company, and under the name of the Forty-seventh was sent to the army of Tennessee. For further particulars of its history see the Forty-seventh.

The Twelfth battalion Georgia infantry was organized as an artillery battalion, composed of four companies from Ramsey's First infantry, for the original names of which consult the sketch of that regiment. After serving under Kirby Smith for six months (three companies as infantry and one, Hanvey's, going into Kentucky as artillery), it was ordered to the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Hanvey's company rejoined it at that time, while J. V. H. Allen's company (A), which had preceded it to Georgia, was, with some new companies, added to the Thirteenth battalion to form the Sixty-third regiment. On the coast the Twelfth battalion served both as infantry and heavy artillery. A detachment of the battalion served at Battery Wagner, and in October the battalion under Major Hanvey served at Fort Sumter. In May, 1864, it went to Virginia as an infantry battalion with the following officers: Lieut.-Col. H. D. Capers, Maj. G. M. Hanvey,

Asst. Quartermaster Ker Boyce, Adj. F. W. Baker (killed); Capts. (B) J. W. Rudisill, (C) Samuel H. Crump, (D) George W. Johnson, (E) J. J. Newsome, (F) George M. Hood. In Virginia it was assigned at once to Evans' Georgia brigade, and shared in the Overland campaign which ended with the bloody defeat of Grant at Cold Harbor. It marched with the brigade in Early's Lynchburg, Valley and Maryland campaigns, participating gallantly in all battles. Returning to Richmond in December, it remained in Evans' division of Gordon's corps at Petersburg, and was present at the closing scene at Appomattox. Although this battalion served as infantry all through the Virginia campaign, it appears everywhere in the records as the Twelfth battalion of artillery. Among the changes in officers, we note the following: Samuel H. Crump, who had been captain of Company C, but had gone to the army of Tennessee on Gen. W. H. T. Walker's staff with the rank of major, after the death of that officer returned to the battalion as major. Edward C. Clayton was adjutant and was killed in battle. Joseph H. Taliaferro became captain of Company C, and J. W. Anderson of Company D.

The Thirteenth battalion Georgia infantry had for its officers at organization: Maj. George A. Gordon, Adj. L. T. Mallory, Commissary W. J. Neville, Surg. J. B. Read; Capts. (A) George R. Black, (B) John R. Giles, (C) James T. Buckner. This battalion served on the Georgia coast. In December, 1862, it united with the Oglethorpe artillery from the Twelfth battalion and six other companies to form the Sixty-third regiment, whose sketch has been already given.

The Seventeenth battalion Georgia infantry had the following officers: Maj. Joseph T. Smith, Asst. Quartermaster T. C. Burch; Capts. (A) J. G. McMullin, (B) D. L. Gholson, (C) D. C. Young, (D) George Eberhart, (E) S. G. Pettus. This battalion is the same as the Ninth, and went to form the Thirty-seventh infantry.

The Eighteenth battalion Georgia infantry at its organization had the following officers: Maj. John Screven, Asst. Quartermaster R. H. Footman, Adj. E. P. Stair; Cpts. (A) W. L. Basinger, (B) G. W. Stiles, (C) G. C. Rice. This was made up from the Savannah Volunteer Guards battalion, one of the "crack" commands of the State before the war. It served in 1862 on the Georgia coast. In July, 1862, a detachment from this battalion, with detachments from the First volunteers, Sixty-third regiment and Twelfth battalion, formed part of the garrison of Battery Wagner. In May, 1864, as before stated, the Twelfth battalion was ordered to Virginia and assigned to Evans' brigade.

Smith's Georgia legion (see Sixty-fifth regiment), or partisan rangers, was organized with the following officers: Col. Sumner J. Smith, Lieut.-Col. John R. Hart, Maj. B. F. Brown, Adj. B. F. Chastain, Asst. Surg. B. P. White, Asst. Quartermaster Jas. W. Langston; Cavalry, Cpts. (A) G. W. Standridge, (B) T. C. Fain, (C) W. F. Thomas, (D) S. M. Ralston, (E) L. Harlow, (F) S. Anderson, (G) John R. Hart, (H) A. Rudolph; Infantry, Cpts. (A) Jacob W. Pearce, (B) Samuel F. Williams, (C) A. H. Morris, (D) John H. Craven, (E) Ben G. Grant, (F) Wm. G. Foster. This legion participated in the East Tennessee and Kentucky campaigns of 1862, and was in the department of East Tennessee until just before the battle of Chickamauga, when its infantry companies were taken to form the greater part of the Sixty-fifth Georgia, while the cavalry companies were the main component of Col. John R. Hart's Sixth Georgia cavalry regiment. The following are some of the officers who succeeded the first named: Lieut.-Col. John S. Fain, Maj. Robert H. Moore, Adj. James M. Gartrell, Asst. Surg. John W. Farrell, Asst. Quartermaster C. M. Bale. Cavalry Cpts. (B) T. C. Fain, (E) J. T. Burns, (G) A. F. Ball, (H) James Harlow. After the middle of the sum-



mer of 1863, the history of the legion is found in that of the Sixty-fifth infantry and the Sixth cavalry.

The Thomas Georgia legion served in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia.

Wright's Georgia legion had the following field officers: Col. A. R. Wright, Lieut.-Col. G. W. Lee, Maj. Lewis J. Parr. This legion and the Twenty-fifth battalion of infantry united to form the Thirty-eighth regiment, the sketch of which has already been given.

#### STATE GUARDS AND RESERVES.

In the Stephens battalion Georgia State guards, the captains were (E) H. D. Burnan, (F) Wm. H. Sworm, (G) R. Walden. Linton Stephens became captain of Company E, and J. A. Shivers of Company F.

The First battalion Georgia reserves was commanded by Maj. W. R. Symons. The captains were: (A) J. M. Dye and W. H. C. Mills, (B) J. Cunningham, (C) Wm. M. Davidson, (D) J. B. Hussey, (E) A. Morrison, (F) B. Millican, (G) R. A. Peeples, (H) W. C. Allen. This command served in Georgia, especially in the Savannah campaign after the fall of Atlanta.

The First regiment Georgia reserves, Col. J. H. Fannin; Capts. (A) W. B. Wood, (B) G. A. Hall, (C) E. Baker, (D) J. C. Thornton, (E) J. H. Grant, (F) G. W. Austin, (G) W. H. Hartnett, (H) J. H. Powell, (I) J. Whately, (K) J. D. Watson, served during the campaign of 1864, especially in the defense of Savannah during Sherman's march to the sea.

The First battalion Georgia reserves, "Augusta fire brigade," was commanded by Lieut.-Col. C. A. Platt, Maj. C. B. Day. The captains were: (A) C. W. Hersey, (B) J. D. Butt, (C) C. B. Day, (D) J. Henry, (E) J. C. Moore, (F) J. W. Adams.

The Atlanta Fire battalion, Lieut.-Col. G. W. Lee, Maj. J. H. McCaslin, was composed of the companies of Capts. (A) J. Sladelman, (B) L. Richardson, (C) J. A.

Taylor, (D) J. T. Banks, (E) P. Brown, (F) T. P. Fleming, (G) S. B. Love, (H) S. P. Bassett.

The Georgia State guards, Col. J. G. Yeiser, Lieut.-Col. J. R. Freeman, Maj. T. W. Alexander, included the companies of Capts. (A) J. H. Lawrence, (B) J. Trout, (C) S. D. Wragg, (D) A. A. Terhune, (E) M. L. Troutman, (F) J. Taliaferro, (G) H. F. Wimberly, (H) S. A. Bordoers, (I) D. B. Dean, (K) C. O. Stillwell.

Of the Second regiment Georgia reserves, the officers were Col. R. F. Maddox; Capts. (A) S. Chamberlain, (B) R. Adams, (C) E. Holcombe, (D) T. C. Jackson, (E) J. F. McCloskey, (F) M. Richardson, (G) E. M. Donehoe, (H) C. M. Jones and N. Clay, (I) S. S. Fears, (K) J. R. Mehaffey. This regiment was especially engaged in the defense of Savannah during the march of Sherman to the sea after the fall of Atlanta.

The officers of the Third Georgia reserves were Col. E. J. Harris, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Moore, Maj. J. B. Griffin, Adj. S. D. Martin; Capts. (A) J. A. McManus, (B) C. D. Amos, (C) W. F. Scott, (D) T. P. Lloyd, (E) N. Miller, (F) O. Cromwell, (G) S. D. Nutt, (H) S. E. Glass, (I) T. H. Hodgkiss, (K) G. A. Cunningham. This regiment also was engaged in the campaign in defense of Savannah under the command of Lieut.-Gen. W. J. Hardee.

The Fourth Georgia reserves had the following officers: Col. R. S. Taylor, Lieut.-Col. A. D. Candler, Maj. J. H. Bush, Adj. W. T. Florence; Capts. (A) G. S. Peavy, (B) J. M. B. Carlton; (C) J. P. Hudson, (D) R. T. Bowie, (E) B. D. Johnson, (F) A. C. Allen, (G) J. C. Jordan, (H) R. C. Saxon, (I) T. L. Anderson, (K) M. A. Adams. The service of this regiment was chiefly in defense of Savannah in the latter part of 1864.

The Fifth Georgia reserves was officered as follows: Col. J. B. Cumming, Lieut.-Col. C. D. Findley, Maj. C. E. McGregor, Adj. O. T. Thweatt; Capts. (A) M. R. Freeman, (B) B. D. Lumsden, (C) B. Whiddon, (D) W. Paine, (E) W. A. Cobb, (F) J. C. Jarrett, (G) C. E.

Clarke, (H) W. M. Gunn, (I) W. P. Mobley, (K) W. H. Lawson. This regiment participated in the defense of Savannah by Hardee in December, 1864. A large proportion of the officers and men in all the reserve regiments and battalions were exempts from the regular Confederate service, many of them having been honorably discharged on account of wounds or failing health; many others were employes in government workshops, and some were State and county officers, while still others were either too old or too young for the regular service.

Other companies of Georgia infantry were commanded by Capts. A. C. Davenport, John B. Hussey, W. H. Banks, E. R. Whitley, A. Boward, C. S. Jenkins, P. Robinson, S. M. Ralston, D. Crum, D. C. Smith, E. T. Cul-lens, J. R. Hart, Wm. A. Carswell, G. Lumpkin, J. F. Cooper, W. S. Dubose, J. T. McClusky, N. J. Macarthy, W. S. Goodwin, E. Richards, C. H. Way, W. A. Adams, T. A. Skelton, J. R. Cumming, J. Hill, Jr., W. C. Thornton.

During the siege of Atlanta the following commands of Georgia State troops participated: First brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. W. Carswell—First regiment, Col. E. H. Pottle; Second regiment, Col. C. D. Anderson; Fifth regiment, Col. S. S. Stafford; First battalion, Lieut.-Col. H. K. McCoy. Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. J. Phillips—Third regiment, Col. Q. M. Hill; Fourth regiment, Col. R. McMillan; Sixth regiment, Col. J. W. Burney; artillery battalion, Col. C. W. Styles. Third brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. D. Anderson; Fourth brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. K. McKay. The regiments composing the last two brigades are not given in the official records.

#### THE ARTILLERY.

The Ninth battalion Georgia artillery had the following officers at its organization: Maj. A. Leyden, Adjt. G. A. Lofton, Asst. Quartermaster J. W. Brown, Surg. N. A. D'Alvigny; Capts. (A) Elias Holcombe, (B)

Wm. W. Sentell, (C) George W. Atkinson, (D) T. M. Peeples, (E) B. F. Wyley. This fine body of troops was at first in Georgia, and in December, 1862, was ordered to east Tennessee to report to Gen. Humphrey Marshall. It served in that department, being part of the time in southeast Kentucky and southwest Virginia. It was in the campaign around Chattanooga in September and October, 1863, and with Longstreet in the Knoxville campaign. A portion of it served in southwest Virginia in 1864, and a part of the battalion did duty in the defense of Richmond in the fall of 1864-65 and during the final campaign in the spring of 1865. Some of the successors to its first officers were: Cpts. (B) H. P. Randall, (C) A. M. Wolihin, (E) B. W. York.

The Eleventh battalion Georgia artillery had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. Allen S. Cutts, Maj. John Lane, Asst. Quartermaster Thomas H. Johnston; Cpts. (A) H. M. Ross, (B) G. M. Patterson and John V. Price, (C) Charles P. Crawford, (D) James A. Blackshear, (E) John T. Wingfield and later John Lane, who subsequently became major. In 1861 Capt. Allen S. Cutts went to Virginia in command of the Sumter Flying artillery. At Dranesville Gen. J. E. B. Stuart called him the "brave, true, heroic" Cutts. He was promoted major and other batteries added to his command. H. M. Ross became captain of his old company and the name Sumter artillery was applied to the whole battalion. Cutts was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and John Lane, who had been captain of Company C, was made major. The battalion was distinguished in all the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia, around Richmond, in north Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and the campaign against Grant, closing with Appomattox.

The Twelfth Georgia battalion of artillery had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. H. D. Capers, Majs. G. M. Hanvey and S. H. Crump, Adjts. F. W. Baker (killed) and E. F. Clayton (killed), Asst. Quartermaster Ker



Boyce; Cpts. (A) J. W. Anderson, (B) J. W. Rudisill, (C) G. W. Johnson, (D) J. N. Taliaferro, (E) J. J. Newsome, (F) G. M. Hood. This battalion served both as infantry and artillery. During the last year of the war it served almost entirely as infantry in Evans' brigade, Gordon's division. For its full history see the sketch of Ramsey's First Georgia, and also that of the Twelfth Georgia battalion among the infantry commands.

The Fourteenth Georgia battalion of artillery had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. J. T. Montgomery, Maj. Joseph Palmer, Adjt. J. H. Cox, Commissary C. T. Swift, Cpts. (A) J. Palmer, (B) Thomas H. Dawson, (C) C. B. Ferrell, (D) E. R. King, (E) Franklin Roberts, (F) S. A. Moses, (H) James G. Gibson. This battalion served in east Tennessee during 1862. The different companies of the battalion served at times on distant fields of duty, in Tennessee, in north Mississippi and in Georgia. For instance, while R. Anderson's (formerly Thomas A. Dawson's) battery was in Georgia during the Atlanta campaign, Ferrell's battery was in north Mississippi under Roddey. The battalion did good and faithful service wherever called upon.

The Eighteenth Georgia battalion, heavy artillery, served chiefly in Virginia in the defense of Richmond, doing its best service in the campaign of 1864.

The Twenty-second Georgia battalion, siege artillery, had for officers the following: Lieut.-Col. Wm. R. Pritchard, Maj. John B. Gallie (killed), Adjt. J. J. Symons, Asst. Quartermaster H. R. Washburn; Cpts. (A) T. D. Bertody, (B) M. J. McMullan, (C) John Lamar, (D) Richard J. Nunn, (E) C. Hussey, (F) George A. Nichols, (G) F. T. Cullens, (H) R. A. Turnipseed. This battalion served as heavy artillery on the Georgia coast, and after the fall of Savannah in December, 1864, was in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Some of the changes in its officers were as follows: Majs. M. J. McMullan and T. D. Ber-

tody, Adj. H. Symons, Asst. Quartermaster E. J. Dawson; Capts. (A) J. M. Cambell and G. R. Niles, (B) D. A. Smith, (C) J. A. Beals and J. B. Gallie, (D) J. Manning, (E) L. J. Guilmartin, (F) A. Bonaud.

The Twenty-eighth Georgia battalion of artillery, Maj. A. Bonaud, was composed of the companies of Capts. (A) J. A. Cotton, (B) L. B. Fickling, (C) C. P. Crawford, (D) G. Wilcher, (E) M. T. McGregor, (F) J. R. Blount, (G) J. D. Goodwin, (H) T. J. Key, (I) R. F. Bishop. It served in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, being for a long time in middle Florida, and was one of the commands which participated in the battle of Olustee. In the spring of 1864, it was sent to Virginia, where it served with distinction to the closing scene at Appomattox. A part of this battalion was at Savannah during Sherman's march to the sea and the siege of that city in December, 1864.

The Cherokee Light Artillery, Capts. M. V. D. Corput and John G. Yeiser, was one of the famous batteries of the Western army. It was sent to east Tennessee in 1861; served in that department and in Kentucky in 1862; was in Mississippi in 1863, being highly complimented for its part in the battle of Baker's Creek and the siege of Vicksburg, and participated in the battle of Missionary Ridge and the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns.

White's Artillery was commanded by Capt. B. F. White.

The Terrell Light Artillery, Capts. E. J. Dawson and John W. Brooks, served in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida and was part of the force engaged in the defense of Savannah in December, 1864. It participated in the campaign of the Carolinas which closed with the capitulation of Johnston, April 26, 1865.

The Columbus Light Artillery, Capt. Edward Croft, served in Tennessee and north Mississippi. It was at Jackson in the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston; served in the Meridian campaign in 1864, and through the summer

in Forrest's command, accompanying that famous soldier into Tennessee during the Hood campaign.

The Campbell Siege Artillery, Capt. C. G. Campbell, served on the Georgia coast; assisted in the defense of Savannah in December, 1864; also served for a time in the district of middle Florida.

The Chestatee Artillery, under Capt. T. H. Bomar, served for some time near Charleston, taking a prominent part in the defense of Battery Bee and Morris island. In 1864 it was assigned to the army of Northern Virginia, where it did good service to the end.

Martin's Light Artillery, commanded by Capt. Robert Martin, saw service in Tennessee, north Mississippi and north Georgia. It bore itself gallantly on every field, being especially distinguished at Jackson, Miss., at Chickamauga and through the Atlanta campaign, in the last being known as Howell's battery, from its commander, Capt. Evan P. Howell, who succeeded Captain Martin upon the latter's promotion to the rank of major, and gallantly led the command through the remainder of its honorable career.

The Jackson Artillery, Capt. G. A. Dure, served in east Tennessee and then with Bragg in middle Tennessee, being engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, then in the Chattanooga campaign of 1863, and in the Atlanta campaign of 1864.

Daniels' Light Artillery, so called from its captain, C. Daniels, served in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, and formed part of the army with which General Hardee attempted to defend the city of Savannah in December, 1864.

The Thompson Artillery, commanded first by Capt. C. R. Hanleiter, afterward by Capt. L. J. Parr, was another one of the batteries serving on the Georgia coast, which participated in the defense of Savannah in December, 1864.

Pritchard's Artillery, under Capt. E. E. Pritchard,

served in the army of Tennessee. It participated in the marches of that army, being prominently mentioned at the battle of Murfreesboro, and in the subsequent campaign in Tennessee.

The Maxwell Artillery, Capt. J. A. Maxwell, served on the Georgia coast, and was engaged in the operations around Savannah in December, 1864.

The Macon Light Artillery, Capts. H. N. Ells and G. W. Slaten successively, did the greater part of its service in Virginia. After being engaged at Fredericksburg it was sent into North Carolina. Then in the spring of 1864 it returned to Virginia and was constantly engaged on the Richmond and Petersburg lines until the evacuation of those cities, ending its career at Appomattox.

Scogin's Light Artillery, or the Griffin Light Artillery, was commanded by Capts. John Scogin and O. C. Gibson successively. This battery served in the army of Tennessee in some of its most important campaigns in that State, and in Georgia throughout the Atlanta campaign.

Of the Oglethorpe Siege Artillery the captains were: (A) J. Lamar, (B) Richard J. Nunn, (B) G. F. Oliver. This command was merged in the Twenty-second Georgia battalion.

The captains of the Pulaski Artillery were J. P. W. Read and J. C. Fraser. This battery served with distinction in most of the great battles of the army of Virginia until after Fredericksburg, under Read, and afterward under Fraser.

The Clinch Artillery, commanded by Capt. N. B. Clinch, served on the Georgia coast and participated in the defense of Savannah under Hardee in December, 1864. The same is true of the battery known as the Mercer Artillery, commanded by Capt. A. J. Macarthy.

The Troup Artillery was commanded by Captain Stanley, and after the Seven Days' battles by Capt. H. H. Carlton. It participated in nearly all the great battles of



the army of Northern Virginia, and gained special distinction.

The Echols Light Artillery, under Capt. John H. Tiller, served on the Georgia coast. Barnwell's Light Artillery, under Capt. A. Smith Barnwell, was on duty in the same field and was part of Hardee's army during the siege of Savannah.

The Bartow Artillery, under Capts. T. D. Bertody and A. C. Dunn, formed a part of the Twenty-second Georgia battalion, the sketch of which has already been given.

The Massenburg battery, commanded by Capts. T. E. Massenburg and G. G. Dure, served for a time in the army of Tennessee, then was sent to Mobile and participated in the final operations about that city. Palmer's Artillery was commanded by Capts. M. W. Harris, R. W. Anderson and J. H. Yates.

Capt. John Milledge's battery had the honor of taking part in all the campaigns of the army of Northern Virginia from Seven Pines to Appomattox, making a record which gave the battery great fame throughout the army.

The Chatham Artillery, under Capts. J. F. Wheaton and J. S. Claghorn in succession, served in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. It participated in the defense of Battery Wagner at Charleston, in the battle of Olustee in Florida, in the defense of Savannah in December, 1864, and in the campaign of the Carolinas in 1865.

Girardey's battery, under Capt. I. P. Girardey, served at Pensacola, then went with Bragg to Mississippi and was conspicuous in the battle of Shiloh.

Howell's battery, Capt. Evan P. Howell—see Martin's battery.

#### THE GEORGIA CAVALRY.

The First Georgia cavalry regiment was organized with the following officers: Col. J. J. Morrison, Lieut.-Col. A. R. Harper, Maj. S. W. Davitt, Adj. John N.

Perkins; Capts. (A) W. M. Hutchings, (B) J. H. Strickland, (C) M. H. Haynie, (D) R. Trammell, (E) I. M. Blalock, (F) V. J. Reynolds, (G) J. L. Kerr, (H) William M. Tumlin, (I) I. F. Leak, (K) H. A. North. Maj. S. W. Davitt became colonel of this regiment. It was sent to east Tennessee in 1861. In July, 1862, before Bragg entered upon his campaign into Kentucky, it participated in the brilliant cavalry victory of Forrest at Murfreesboro, forming in connection with the Second Georgia cavalry the greater part of the Confederate force on that occasion. This regiment participated in the Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Knoxville campaigns. It also bore an honorable part in the Atlanta campaign of 1864, and in the final campaign of the Carolinas.

The Second Georgia cavalry regiment had at first the following officers: Col. W. J. Lawton, Lieut.-Col. Arthur Hood, Maj. C. A. Whaley, Adj. R. F. Lawton; Capts. (A) G. C. Looney, (B) W. J. Lawton, (C) Charles C. Crews, (D) O. Winningham, (E) F. M. Ison, (F) Thomas H. Jordon, (G) W. D. Grant, (H) W. H. Chapman, (I) James W. Mayo, (K) J. C. Dunlop. This regiment was, like the First Georgia cavalry, with Forrest at Murfreesboro in July, 1862. It participated subsequently in the Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Knoxville campaigns; also in the Atlanta campaign in Wheeler's corps; fought in Sherman's front on the march to the sea, and finally in the campaign of the Carolinas. The following are some of the officers who succeeded those named above: Cols. Arthur Hood and C. C. Crews, Lieut.-Cols. J. C. Dunlop and F. M. Ison.

The Third Georgia cavalry regiment was organized with Col. Martin J. Crawford, Lieut.-Col. R. E. Kennon, Maj. H. H. Johnston, Adj. I. P. L. Mudar; Capts. (A) W. R. Thompson, (B) Beverly A. Thornton, (C) J. H. Persons, (D) R. E. Kennon, (E) J. T. Thornton, (F) James A. Fowler, (H) D. F. Booten, (I) D. H. Collins, (K) A. R. Hughes. This regiment was with Wheeler

in 1862, and went with him into Kentucky. It made a fine record, but in September a large part of the command was surprised and captured. A detachment of the regiment served with Wheeler at Murfreesboro, at the close of 1862, and after those captured in September had been exchanged, the regiment took part in the campaigns of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Atlanta and subsequent movements in Georgia, ending its service with the final campaign in the Carolinas. Some of the officers who succeeded those at the organization were: Cols. R. E. Kennon and W. R. Thompson, Capts. (B) W. J. Underwood, (I) John W. Hart.

The Fourth Georgia cavalry had the following officers: Col. Isaac W. Avery, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Cook, Maj. D. J. Owen (later J. R. Stewart), Adjt. B. H. Newton (later J. W. Ramsey), Asst. Quartermaster William K. Moore, Commissary Joseph M. Stones; Capts. (A) R. A. Keith (killed), (B) G. B. May, (C) Jeff Johnson, (D) William J. Rogers, (E) Olin Wellborn and B. C. Wooddail, (F) C. D. McCutchen, Joseph E. Helvingstone (killed) and F. G. Horn, (G) William R. Logan and R. E. Kingsley, (H) G. H. Graham, (I, formerly I. W. Avery's company) D. J. Owen and H. H. Burke, (K) J. R. Stewart, (L) L. B. Anderson, (M) John D. Ashton. Colonel Avery early in the war organized a company called the Mountain Dragoons, went as its captain to Pensacola and led it in the campaign of Shiloh. With this company as a nucleus the Twenty-third cavalry battalion was formed, with Avery as lieutenant-colonel, and then on this battalion as a basis the Fourth Georgia cavalry was organized, with Avery as colonel. The regiment, composed in great part of troops that had already seen service, participated in the Chickamauga and Knoxville campaigns; in Wheeler's corps served through the marches and battles of the Atlanta campaign; after the fall of that city remained with Wheeler and shared in his efforts to save as much as possible from the ravages of Sher-

man's cavalry and bummers. On the 30th of January, 1865, ten companies formed the Twelfth Georgia cavalry, and the extra companies were assigned to duty with other commands. Under its new name it shared in the campaign of the Carolinas.

There were two Fourth Georgia cavalry regiments, the second of which had the following officers: Col. Duncan L. Clinch, Lieut.-Col. John L. Harris, Maj. J. C. McDonald; Capts. (A) J. S. Wiggins, (B) W. M. Hazzard, (C) N. A. Brown, (D) John Raddick, (E) R. N. King, (F) J. P. Turner, (G) A. McMillan, (H) T. S. Wylley, (I) J. C. Nichols, (K) D. Crum. This regiment served on the Georgia coast in 1862 and 1863. In the spring of 1864 it was sent to the army of Tennessee and assigned to Wheeler's cavalry corps. It served through the Atlanta campaign and the subsequent movements in Georgia; in the spring of 1865 participated in the campaign of the Carolinas, surrendering at Goldsboro.

The Fifth Georgia cavalry regiment had the following officers: Col. Robert H. Anderson, Lieut.-Col. Edward Bird, Maj. R. J. Davant, Commissary G. S. Barthelmess, Asst. Quartermaster T. B. Gowan; Capts. (A) O. C. Hopkins, (B) W. A. Wiltberger, (C) R. F. Akin, (D) J. M. Marsh, (E) M. N. Call, (G) G. B. Beste, (H) W. L. Walthour, (I) W. Brailsford, (K) H. L. Strother. This regiment was formed from Anderson's First cavalry battalion and Bird's Second battalion. It served on the Georgia coast in 1862; in the spring of 1863 was sent to Mississippi, and in the spring of 1864 was placed in Wheeler's cavalry corps of the army of Tennessee. It served through the Atlanta campaign and subsequently in Georgia, and in the spring of 1865 took an active part in the campaign of the Carolinas. During this last campaign it was led by Col. Edward Bird.

The Sixth Georgia cavalry was at first a part of Smith's Georgia legion, of which Sumner J. Smith was colonel and John R. Hart, lieutenant-colonel. This legion par-



ticipated in the Knoxville and Kentucky campaigns of 1862, and then in the campaign in middle Tennessee. When the infantry companies were taken to help form the Sixty-fifth regiment, the cavalry companies, united with others, formed the Sixth cavalry, which served in the campaign in middle Tennessee, in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and in the campaign of the Carolinas in the spring of 1865. The field officers of the Sixth were: Col. John R. Hart, Lieut.-Cols. B. F. Brown and J. C. Fain, Maj. J. C. Fain, Asst. Quartermaster T. W. Fulton, Adj. B. F. Chastain. For further information about this regiment, see Smith's Georgia legion.

The Seventh Georgia cavalry regiment was organized with the following officers: Col. W. P. White (died), Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAllister (killed), Maj. E. C. Anderson; Cpts. (A) W. D. Russell, (B) A. R. Miller, (C) J. N. Davis, (D) R. H. Wylley, (E) H. K. Harrison, (F) R. F. Jones, (G) F. W. Hoplins, (H) H. Hines, (I) J. W. Brumby, (K) L. S. Quarterman. This command was formed from the Twenty-first cavalry battalion, which served with great credit on the South Carolina coast in 1862 and 1863, and the Twenty-fourth battalion, which served on the Georgia coast. The battalions having been united in the Seventh regiment, served under Wade Hampton in Virginia. At the battle of Trevilian Station in May, 1864, its losses were very heavy; Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister was killed, Capt. Whiteford D. Russell, acting as major, was mortally wounded, and Major Anderson disabled by a wound. During the siege of Savannah in December, 1864, this regiment, commanded by Colonel Anderson, formed part of the army under Hardee. Some of the successors to the officers named in the organization were: Maj. John T. Davis, Cpts. (A) E. W. Moise, (B) L. J. Smith, (C) F. E. Burke, W. E. Cropp and E. C. Anderson, (D) J. H. Sykes and P. A. L. Morris, (E) F. Beasley, (F) J. R. Johnson and C. C. Bowen, (G) T. S. Hopkins, (H) J. L.

McAllister, (I) F. G. Pitt, (K) L. W. Phillips and I. S. McAllister. The regiment returned to Virginia and took part in the final campaign that closed at Appomattox.

The Eighth Georgia cavalry regiment was organized with the following officers: Col. J. R. Griffin, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Millen, Maj. J. M. Millen, Adj. T. J. Pond; Capts. (A) J. P. Davis, (B) B. B. Bower, (C) W. L. A. Ellis, (D) T. R. Duval, (E) W. H. Thompson, (F) S. B. Jones, (G) P. Gray, (H) T. A. James, (I) A. J. Love, (K) S. L. Turner, (L) T. G. Barham. This regiment was formed of seven companies of the Sixty-second Georgia, and the first three companies of the Twentieth Georgia battalion. The Sixty-second had been serving in North Carolina and Virginia, and the Twentieth battalion had served in Georgia and Virginia. The Eighth regiment was formed in July, 1864, and served in Virginia until the end. Some of the officers who succeeded those in command at the organization were: Majs. W. G. Thomas and S. B. Spencer, Adj. M. E. Williams; Capts. (A) T. S. Paine, H. L. Norfleet and R. Towns, (B) B. L. Screven, W. G. Thompson and J. N. Nichols, (C) J. C. Smith, (D) M. J. Smith, S. B. Spencer and W. H. Harrett, (E) J. G. Cress, J. M. Turpin and W. J. Deas, (F) M. E. Williams, (G) J. R. Harper, (I) J. B. Edgerton, J. A. Richardson, W. A. Lamand and J. T. Kennedy, (K) E. W. Westbrook.

The Ninth Georgia regiment of cavalry was organized with the following officers: Col. G. I. Wright, Lieut.-Col. B. S. King, Maj. M. D. Jones, Adj. James Y. Harris; Capts. (A) T. B. Archer, (B) M. D. Jones, (C) W. G. Deloney, (D) G. I. Wright, (E) W. C. Dial, (F) W. D. Jones, (G) William M. Williams, (H) J. E. Ritch, (I) W. B. Young, (K) F. E. Eve, (L) A. M. Rogers. The history of this splendid command can be found in the sketch of Cobb's legion, which has already been given. Throughout its long and active service there were many changes. The officers who during this time suc-

ceeded those named above were: Capts. (A) Z. A. Rice, T. P. Stovall, B. C. King, O. H. P. Julian, J. J. Thomas, B. C. Yancey, C. H. Sanders and W. L. Conyers, (B) L. J. Glenn and William W. McDaniels, (C) T. C. Williams, (D) C. H. Camfield, W. J. Lawton, J. F. Wilson and W. A. Winn, (E) B. S. King, T. B. Cox, W. S. C. Morris, (F) William T. S. Powell and G. W. Moore, (G) J. C. Barnett and G. B. Knight, (H) W. A. Cain, (I) William Duke, (K) J. J. Floyd.

The Tenth regiment of Georgia cavalry was formed in July, 1864, from seven Georgia companies of the Seventh Confederate regiment and three companies of Millen's Twentieth battalion of cavalry, under Col. V. H. Taliaferro, Lieut.-Col. F. D. Claiborne, Maj. Jesse H. Sikes; Capts. (A) E. W. Moise, (B) L. J. Smith, (C) J. H. Sikes, (D) F. E. Burke, (E) F. A. Beasley, (K) F. G. Pitt, (L) J. B. Bonner, and later S. T. Kingsbury. The Tenth regiment continued to serve in Virginia during 1864. In the spring of 1865 it took part in the campaign of the Carolinas, which ended with the capitulation of General Johnston.

The Eleventh Georgia cavalry regiment had as officers: Col. A. Young, Lieut.-Col. H. W. Barclay, Maj. Madison Bell; Capts. (A) M. Bell, (B) E. P. Bedell, (C) J. Reid, (D) D. M. West and J. M. Crawford, (E) J. Kelly, (F) W. C. Price, (G) D. M. West, (H) W. S. Erwin, (I) J. N. Dorsey, (K) N. T. Taber. This regiment was formed in the fall of 1864 from the Thirtieth battalion of cavalry, which had been serving in Virginia, by adding four new companies. It was with Gen. Wade Hampton in the campaign of the Carolinas, in the spring of 1865, and surrendered with the rest of the army near Goldsboro, April 26th.

The First Georgia regiment, partisan rangers, had for its colonel, A. A. Hunt. This was the same as the Sixteenth battalion of cavalry.

The First battalion Georgia cavalry had the following

officers: Maj. Robert H. Anderson, Adj. R. Wayne, Robert Grant, Asst. Quartermaster R. H. Footman, Capts. O. C. Hopkins, William Hughes, Jr., and Obiah Winn. This battalion served on the Georgia coast. It was raised to a regiment styled the Fifth Georgia cavalry, a sketch of which has already been given.

The First battalion Georgia cavalry, No. 2, was composed of the companies of Capts. O. G. Cameron, John Shawhan, James M. Thomas, Ezekiel F. Clay, John B. Holliday, R. G. Stoner, P. M. Millen. This battalion became part of the Twentieth battalion of Georgia cavalry.

The Second battalion Georgia cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Edward Bird, Maj. R. J. Davant, was composed of the companies of Capts. (A) H. J. Strobhar, (B) N. U. McCall, (C) G. B. West, (D) W. H. Wiltberger, (E) J. M. Marsh, (F) R. F. Aiken. This battalion, together with Robert Anderson's First battalion, formed the Fifth Georgia cavalry regiment, January 20, 1863. A sketch of this regiment has already been given.

The Third battalion Georgia cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Duncan L. Clinch, Maj. John L. Harris, Asst. Quartermaster H. R. Fort, included the companies of Capts. (A) A. C. Strickland, (B) T. C. McDonald, (C) I. S. Wiggins, (D) W. M. Hazzard, (E) N. A. Brown, (F) John Readick. This battalion uniting with other companies formed Clinch's Fourth Georgia cavalry regiment, a sketch of which has already been given.

The officers of the Ninth battalion Georgia cavalry were: Maj. William Phillips, Capts. (A) R. W. Hamrick, (B) G. D. Rice, (C) W. A. Austen, (D) J. Loveless, (F) T. R. Sheats. This battalion served in Tennessee, part of the time under Gen. John Morgan.

The roster of the Tenth battalion Georgia cavalry is imperfect. The captains were: (A) M. A. Candler, (B) A. C. Sloan, (C) G. T. Rakestraw, (D) B. M. Long, (E) A. R. Williams, (F) E. S. Ferguson, (G) W. S. R. Hardman.



The Fifteenth battalion Georgia cavalry (partisan rangers), Lieut.-Col. J. H. Griffin, was merged in the Sixty-second Georgia, known also as the Eighth cavalry. See the sketches of the same.

The officers of the Sixteenth battalion Georgia cavalry (partisan rangers) were: Col. A. A. Hunt, Lieut.-Col. F. M. Nix, Maj. S. J. Winn, Adj. E. Y. Clark; Cpts. (A) T. F. Jones, (B) William B. Bailey, (C) A. J. Walters, (D) David A. Camp, (E) William L. Merler, (F) John D. Simms, (G) F. J. Whitehead, (H) J. F. Ray, (I) J. A. Strange, (K) W. S. Thomas. This battalion, also sometimes called the First partisan rangers, served in east Tennessee, then in southwest Virginia, during the greater part of the war. A portion of the battalion was with General Early in the valley of Virginia in 1864. Samuel J. Winn became lieutenant-colonel, E. Y. Clark, major, and Thomas E. Winn, adjutant.

The Nineteenth battalion Georgia cavalry, Maj. Charles T. Goode, included the companies of Cpts. (A) Thaddeus G. Holt, (B) James L. Leath, (C) W. I. Vason, (D) G. R. Coley.

The Twentieth battalion Georgia cavalry (partisan rangers) had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. John M. Millen, Maj. S. B. Spencer, Adj. M. E. Williams, Asst. Quartermaster L. S. Varnedoe; Cpts. (A) Moses J. Smith, (B) W. G. Thompson, (C) J. G. Cress, (D) William A. Lane, (E) A. J. Love, (F) J. B. Peacock. This battalion served on the Georgia coast and then in Virginia. In July, 1864, three companies united with seven from the Sixty-second regiment to form the Eighth cavalry. Three others helped to form the Tenth cavalry. Another company, which had been added to the battalion, was placed in the Jeff Davis legion (Mississippi troops). Thomas L. Paine became captain of Company E, and M. E. Williams of Company F.

The Twenty-first battalion Georgia cavalry (partisan rangers) had as officers: Maj. William B. White, Adj.

B. Green, Asst. Quartermaster William L. Platt; Cpts. (A) W. D. Russell, (B) Jerry R. Johnson, (C) R. L. Miller, (D) W. H. Banks, (E) R. F. Jones. This battalion served for a time on the South Carolina coast, but by uniting with the Twenty-fourth battalion went to form the Seventh Georgia cavalry, which served with distinction in Virginia. William F. Laws became quartermaster of the battalion in place of Captain Platt, C. C. Bowen captain of Company B, and H. K. Harrison of Company D.

The Twenty-third battalion Georgia cavalry was officered as follows: Lieut.-Col. Isaac W. Avery, Adj. B. H. Newton, Asst. Quartermaster William K. Moore, Commissary Joseph Stones; Cpts. (A) W. L. Cook, (B) Jeff Johnson, (C) G. B. May, (D) C. D. McCutchen, (E) D. J. Owen. Company A was first commanded by Captain Avery. The battalion was subsequently raised to a regiment, Avery's Fourth cavalry, a sketch of which has already been given.

The officers of the Twenty-fourth battalion Georgia cavalry were: Maj. Edward C. Anderson, Jr., Adj. A. J. Setze, Asst. Quartermaster B. C. Henry; Cpts. (A) T. S. Hopkins, (B) John N. Davis, (C) R. H. Wylley and John W. Brumby. This battalion served for a time on the Georgia coast. It was united with the Twenty-first battalion to form the Seventh regiment, a sketch of which has been given.

The Twenty-ninth battalion Georgia cavalry, Lieut.-Col. A. Hood, included the companies of Cpts. A. W. Hunter, J. T. Wimberly, F. J. Browning, L. Little, F. L. Pipper, S. C. Hall, R. W. Wade and J. C. Lassiter. This battalion served on the Georgia coast and took part in the defense of Savannah in December, 1864.

The Thirtieth battalion Georgia cavalry, Lieut.-Col. A. Young, was composed of the companies of Cpts. (A) M. Bell, (B) E. P. Bedell, (C) J. Reid, (D) D. M. West and J. M. Crawford, (E) J. Kelly, (F) W. C. Price, (H)

W. S. Erwin, (I) J. N. Dorsey, (K) N. T. Taber. This battalion served in Georgia for awhile, then went to Virginia and with the addition of other companies formed the Eleventh regiment of cavalry, a sketch of which has already been given.

Stephens' battalion Georgia cavalry had the following officers: Lieut.-Col. Linton Stephens, Maj. J. A. Shivers, Adj. W. H. Lawson; Capts. (A) J. Raley, (B) T. E. Brown, (C) S. G. White, (D) J. F. Geev.

A company of Georgia cavalry, commanded by Capt. T. M. Nelson (killed), succeeded by Gill Ragland, was in the Kentucky campaign and was greatly distinguished at the battle of Richmond in that State. Afterward it was sent to north Mississippi, and from that time acted as Gen. Stephen D. Lee's escort. Culberson's battalion State guards cavalry, Col. A. B. Culberson, included the companies of Capts. (A) T. A. Sharpe, (B) J. B. Rogers, (C) J. M. Easterling, (D) William Mahan, (F) J. Jones. The officers of Stephens' cavalry battalion were: Maj. John T. Stephens, Capts. (A) B. G. Lockett, (B) J. W. Ellis, (C) J. R. Banks, (D) C. F. Redding. The Ninth battalion Georgia light guards, or Macon ordnance guards battalion, Col. Patrick Mell, Maj. H. T. Price, was composed of the companies of Capts. (A) C. W. Bond, (B) C. Dodd, (C) A. Delaperrier, (D) R. C. Saxon, (E) R. H. Cannon. The Provost battalion Georgia volunteers was officered as follows: Capts. (A) M. D. Lee, (B) T. J. Echols, (C) J. W. Longino, (D) E. Holmes, (E) J. C. Hendrix, (F) L. L. Strozier, (G) R. P. Eberhart. Captain Lee was succeeded by William M. McConnell.

## CHAPTER VII.

### GEORGIA TROOPS IN VIRGINIA IN 1862—YORKTOWN—SEVEN PINES—THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN—SEVEN DAYS' BATTLES.

**D**URING the campaign upon the Virginia peninsula ending with the battle of Seven Pines, on the last day of May and first of June, the Georgia commands had a part in all the frequent engagements except the battle of Williamsburg. When McClellan's army invested Yorktown, the Sixth, Sixteenth, Seventh, Eighth and Tenth regiments were on duty in the trenches and on the general Confederate line. On April 16th the Federal attack was opened at Dam No. 1, the center of Magruder's line, by a storm of shot and shell, when it was a Georgian who made the first reply with the one available cannon which could be used with effect. Lieutenant Pope, of the Troup artillery (Cobb's legion), Capt. Marcellus Stanley, performed this duty, and the coolness and skill with which his 6-pounder was handled almost counterbalanced the odds against him. The Federal attack upon the position held by the forces under Gen. Howell Cobb was met by his line of battle, the right of which was composed of the Sixteenth and Eleventh Georgia regiments and Cobb's legion. The first onset of the enemy was successful, considerable confusion following the death of Colonel McKinney, of the Fifteenth North Carolina. But this disorder was promptly corrected by General Cobb, who rode to the front, and by his coolness inspired his men to promptly retake their positions. Col. George T. Anderson at this opportune moment brought up the Seventh and Eighth Georgia, and these regiments, the Seventh led by Col.



W. T. Wilson and supported by the Eighth under Col. Lucius M. Lamar, with parts of the Sixteenth Georgia, Fifth Louisiana and the North Carolina regiment, under Col. Goode Bryan, made a gallant charge, which drove the enemy with severe loss from the rifle-pits gained by him and across the pond. General Cobb mentioned among the casualties the severe wounding of Capt. James Barrow, of his staff, while delivering orders. Colonel Bryan called special attention to the bravery of Captain Montgomery, Company D, Sixteenth regiment, who displayed coolness and gallantry during the assault of the enemy. A second assault was attempted by McClellan's forces, but under the steady fire of the Confederates they could gain no headway. General Magruder highly commended the skill of General McLaws, division commander, and the personal daring and coolness of General Cobb. Colonel Anderson's brigade, it has been noticed, came to the rescue at the most important moment, winning special distinction, and later, says Magruder, "Brigadier-General Toombs, commanding the division which included Anderson's brigade, advanced with his own brigade under Gen. P. J. Semmes, and supported Cobb and Anderson at the close of the fight, which ended at nightfall." This action brought credit to some of Georgia's most brilliant commanders, and to troops which became famous in many subsequent battles.

After the abandonment of Yorktown and the gallant fight at Williamsburg, there was an attempt on the part of the Federals to land troops near West Point, Va., which brought on an engagement May 7th, in which the Eighteenth Georgia, Col. W. T. Wofford, of Hood's brigade, and the Nineteenth, of Hampton's brigade, participated. General Hampton reported that the Nineteenth came up at a run when needed, under heavy fire. This regiment took a number of prisoners, and the conduct of Col. Thomas C. Johnson and Maj. A. J. Hutchins was particularly commended. On the 19th Capt. William H.

Willis, of the Fourth, and Captain Albert, of the Twenty-second, skirmished with the enemy at City Point.

On May 24th, the Eighth and Ninth Georgia, under command of Colonels Lamar and R. A. Turnipseed, took part in the sortie over the Chickahominy at New Bridge, under Col. B. H. Robertson. Colonel Lamar commanded the infantry and was complimented upon his prompt and efficient execution of orders. "The officers and men behaved most gallantly," Robertson reported; "their coolness and steadiness under fire bespoke them veterans worthy of the fame so dearly bought on the plains of Manassas." Three companies of the Tenth, Col. Alfred Cumming commanding, also served in this combat. At the fight of Branch's brigade at Hanover Court House, May 27th, Col. Thomas Hardeman's regiment, the Forty-fifth, was present, but not actively engaged.

At the time of the battle of Seven Pines, fought about six miles east of Richmond, the brigades of George T. Anderson, Toombs, Cobb and Semmes were aligned in the order named, on the west side of the Chickahominy. But in the successful attack of D. H. Hill's division upon that part of the Federal army which had crossed the Chickahominy, the movement which constituted the main part of the battle, two Georgia regiments were conspicuous. These were the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth, temporarily attached to the North Carolina brigade of Col. George B. Anderson. Hill's division swept the enemy from its front in an impetuous charge, and captured the intrenchments before Seven Pines. The Twenty-seventh first encountered the enemy at the abatis after a fatiguing march through the woods, and suffering severely under fire, charged over the abatis and at the second attempt drove the Federals from their position. In this gallant movement, which began the discomfiture of Keyes' division, the Georgians were assisted by Micah Jenkins' South Carolina regiment. In the first charge the gallant Capt. Thomas J. Bacon fell mortally wounded.

"This officer's loss is irreparable," Lieutenant-Colonel Zachry reported. "In his regular duties his attentiveness and faithfulness challenged the admiration of every member of the command. His courage, coolness and judgment rendered his services on the battlefield invaluable." Between the first and second charge Col. Levi B. Smith was severely wounded, but he kept his saddle through the second charge and until about 5 p. m., when exhausted by loss of blood he reluctantly retired. "Colonel Smith," said General Anderson, "approved himself a soldier and leader of the noblest qualities." While in the act of leaving the field his horse was shot under him. After this the regiment was ably commanded by Lieut.-Col. Charles T. Zachry.

Colonel Zachry's report states that after passing the first camp of the enemy he was ordered to follow up Colonel Jenkins' regiment and support him if necessary. Adjutant Gardner, on finding Jenkins, was hailed by the latter with, "Come on, Georgia, I want you." As the two gallant regiments advanced, a change of position in the face of an advancing body of the enemy caused temporary confusion, which was rectified by Adjutant Gardner, who dashed boldly to where the line should be, and rode back and forth under fire, waving his sword defiantly at the enemy. The regiment promptly rushed into position and drove the enemy from the woods. Their advance ceased at 8 p. m., a mile ahead of any other Confederate troops except Jenkins' regiment, their comrades in the charge. Sergeant Latham, of Company D, color-bearer, and the color guard were distinguished for intrepid conduct. The colors were pierced twenty times.

The Twenty-eighth was also under fire in the same movement for three or four hours. Capt. John N. Wilcox, left in command in consequence of the illness of Lieut.-Col. James G. Cain, led the regiment with coolness and gallantry through the fight. Commissary John

T. Hall, Lieut. P. F. Crump, Adjutant Wicker and Sergt.-Maj. J. E. Thompson were commended for efficiency. The Twenty-eighth took into battle 371 men, and lost 24 killed and 95 wounded, a total of 119. Among the killed was Lieut. R. A. McClure. Lieut. J. A. J. Peacock was desperately wounded and for some time thought to be killed. The Twenty-seventh, out of 392 engaged, suffered a loss of 16 killed and 129 wounded, total 154. In the words of General Anderson, these dry figures may be truly said to speak with touching eloquence of what was done and suffered by the brave men of his brigade on Saturday, the 31st of May. Other Georgia regiments, the Third, Sixth, Fourteenth and Nineteenth, were more or less engaged. The Fourteenth lost among its killed Capt. John H. Etheridge, and the Nineteenth, Capt. A. H. Black.

The Twelfth Georgia, which led by Edward Johnson had won distinction in the mountains of western Virginia during 1861, was now commanded by Col. Z. T. Conner, who also had charge of one of the two brigades which formed the little army of the Northwest commanded by Gen. Edward Johnson in the spring of 1862. They confronted the brigades of Generals Milroy and Schenck in the upper Shenandoah valley during the early operations of Gen. Stonewall Jackson in the vicinity of Winchester, and after Jackson had formed a junction with them, they were sent forward to drive back Milroy's brigade from the Monterey region, and prevent his uniting with the Federal General Banks, who was advancing up the valley from the north. The battle of McDowell, which Jackson fought on May 8, 1862, was made a victory chiefly by Edward Johnson, with Conner's and Scott's brigades, supported by Taliaferro's, against the two brigades of Milroy and Schenck. It was probably won by the tenacious fighting of Conner's Twelfth Georgia regiment and the brigade commanded by him. In seizing the hill upon which the battle was fought late in



the afternoon, the Twelfth Georgia was placed on the crest confronting the main body of the enemy, supported on the left and right by Virginia regiments. As Jackson reported in complimentary terms, it held this position against the assaults of the enemy with heroic gallantry, and when the flank was threatened, participated with Taliaferro's brigade in frustrating that hostile movement. The character of its service may be inferred from its losses, 35 killed and 140 wounded, about one-third of the aggregate Confederate casualties. Among the killed were Captains Dawson, Furlow, McMillan and Patterson, and Lieutenants Goldwire, Massey, Turpin and Woodward. Colonel Conner and Major Hawkins were complimented by honorable mention in General Johnson's report. This battle is especially worthy of note as the first of the series of victories that have joined forever the names of Stonewall Jackson and the Shenandoah valley. On the 30th, four companies of the Twelfth and a Louisiana regiment were severely handled at Front Royal by a brigade of Shields' division, losing Lieutenants Dixon and Waterman among the prisoners taken from them. On June 8th and 9th, in the crowning victories of this brilliant campaign, Cross Keys and Port Republic, the regiment lost 2 killed and 12 wounded.

The Twenty-first Georgia regiment, Col. John T. Mercer, in Trimble's brigade, of Ewell's division, was especially distinguished at Winchester, May 25th, winning the commendation of both Stonewall Jackson and Ewell in the official reports. "We moved at dawn," wrote Ewell, "and opened the attack at 5:40 a. m., the Twenty-first North Carolina and Twenty-first Georgia gallantly dashing into the western part of the town and driving back the advanced posts of the enemy. The Twenty-first North Carolina was exposed to a murderous fire from a regiment posted behind a stone wall. Both its field officers were wounded and a large number of privates killed and wounded. They were forced back,

retiring in good order and ready to renew the fight. Colonel Mercer, of the Twenty-first Georgia, drove out this Federal regiment and joined the rest of the brigade in the subsequent movements." At Cross Keys the regiment was again in battle, and Colonel Mercer was specially commended by General Trimble. Here the regiment lost 28 killed and wounded, among the latter Lieut. J. M. Mack.

Near the middle of June, 1862, Brig.-Gen. A. R. Lawton, with a Georgia brigade consisting of six regiments, Thirteenth, Col. Marcellus Douglass; Twenty-sixth, Col. E. N. Atkinson; Thirty-first, Col. C. A. Evans; Thirty-eighth, Col. Augustus R. Wright; Sixtieth, Col. W. H. Stiles; Sixty-first, Col. John H. Lamar, arrived in Virginia. These regiments had been serving on the Georgia coast under General Lawton since the fall of 1861, and some of the troops, especially of the Thirteenth regiment, had been engaged in two spirited affairs on Whitemarsh island, below Savannah, in March and April, 1862.

On the 11th of June, Gen. R. E. Lee, who had succeeded J. E. Johnston, wrote to Jackson:

The practicability of reinforcing you has been the subject of earnest consideration. It has been determined to do so at the expense of weakening this army. Brigadier-General Lawton with six regiments from Georgia is on the way to you, and Brigadier-General Whiting with eight veteran regiments leaves here today. The object is to enable you to crush the forces opposed to you. Leave your enfeebled troops to watch the country and guard the passes, covered by your cavalry and artillery, and with your main body, including Ewell's division and Lawton's and Whiting's commands, move rapidly to Ashland, by rail or otherwise, as you may find most advantageous, and sweep down between the Chickahominy and Pamunkey, cutting up the enemy's communications, etc., while this army attacks General McClellan in front.

This was the outline of part of the plan of campaign

against McClellan which first established the great military reputation of General Lee.

In the army of Northern Virginia, as organized for that campaign, Lawton's brigade became the Fourth of Jackson's division, Jackson's corps. The Eighteenth Georgia was attached to Hood's Texas brigade; the Twelfth was a part of Elzey's (Early's) brigade, Ewell's division; D. H. Hill's division included a brigade four-fifths Georgian, commanded by Col. A. H. Colquitt—the Sixth, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth Georgia; and Ripley's brigade of the same division was half Georgian, including the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth regiments.

In Magruder's corps were more Georgia regiments than of any other State. D. R. Jones' division had two brigades, the first commanded by Gen. Robert Toombs, composed of the Second, Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Twentieth Georgia regiments, and the second, under Col. George T. Anderson, made up of the First regulars, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh Georgia, the old Manassas brigade. Gen. Paul J. Semmes' brigade of McLaws' division included the Tenth and Fifty-third, and Gen. Howell Cobb's brigade had for its main strength the Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth regiments and Cobb's legion. Ambrose R. Wright, former colonel of the Third Georgia, promoted to brigadier-general, commanded a brigade of Huger's division, which included the Third, Fourth and Twenty-second regiments. Still another Georgia brigade was found in A. P. Hill's light division—Joseph R. Anderson's, made up of the Fourteenth, Thirty-fifth, Forty-fifth and Forty-ninth regiments; and in the same division the Nineteenth was attached to Archer's Tennessee brigade. The Second Georgia battalion, from the department of North Carolina, was with J. G. Walker's brigade.

The splendid army with which Lee prepared to thwart the invasion of McClellan, probably the greatest assem-

bled in behalf of the Confederacy during the war, included 186 regiments and battalions of infantry, among which Virginia as the invaded territory properly had 51, the largest number. Georgia had 38; North Carolina, including the troops of her department, furnished 36; South Carolina, 15; Alabama, 15; Mississippi, 10; Louisiana, 11, and other States smaller numbers.

Lee's plan to bring Stonewall Jackson to his assistance and crush McClellan before reinforcements could reach him, had approached the eve of its fulfillment, when about two hours before sunset on the 26th of June, Jackson's signal guns announced to A. P. Hill that he had reached the outposts on the Union right. But on the previous day, June 25th, occurred an aggressive movement of the enemy on the old battlefield of Seven Pines, which, though it did not hinder in any way Lee's plan, may be called the first of the week's engagements known to fame as the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. About daylight of the 25th, the Federals, advancing in considerable force, drove back the Confederate pickets to the skirt of woods immediately in front of and about half a mile distant from the Southern lines. Col. George Doles, with the Fourth Georgia, was on the picket line, and Gen. Ambrose R. Wright brought forward the Twenty-second (Col. R. H. Jones) and the First Louisiana, and charging gallantly to the support of the Fourth, drove back the enemy through the woods a quarter mile. Here their farther advance lay over an open field, beyond which, under cover of heavy forest timber and dense undergrowth, the retreating foe had taken shelter. "With a gallantry and impetuosity which have rarely been equaled, and certainly never excelled since the war began," says General Wright, "these brave and daring Louisianians and Georgians charged through the open field and actually drove from their cover the whole brigade, supposed at the time to be Sickles'.

Soon after this Colonel Rutledge's North Carolina



regiment, supported by the Third Georgia, Maj. J. R. Sturges, aided by Capt. Frank Huger's battery, gallantly participated in the fight, holding their ground under a murderous fire, and then pushed back a largely superior force of the enemy. The Federals still holding their position on the right, late in the day, General Wright sent against them the Fourth Georgia and Hill's North Carolina regiment. "This order was promptly obeyed by Colonel Doles, who with his small command, now worn out and completely exhausted by the fatigue and want of rest on the night before, and the constant fight during the whole day, rushed forward and soon found themselves confronted by Sickles' brigade, strongly posted in a thick growth of pines." The fire here for twenty minutes was furious and terrific, but the gallant Fourth pressed on. "Soon a charge was ordered, and then they rushed forward and at the point of the bayonet drove the enemy in great disorder and confusion through the woods to Kings' schoolhouse, where they were temporarily rallied; but another deadly volley from the Fourth, followed by a dashing charge, and the enemy fled from their position, leaving us masters of the field, and in possession of a great number of prisoners, besides most of their killed and a few of their wounded." Such was the vigorous report of the day's fight from General Wright, who complimented Colonel Doles and his regiment with particular warmth, and permitted them to inscribe upon their colors the name of the battle—"King's Schoolhouse."

The following day Gen. A. P. Hill crossed the Chickahominy to make an attack which was expected to have the support of Stonewall Jackson, beginning the strong flank movement which General Lee relied upon to crush the Federal army, while Huger and Magruder held the line before Richmond. The battle of Mechanicsville followed, in which J. R. Anderson's brigade was particularly distinguished. "Anderson, with the Thirty-fifth Georgia, Col. E. L. Thomas leading," as stated in the

report of General Hill, "had moved as heretofore directed, and encountering the enemy drove them back, and Colonel Thomas with his regiment crossed Beaver Dam creek and gained an admirable position for charging the enemy's batteries. The Fourteenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Robert W. Folsom, pushed forward to his support, but Folsom was stricken down, the regiment lost his gallant leading and but few crossed." Colonel Thomas held his own until the battle closed, when he withdrew and joined his brigade on the south side of the creek. The Forty-ninth and Forty-fifth Georgia were effective in the same fight. General Anderson also made special mention of the Georgians in this affair, saying: "I would especially notice the conduct of Col. E. L. Thomas, commanding Thirty-fifth Georgia, who evinced fearlessness and good judgment not only in this affair, but throughout the expedition. He was wounded on this occasion, but remained always on duty at the head of his regiment. His adjutant, too, Lieutenant Ware, was conspicuous for gallantry, and sealed with his life his devotion to the cause of his country, as did other valuable officers. I have also as the result of this action to regret the loss from the service, at least for a time, of Col. A. J. Lane, commanding Forty-ninth Georgia, who received a painful and serious wound in the arm, and of Lieut.-Col. Thomas J. Simmons, of the Forty-fifth regiment; nor can I omit to call special attention to the gallant conduct of Capt. L. P. Thomas, quartermaster of the Thirty-fifth, who volunteered his services for the occasion in the field, seeing his regiment deficient in field officers. He rendered valuable service until he was seriously wounded. Lieut.-Col. Robert W. Folsom, Fourteenth Georgia, also deserves special mention. This officer was confined to his sick bed, but as soon as the order to move forward was given he got up and gallantly led his regi-

ment, though laboring under the effects of disease." Capt. D. B. Henry and Lieut. H. H. Roberts were among the killed.

In the same battle the Nineteenth Georgia, of Archer's brigade, lost its gallant commander, Lieut.-Col. Thomas C. Johnson, who fell cheering his men in action; Lieut. Joseph Dunlap was also killed in the midst of the conflict. Ripley's brigade, of D. H. Hill's division, joined A. P. Hill before the close of this fight, bringing into action the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Georgia. Just before dark they advanced over very difficult ground under a heavy fire, and suffered great loss. "Of the Forty-fourth Georgia," General Ripley reported, "Col. Robert A. Smith and Lieut.-Col. John B. Estes fell wounded, the former mortally, besides 2 captains and 10 lieutenants killed and wounded. The Forty-eighth Georgia, Colonel Gibson, had a more advantageous position and suffered less severely. . . . The loss of non-commissioned officers and privates was heavy in the extreme." In the Forty-fourth Georgia there were 335 killed and wounded, including every field officer, either killed or wounded.

Next morning, as the Confederates advanced, the enemy fell back to Gaines' Mill and Cold Harbor, where A. P. Hill followed and made desperate efforts to break the Federal line. "The Thirty-fifth Georgia drove through the enemy's lines like a wedge, but it was all of no avail." Hardeman's Forty-fifth was also in the fight, and the Nineteenth Georgia lost all its field officers. Lieutenant-Colonel Shackelford, killed in the gallant discharge of duty, and Sergt.-Maj. J. W. Williams were especially commended by General Archer. The heroic fragment of the Forty-fourth, 179 strong, under Cpts. J. W. Beck and Samuel P. Lumpkin, were still at the front in this as in subsequent battles.

Toward the close of this battle Longstreet and Jackson threw their forces to the relief of A. P. Hill, and defeated the Federal army. The Eighteenth Georgia, under

Lieut.-Col. S. Z. Ruff, took part in the famous assault of Hood's brigade, losing 16 killed and 126 wounded. Among the killed and mortally wounded were Lieutenants Dowton, McCulloch, Cone and Jones. Of Colquitt's brigade Gen. D. H. Hill said: "The Sixth and Twenty-seventh Georgia, of this brigade, commanded by those pure, brave, noble, Christian soldiers, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Newton and Col. Levi B. Smith, behaved most heroically, and maintained their ground when half their number had been struck down."

Lawton's brigade of the Stonewall division went into action about 5 o'clock in the evening, moving forward in perfect order through the woods and miry soil, guided only by the sound of the firing. "In the midst of the wood," said General Lawton, "I met Major-General Ewell, then hotly engaged, who, as he saw this long line advancing under fire, waved his sword and cried out, 'Hurrah for Georgia!' To this there was a cheering response from my command, which then moved forward more rapidly than ever." Being informed of the place where they were most needed, the Georgians pushed on, picking up fragments of other brigades as they advanced, an invincible line of reinforcement at the crisis of the fight. At this moment the North Carolinians under Iverson made the charge which terminated the struggle and routed the enemy, and this was supported by the disposition of the troops under Lawton's command. The Thirty-eighth and Thirty-first were for a time separated from the brigade in crossing a ravine, thus falling under the command of Colonel Evans, and were accompanied in their subsequent movements by Capt. E. P. Lawton, the gallant adjutant-general of the brigade. These two regiments were actively engaged from the beginning, and participated in the last decisive charge, losing 83 killed and 259 wounded, total 342, while the aggregate brigade loss was 492. Captain Lawton had his horse killed and was slightly wounded; Lieut.-Col. L. J. Parr, in com-



mand of the Thirty-eighth, lost an arm, and Maj. J. D. Matthews was dangerously wounded. Col. C. A. Evans, commanding the Thirty-first regiment, and leading, in the charge on the left, his own and the Thirty-eighth regiment after their separation from the brigade, received a slight wound, and a number of other officers were killed or wounded. The losses among rank and file were very heavy, showing the desperate character of their charge. Early in the action, Capt. Edward Cheves, volunteer aide to General Lawton, lost his horse, but he went into battle on foot and fell pierced through the heart by a rifle ball. "Though a mere youth, he had exhibited a degree of zeal, intelligence and gallantry worthy of praise, and not one who fell on that bloody field has brought more sorrow to the hearts of those who knew him best." The loss of the brigade in this battle of Gaines' Mill was as follows: Thirteenth, 6 killed, 54 wounded; Sixtieth, 3 killed, 11 wounded; Twenty-sixth, 8 killed, 32 wounded; Sixty-first, 6 killed, 30 wounded; Thirty-eighth, 54 killed, 118 wounded; Thirty-first, 29 killed, 141 wounded; aggregate, 492.

After this battle, Magruder and Huger pushed forward south of the Chickahominy. On the 27th, Toombs, instructed to feel the enemy, sent seven companies of the Second, under Colonel Butt, against the intrenched Federals, and supported them with the Fifteenth, Colonel McIntosh; Seventeenth, Colonel Benning, and Twentieth, Col. J. B. Cumming. There was a spirited fight for an hour and a half, in which the enemy was defeated in his effort to dislodge the Georgians, the brunt of the contest falling upon the Second and Fifteenth regiments. The Second lost in killed and wounded about half the men carried into action, and the Fifteenth lost 71 out of 300 engaged, including the chivalrous Col. W. M. McIntosh, who fell mortally wounded, and Captain Burch and Lieutenant Tilley, killed in action. The behavior of the entire brigade, as General Toombs expressed it, was

"brilliantly heroic." The companies of the Second engaged, under command of Colonel Butt and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Holmes, were the Cherokee Brown Rifles (F), Semmes Guards (C), Burke Sharpshooters (D), Wright Infantry (H), Buena Vista Guards (I), Stewart Greys, Lieut. Henry Rockwell, and Jackson Blues, Capt. McC. Lewis. Holmes reported that when the fight ceased at night, of the two companies which he commanded (Captain Shepherd's Semmes Guards and Captain Shuford's Cherokee Rifles) there were but two men left effective. All were either killed, wounded, or unable to fire, not being able to load their pieces or out of ammunition. The seven companies included about 271 men, in this battle.

At the same time the Seventh and Eighth regiments of Anderson's brigade, in the words of Gen. D. R. Jones, "with that impetuous valor exhibited on other fields, advanced rapidly on the enemy, facing a hail of grape, canister and musketry, and driving him from his intrenchments to the edge of the Labor-in-Vain swamp." The Eighth led the attack under command of the heroic L. M. Lamar, and suffered severely. Colonel Lamar was wounded and taken by the enemy, Lieut.-Col. John R. Towers and Lieutenant Harper were also captured, Maj. E. J. Magruder was seriously wounded, Captain Butler, Lieutenants Montgomery, Williamson and Blackwell were wounded, and 13 men were killed, 63 wounded, 6 missing and 15 taken prisoners. Of the Seventh, Lieut.-Col. W. W. White, commanding, was seriously wounded, Captain Hicks wounded, and 7 were killed, 60 wounded and 8 missing.

On the following day, the 29th (battle of Savage Station), Anderson's Georgia brigade set out in line of battle to find the enemy, traversing his deserted camps and works. The First Georgia regulars, in advance, had a brisk engagement. The Tenth, Col. Alfred Cumming, of Semmes' brigade, was particularly distinguished in

the Savage Station fight, and suffered a loss of 10 killed and 47 wounded, out of 345. The bloody encounter of Frayser's Farm followed on the 30th. Just as J. R. Anderson's Georgia brigade went into the battle that evening, President Davis galloped along the line and was recognized and vociferously cheered by the men. It was dark as they approached the scene of action, and the Georgians unfortunately mistook an approaching body of the enemy for friends until they received a deadly fire which caused great confusion and wounded General Anderson and Colonel Hardeman. Colonel Thomas then assumed brigade command.

The campaign which had resulted in driving McClellan from the proximity of Richmond came to a close in the futile assault upon the heights of Malvern hill, desperately defended by the Federals. Here the Thirteenth regiment, Col. Marcellus Douglass, was actively engaged and lost 9 killed and 46 wounded. There was a remnant of 142 officers and men of the Forty-fourth Georgia who went into the fight at Malvern hill, under Lieut.-Col. John B. Estes, and lost 9 killed, 40 wounded and 10 missing, increasing the total loss of the brigade in the week's fighting to 400, out of an original strength of 514. Of these, the killed in battle or mortally wounded were estimated at 200. The Tenth Georgia was gallantly led by Col. Alfred Cumming, and with Company K, Fifty-third, under Lieutenant McCowan, and a company of the First regulars under Lieutenant Benning, at a late hour made a desperate charge upon the enemy's batteries, but was repulsed. The Tenth lost 38 out of 198 engaged. Lawton's brigade, held in reserve under severe shelling, was ordered into the fight later in the afternoon, and participated in the final assault in the evening which was continued far into night. The Thirty-first, Colonel Evans commanding, was deployed to cover the front of the brigade during the night. The casualties of Lawton's brigade in the charge were 75.

The Seventh, of Col. G. T. Anderson's brigade, at Malvern hill was commanded by Maj. E. W. Hoyle, who was wounded, the command devolving on Capt. George H. Carmichael. Other officers wounded were Adjutant Maddox, Capt. R. B. Hicks, Lieuts. J. F. Beltinger, A. Y. White and Obadiah Wynn. Lieut. T. S. Watson was killed. Sergt. T. A. Aderhold, of Company I, after the colors had been twice shot down, sprang forward, and grasping the staff called on his comrades to rally on the colors, in which heroic conduct he was severely wounded. The Eleventh, Lieut.-Col. William Luffman, had 79 killed, wounded and missing, among them Adjt. John F. Green, Lieuts. M. F. Gudger and Nathaniel Parish.

The brigades of Cobb and Toombs also participated in this battle. The Second and part of the Twentieth charged with Kershaw on the Federal batteries, and Colonel Butt was wounded. The Second lost 11 killed, including Capt. Walter A. Thompson, Lieuts. F. E. Hardison and Richard Potter, and 70 wounded; the Fifteenth, commanded by Capt. S. Z. Hearnberger, also suffered severely; the Seventeenth lost 5 killed, including Lieut. P. T. Booker, and 31 wounded; and the Twentieth lost 5 killed and 66 wounded. Wright's brigade lost heavily in the assaults at Crew's house, both in officers and men. Maj. John R. Sturges, commanding Third regiment, fell at the head of his men under the very muzzles of the enemy's cannon; Capt. John A. Hamilton, Lieuts. Z. F. Crenshaw and R. L. Cumming were killed, and Lieuts. R. A. Heath and V. P. Shewmake mortally wounded. Capt. James G. Rodgers, commanding the Twelfth, was particularly complimented by General Early upon his coolness in leading his men to the front through a large body of disorganized troops who were giving disheartening accounts of the fight, he all the time encouraging his own men and urging the fugitives to join him. In the Fourth regiment, Capts. Joshua P. Strick-



land and George F. Todd and Lieut. Thomas F. Churchill were mortally wounded.

In A. P. Hill's report of the campaign, mention for conspicuous gallantry is given to J. N. Williams, sergeant-major Nineteenth Georgia; and Captain Wright and his cavalry company of Cobb's legion (acting as escort) are referred to as being of great service and making a gallant charge on one occasion.

The losses of Georgia infantry (not including artillery and cavalry) in these battles were 3,708, about one-sixth of the aggregate loss of the army, as reported. Of the Georgia artillery commands, Lane's battery of Lieutenant-Colonel Cutts' Sumter battalion lost 2 killed and 7 wounded at Malvern hill. The Troup artillery lost 4 men wounded. None of the Georgia cavalry commands was actively engaged directly with Lee's infantry during the Seven Days.

## CHAPTER VIII.

CEDAR (SLAUGHTER'S) MOUNTAIN, SECOND MANASSAS, SOUTH MOUNTAIN, HARPER'S FERRY, SHARPSBURG, FREDERICKSBURG.

STONEWALL JACKSON, in the Second Manassas campaign, had under his command the divisions of Taliaferro (Jackson's), A. P. Hill and Ewell. Col. E. L. Thomas, promoted to brigadier-general, commanded J. R. Anderson's brigade of Hill's division. Archer's brigade still contained the Nineteenth regiment. Lawton's brigade began here its long and distinguished identification with Ewell's division, later commanded by Lawton, Early, Gordon, and Evans. The Twelfth and Twenty-first regiments were in Trimble's brigade. The latter was the first in the fight at Slaughter's or Cedar mountain, August 9th, and the Twelfth was also particularly conspicuous. Posted by General Early, it held unwaveringly the key to the Confederate position on the hills after other parts of the line had broken, with the exception of Thomas' Georgians, who also stood fast on the right. When their ammunition was exhausted they depended on their bayonets and held their positions. Early, who was the conspicuous commander in this engagement, says: "The conduct of the Twelfth Georgia regiment, which I was with more than any other, elicited my especial approbation. It is a gallant, fighting regiment, and I have had occasion before to notice its good conduct. Its commander in this action, Capt. William F. Brown, who is over sixty years of age, displayed great coolness, courage and energy. He is eminently deserving the command of a regiment, and I recommend him for promotion to fill the first vacancy

that may occur among the field officers of the regiment." With equally generous admiration Gen. A. P. Hill referred to the gallant conduct of the Georgia brigade of E. L. Thomas, who was sent to the support of Early by Jackson:

Thomas formed his line of battle along a fence bordering a cornfield, through which the enemy were advancing. After a short contest here the enemy was hurled back. . . . The Fourteenth Georgia, under the gallant Colonel Folsom, having become separated from the rest of the brigade, charged the advancing enemy and with brilliant success. The enemy had now been driven from every part of the field, but made an attempt to retrieve his fortunes by a cavalry charge. His squadrons advancing across an open field in front of Branch, exposed their flank to him, and, encountering a deadly fire from the Fourteenth Georgia and Thirteenth Virginia, had many saddles emptied and fled in utter disorder. Much credit is due Thomas' brigade for the admirable manner in which it acted under very discouraging circumstances.

In this encounter the Stonewall division was heavily pressed by the Federals, who attacked with great vigor and were sweeping everything before them when the tide was turned, mainly through the tenacity of the Twelfth Georgia and the opportune action of Thomas' brigade.

General Jackson now marched to the Rappahannock, and on the 22d, the Twenty-first Georgia, Capt. T. C. Glover, was the first to cross the river, making a dash at a detachment of Sigel's division, which had captured part of the Confederate wagon train. The Georgians recaptured the property, and took several prisoners, who furnished important information. On the afternoon of the same day the Thirteenth Georgia, Col. Marcellus Douglass, having crossed the river at Warrenton Springs, and Early, who had crossed a mile below, were cut off from the rest of the army by rising water. Two Georgia and six Virginia regiments were in this dangerous position during two nights and a day, and without food, but main-

tained such a bold and defiant attitude that Pope hesitated to attack with his entire force, believing he had before him all of Jackson's corps. They recrossed without molestation on the 24th, and Stuart having made his celebrated capture of General Pope's headquarters at Catlett's Station, Jackson moved forward between the Federal army and Washington. On the night of the 26th, Jackson states in his official report, "learning that the enemy had collected at Manassas Junction, a station about seven miles distant, stores of great value, I deemed it important that no time should be lost in securing them. Notwithstanding the darkness of the night, and the fatiguing march, which would, since dawn, be over thirty miles before reaching the junction, Brigadier-General Trimble volunteered to proceed there forthwith with the Twenty-first North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. S. Fulton commanding, and the Twenty-first Georgia, Maj. T. C. Glover commanding, in all about 500 men, and capture the place. I accepted the gallant offer, and gave him orders to move without delay." Gen. J. E. B. Stuart was subsequently directed to participate. The command set out about 9 o'clock p. m., and as it approached the junction at midnight, came under fire from two batteries of the enemy. The two regiments took position on opposite sides of the railroad and charged toward the flashes of the guns. "Sending an officer to the north side of the railroad," said Trimble, "to ascertain the success of the Georgia regiment, he could not immediately find them, and cried out, 'Halloo! Georgia, where are you?' The reply was, 'Here! all right! we have taken a battery.' 'So have we,' was the response, and cheers rent the air." This was one of the most daring and famous exploits of the war. Three hundred prisoners were captured, and a vast amount of stores and munitions of war.

In the battle of July 28th, beginning the three days' struggle called Second Manassas, the brigades of Lawton and Trimble, constituting the left of the Confederate



line of attack, advanced to close quarters with the enemy and suffered severely, Lawton's loss being very heavy. General Ewell was wounded and General Lawton took command of the division. On the following day Lawton formed his division in a line perpendicular to the railroad track, facing Groveton. In the afternoon, considerably weakened in consequence of Early's brigade and the Thirteenth Georgia having been sent to the relief of the brigades of Thomas and Gregg, Lawton was vigorously attacked, but he held the railroad and drove back the enemy. General Trimble being wounded, Capt. William F. Brown, of the Twelfth Georgia, the ranking officer present, took command of his brigade. In the battle of the 30th the Georgians of Lawton's division were in the heat of the fight, and contributed in large degree to the glorious victory. Gen. E. L. Thomas' brigade repulsed the repeated attacks of the enemy, and Col. R. W. Folsom, Fourteenth, Lieut.-Col. S. M. Manning, Fortyninth, and Maj. W. L. Grice, Forty-fifth, commanded their regiments with skill and gallantry.

Longstreet's corps began its distinctive career in history as it came through Thoroughfare gap to participate in the final fighting of this campaign. Longstreet brought up to Manassas plains the divisions of R. H. Anderson, D. R. Jones, C. M. Wilcox, John B. Hood and J. L. Kemper. With Anderson was Wright's Georgia brigade; with Hood the Eighteenth regiment, in Hood's brigade. D. R. Jones' division was almost entirely Georgian, including the brigades of Toombs and G. T. Anderson, and Drayton's brigade, in which were the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Georgia. While Jackson was fighting near Groveton on the 28th, Colonel Anderson reached Thoroughfare gap, and the Eighth Georgia, which he sent forward under Col. Benjamin Peck, was the first to pass through. Directly afterward it was assailed by a brigade of the enemy, who slowly forced the Georgia regiment back until it was reinforced by the First

regulars, Maj. John D. Walker; Eighth, Lieutenant-Colonel Towers; Seventh, Col. W. T. Wilson, and Eleventh, Lieut.-Col. William Luffman. The line then advanced in the most gallant manner, the men climbing the rough mountain side on their hands and knees to reach the enemy, who occupied the crest of the hill, and delivered a murderous fire in their faces as they made the perilous ascent. Because of the nature of the ground and the impenetrable thickets, only the First regulars obtained a favorable position, but they inflicted severe punishment upon the enemy. Capt. John G. Patton brought down five with his pistol. "The regulars," said Colonel Anderson, "both officers and men, behaved with distinguished gallantry, as they have on every occasion in which they have met the enemy, and I only regret that our army is not composed of just such men." On the 30th this brigade fought on the right of Toombs' brigade, held its ground under a galling fire, and then drove the Federal brigade confronting it from the field. Seven or eight of the field officers and over fifty company officers were among the killed and wounded. C. C. Harwick, acting assistant adjutant-general, was severely wounded at the outset, and Col. W. T. Wilson, Seventh Georgia, the gray-haired hero of many fights, who so gallantly led the charge at Dam No. 1, near Yorktown, was killed while cheering on his regiment.

Toombs' brigade, under Col. Henry L. Benning, was also engaged at Thorougfare gap, particularly the Twentieth regiment, which led in the advance under Maj. J. D. Waddell, and charging upon a hill on the right of the gap, drove out a body of the enemy who might otherwise have done much mischief. When it had been reinforced by the Second regiment, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Holmes, the enemy was compelled to abandon his attempt to occupy this eminence with a battery. On the 30th, the brigade advanced past the Chinn house, and the Twentieth, after a for-

ward movement of more than two miles, a large part of the way in double-quick time, and exposed to shot and shell, drove two regiments of the enemy out of a dense pine thicket and captured a battery. Emerging from this wood the regiment, under Colonel Benning's direction, charged a Federal battery of six pieces, and, though now exhausted and with numbers reduced to about 300 all told, they drove the cannoneers from their guns, held the position confronting seven hostile flags, supported by at least six times the numbers of the Confederates, and only retired, and then in good order, when enfiladed by another battery. Major Waddell was conspicuous in this day's work, brilliantly seconded by his senior captain, E. M. Seago, and Lieut. W. N. Hutchins, acting adjutant. Capts. H. C. Mitchell, S. W. Blance, W. F. Denny, A. B. Ross and R. D. Little, and Lieuts. T. S. Fontaine, W. W. Beazel, J. A. Maddox, W. L. Abbott and J. B. Richards were honorably mentioned. Lieuts. Robert Jordan, C. H. Culbreath and J. F. Spear were killed in the discharge of heroic duty, and Captains Seago, Blance, Denny, and Lieutenants Fontaine, J. T. Scott, John M. Granberry, J. L. Carter and J. T. Hammack were wounded. "Color-bearer James Broderick was shot down at the instant of planting the colors in front of the belching cannon. Private Nunn seized the flagstaff ere it fell and bore it through the remainder of the conflict." The loss of the Twentieth in the two days was 21 killed, 125 wounded and 6 missing. Over 100 of the gallant 300 were barefooted, and left bloody footprints as they made their way through the thorns and briars. The other regiments of the brigade fought creditably under the immediate direction of General Toombs. The Seventeenth lost 101 out of 200 in action. Maj. John H. Pickett, commanding, fell late in the battle, desperately wounded, and hardly had A. C. Jones, next in rank, assumed command, before he was killed by a ball through the temples. Capt. Hiram L. French then took the

leadership. Among the wounded were Lieuts. John C. Talbert, Robert P. Tondee and M. H. Marshall. Lieut. John B. Pickett, Company I, was complimented for bravery in advancing beyond the lines during the hottest firing to ascertain the true position of the enemy. Capt. A. McC. Lewis commanded the Second in these battles, and reported a loss of 2 killed and 53 wounded out of 163. The Fifteenth lost 6 killed and 54 wounded.

General Hood reported the gallant conduct of the Eighteenth Georgia, which lost 19 killed and 114 wounded, mentioning Col. W. T. Wofford as conspicuous for bravery. Lieut.-Col. S. Z. Ruff and Maj. J. C. Griffis fell severely wounded while nobly discharging their duties. On the 29th the regiment captured a number of prisoners and the colors of the Twenty-fourth New York, Private Northcutt, of Captain O'Neill's company, tearing the colors from the hands of the wounded Federal soldier who refused to yield them. On the 30th the regiment, with the Fifth Texas and Hampton's legion, routed and captured the greater part of the Fifth and Tenth New York, the Eighteenth passing over a battery of four guns in its triumphal progress and capturing the colors of the Tenth New York. Advancing upon a second battery, the regiment was subjected to a flank attack and was withdrawn. Sergeant Weems, the daring color-bearer, was shot down before the second battery, as were also Sergeants McMurry and Jones. Among the killed were Lieuts. S. V. Smith and E. L. Brown.

The official records contain very meager references to other commands, but the part taken by Georgians in this very important campaign, which relieved Virginia of invasion and transferred the field of battle to Maryland, was indelibly written in the general casualties. The report of Medical Director Guild shows that the heaviest loss of killed and wounded in any brigade of the Confederate army on Manassas plains in August, 1862, was that of Anderson's Georgia brigade, 612, and



the second heaviest loss of any regiment was by the Eleventh Georgia, 198. Lawton's brigade lost 456; Toombs', 331; Thomas', 261; Wright's (the Georgians), 155. To these add the loss of 9 by the Fifty-first Georgia, 133 by the Eighteenth, and 189 by the Twenty-first and Twelfth, and we have a total of about 2,200, nearly a third of the aggregate Confederate loss, 7,244 killed and wounded, as stated by the same authority. A few more Georgians suffered with their comrades at Chantilly. Conspicuous among those who fell there was Capt. W. F. Brown, Twelfth Georgia, in command of Trimble's brigade.

Early in September, covered by a cloud of Stuart's cavalry before the United States capital, the army crossed the Potomac and advanced to Frederick City, Md. Thence Jackson's corps and portions of the divisions of McLaws and John G. Walker were diverted westward to attack the 12,000 Federal soldiers at Harper's Ferry, and the remainder of Lee's forces marched to Sharpsburg. The army of McClellan, hesitating at first, although largely superior in numbers to the combined Confederates, at length pushed after Lee with considerable activity. The movements of the enemy made it necessary for Lee to hold the passes of South mountain, to give time for Jackson to complete his work at Harper's Ferry and rejoin him. This work was performed with amazing intrepidity, and conspicuous among the heroes of that day of great deeds, September 14th, were the Georgians of Colquitt's brigade, who held the main road at the Boonsboro gap, and of Cobb's brigade, who withstood Franklin's corps at Crampton's gap.

Colquitt's brigade had marched from Richmond with Hill, and its numbers were very much depleted by straggling on account of heavy marches, want of shoes and deficient commissariat. Gen. D. H. Hill has related that on the morning of the 14th he found Colquitt's Georgians at the eastern foot of the mountain, facing the enemy, and he brought them back to the summit and placed the

Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth on the north side of the pike behind a stone wall, while the Sixth and Twenty-seventh and the Thirteenth Alabama were put on the south side of the pike, protected by a dense wood. "The brigade did not lose an inch of ground that day. The skirmishers were driven in, but the line of battle on both sides of the road was the same at 10 o'clock at night as it was at 9 in the morning." The first attack of the enemy was repulsed by skirmishers and a few companies of the Sixth. When a more determined attack was made at 4 o'clock p. m., four companies of skirmishers under Capt. W. M. Arnold (Sixth) greeted it with an unexpected volley. The Federal forces, many times superior in numbers, rallying, assailed the position of the Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth, and were twice hurled back. General Colquitt reported: "The fight continued with fury until after dark. Not an inch of ground was yielded. The ammunition of many of the men was exhausted, but they stood with bayonets fixed. I am proud of the officers and men of my command for their noble conduct on this day. Especial credit is due to Col. W. P. Barclay of the Twenty-third, and Maj. Tully Graybill, Twenty-eighth, who with their regiments met and defeated the fiercest assaults of the enemy." General Hill gave to Barclay the proud title of "The hero of South Mountain."

Gen. Howell Cobb had taken possession of Sandy Hook, near Harper's Ferry, and returned to Brownsville, when he was ordered to hurry to the support of Munford and Parham at Crampton's gap, the southernmost pass of South mountain. He marched forward with instructions to hold the gap against overwhelming numbers, if it cost the life of every man in his command. He put his men on the flanks of Mahone's brigade, and all went well until the center was broken. Even then Cobb was able to check the enemy's advance by momentary rallies, until, night coming on, he made a successful stand near

the foot of the mountain. The Tenth Georgia took a conspicuous part in the fight here, and Col. W. C. Holt was among the wounded. General Cobb was in command of all the Confederate forces engaged, about 2,200, and was assisted by General Semmes, who exposed himself, as did General Cobb, with great intrepidity. Col. John B. Lamar, a volunteer aide on the staff of General Cobb, while rallying the men received a mortal wound of which he died the next day. The loss of the Georgians was very heavy, Cobb's legion losing 190 killed, wounded and missing out of 248 engaged; the Sixteenth regiment 187 out of 368, the Twenty-fourth 126 out of 292, the Fifteenth 183 out of 402, the Troup artillery 4 out of 31, and the Tenth 50 out of 173. Two-thirds of the losses were reported as missing. General Cobb said in his report: "For the most successful rally made on the retreat from the crest of the mountain I was indebted to a section of the Troup artillery under Lieut. Henry Jennings. By their prompt and rapid firing they checked for a time the advance of the enemy."

Meanwhile several Georgia commands had the great honor of being with Stonewall Jackson in the investment and capture of Harper's Ferry, where the rich spoil consisted, according to the Official Records, of 12,520 prisoners, 13,000 arms, 73 pieces of artillery and several hundred wagons. These commands were: In Lawton's brigade, the Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Georgia; in Trimble's brigade, the Twelfth Georgia; in Archer's brigade, the Nineteenth Georgia; in Thomas' brigade, the Thirty-fifth, Forty-fifth and Forty-ninth Georgia. This great victory, which cost so little loss of life, was greatly enjoyed by Jackson's gallant soldiers, who began at once the march to Sharpsburg to join Lee in the great battle pending against the overwhelming army of McClellan. The blood shed at South Mountain by Georgians and other Southern troops not only saved the trains of Lee's army,

but also made possible Jackson's triumph at Harper's Ferry.

In the bloody battle of September 17th, at Sharpsburg and along Antietam creek, there were forty Georgia regiments, including the cavalry of Cobb's legion with Stuart, and six batteries; but the number of men engaged in the entire Confederate army was less than would have been brought into action by the Georgia commands alone, if in approximately full strength. Brigades were reduced to the dimensions of regiments, regiments to companies; but the remnant, footsore, weary and deprived of sleep, held at bay nearly three times their number, and inflicted such tremendous losses that they were permitted to return to Virginia without molestation. The slaughter was terrible among the Confederates as well as among their opponents. Nearly one-fourth of the Southerners who went into battle were killed or wounded.

After the artillery fighting, the battle of Sharpsburg was opened by Hood's brigade, under command of Col. W. T. Wofford, Eighteenth Georgia, in front of the Dunker church, on the evening of the 16th. About midnight the Eighteenth and the rest of the brigade, having had no regular issue of rations for three days, retired to devote the rest of the night to cooking, and their place was taken by Lawton's brigade. Just after daylight the Eighteenth lay down in line of battle under a storm of shell from the enemy's batteries, and at 7 o'clock charged under fire and drove the Federals from the cornfield in their front, but suffered such terrible losses that their part of the work ended there. But 75 men were left fit for duty out of 176. Lieuts. T. C. Underwood and J. M. D. Cleveland were killed, and among the wounded were Capts. J. A. Crawford and G. W. Maddox, and Lieuts. M. J. Crawford, J. F. Maddox, O. W. Putnam, W. G. Calahan, J. Grant and D. B. Williams.

At this famous point of the field (the Dunker church), Ewell's division, under command of General Lawton,



fought with great heroism through the morning of the 17th. The Thirty-first, under Lieut.-Col. J. T. Crowder, was on picket duty during the previous night. Lawton's brigade, under Col. Marcellus Douglass, and Trimble's under Colonel Walker, of Virginia, sustained a destructive artillery attack at daybreak, followed by an assault of infantry, and after a short time General Lawton received a severe wound which compelled his withdrawal from the field. Gen. Jubal A. Early then for the first time assumed command of the division. The latter reported of the fight:

Colonel Walker, by moving two of his regiments, the Twenty-first Georgia and Twenty-first North Carolina, and concentrating their fire and that of the Twelfth Georgia upon a part of the enemy's line in front of the latter, succeeded in breaking it; and as a brigade of fresh troops came up to the support of Lawton's and Hays' brigades just at this time, Walker ordered an advance, but the brigade which came up having fallen back, he was compelled to halt, and finally to fall back to his first position. His brigade (Trimble's) had suffered terribly. . . . Colonel Douglass, whose brigade had been hotly engaged during the whole time, was killed, and about half of the men had been killed, wounded and captured.

The terrible nature of the conflict in which these brigades had been engaged, and the steadiness with which they maintained their position, are shown by the losses they sustained. Lawton's brigade suffered a loss of 554 killed and wounded out of 1,150, and five regimental commanders out of six. Hays' and Walker's brigades, together hardly equal in numbers to Lawton's, suffered the same loss, including all of the regimental commanders but one. "In the death of Colonel Douglass," said Early, "the country sustained a serious loss. He was talented, courageous and devoted to his duty." Maj. J. H. Lowe, Thirty-first Georgia, succeeded to the command of Lawton's brigade, being the senior officer present not disabled. He reported the gallant conduct

of Corp. Curtis A. Lowe, Company F, Sixty-first Georgia, who, after the color-bearer and four of the color guard were shot down, seized the colors and pressed forward, calling on his comrades to follow their standard. A similar tribute was paid to Private M. V. Hawes, Company E, Thirty-first Georgia, who, after two of the color-bearers had been shot down, took the colors and carried them, leading in the charge, until the regiment was withdrawn. Lieuts. J. D. Hill, J. A. Adair, E. S. Bass and Edwin Dallas were among the killed of the Thirteenth, Lieut. D. P. Rice of the Twenty-sixth, Capt. W. H. Battey of the Thirty-eighth, Maj. A. P. Macrae and Capt. W. J. Mathews of the Sixty-first. Capt. James G. Rodgers, commanding the Twelfth, was killed, and Lieut. A. Henderson wounded, and Major Glover, commanding the Twenty-first, was dangerously wounded. The aggregate loss of the Thirteenth was 216, of the Twenty-sixth 61, Thirty-first 53, Thirty-eighth 71, Sixtieth 60, Sixty-first 104, Twelfth 59, Twenty-first 67.

The fighting thus briefly mentioned was on the extreme left or north of the Confederate line. Just south of this D. H. Hill's division, about 3,000 infantry, with 26 cannon, besides Cutts' Georgia artillery battalion, was engaged. Colquitt and Ripley were moved up to the support of Hood at daybreak. The First line of the Federals was broken, and the Confederates pushed vigorously forward only to meet additional lines. "Colquitt had gone in with ten field officers," said Hill; "four were killed, five badly wounded, and the tenth stunned by a shell. The men were beginning to fall back, and efforts were made to rally them in the bed of an old road (nearly at right angles to the Hagerstown pike) which had been their position previous to the advance. These efforts, however, were only partially successful. Most of the brigade took no further part in the action." Here the gallant Colonel Barclay, who had just achieved hearty plaudits by his service at South Mountain, was killed. On the

same field of carnage ended the lives of Col. Levi B. Smith, of the Twenty-seventh Georgia, and Lieut.-Col. J. M. Newton and the modest and heroic Maj. P. Tracy, of the Sixth. "The lamented Capt. W. F. Plane, of the same regiment," said Hill, "deserved special mention. Of him it could be truly said that he shrank from no danger, no fatigue and no exposure. Maj. Robert S. Smith, Fourth Georgia, fell fighting most heroically. He had received a military education and gave promise of eminence in his profession." Capt. N. J. Garrison, commanding the Twenty-eighth; Lieut.-Col. C. T. Zachry, Twenty-seventh; Lieut.-Col. E. F. Best and Maj. J. H. Huggins, Twenty-third, were severely wounded; and Lieut. R. P. Jordan, acting assistant adjutant-general of Colquitt's brigade, fell in the course of gallant service.

Further south on the line, standing between the village of Sharpsburg and the southernmost bridge on the Antietam, was the division of D. R. Jones, six brigades but only 2,430 men, to whom fell the duty of holding back Burnside's corps of the United States army. General Toombs was ordered to defend the bridge with the Second and Twentieth Georgia regiments, Col. John B. Cumming and Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, and the Fiftieth, about 100 strong, under Lieut.-Col. F. Kearse. Toombs had an excellent position, and with 400 Georgians performed one of the most important military feats of the four years' war, holding the bridge against Burnside's corps, or as much of it as could advance to the attack. In Gen. R. E. Lee's detailed report of the battle, the only regiments mentioned by name are Cooke's North Carolina regiment, who held their ground without ammunition in the center, and the Second and Twentieth Georgia, who defended the bridge under command of Toombs. Between 9 and 10 o'clock in the morning, after a fierce cannonading, the enemy made an attempt to carry the bridge by assault, but was repulsed with great slaughter, and up to 1 o'clock made four other

attempts, with the same result. Then despairing of winning a passage from the brave 400, Burnside sent a force across the river at fords below, and flanking Toombs compelled his withdrawal. But after the bridge had been abandoned by the Georgians, the enemy was so impressed with the necessity for caution that he consumed two hours in getting across, and by that time A. P. Hill was up from Harper's Ferry and saved the Confederate army from this flank attack. After supplying his brigade with ammunition, General Toombs returned to the line of battle with the Fifteenth and Seventeenth, Major Little's battalion of the Eleventh, part of Kearse's regiment, and part of the Twentieth under Colonel Cumming, but found the Federals in the position he was ordered to occupy and in possession of McIntosh's battery and part of the suburbs of Sharpsburg. Toombs decided instantly to attack, though he had but about a fifth of the strength of the enemy. Captain Troup, his gallant aide, rallied a part of Kemper's brigade and brought it into line with the Georgians. The enemy advanced first, but was thrown into confusion by an accurate volley, and a countercharge followed which swept the Federals from Toombs' front and brought the battery again into Confederate hands. The enemy did not stop short of the bridge, where a battery was hurried across to check the Georgians. But the Fifteenth and Twentieth, aided by Richardson's battery, soon cleared the enemy from the side of the river he had fought so hard to gain, and Toombs at nightfall was at liberty to reoccupy the position he had held in the morning. This gallant action was not without losses. Says General Toombs' report:

Colonel Millican, of the Fifteenth, who had distinguished himself both at Manassas and in this action, . . . fell while gallantly leading his regiment in the final charge. . . . Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, who commanded the Second regiment, fell near the close of his heroic defense of the passage of the Antietam, and it is due to him to say that, in my judgment, he has not left in



the armies of the republic a truer or braver soldier, and I have never known a cooler, more efficient, or more skillful field officer. . . . Colonel Benning stood by his brigade on the Antietam, guiding, directing and animating his officers and men with distinguished coolness, courage and skill; withdrew them from that perilous position and again led them, with equal skill and courage, in the final conflict with the enemy. He deserves the marked consideration of the government. Colonel Cumming, with marked gallantry and skill, led his regiment throughout the day, and after the long, bloody conflict at the bridge, brought up one of its fragments to the last charge, and was among the foremost in it. Maj. Skidmore Harris, of the Second, after the fall of Colonel Holmes, though suffering from a painful wound, stood firmly and gallantly by his command during the whole day. Colonel Benning being in command of the brigade, and Lieut.-Col. Wesley C. Hodges and Maj. J. H. Pickett both being absent on account of severe wounds received by them in former battles, Capt. John A. McGregor led the Seventeenth regiment with ability, courage and skill. Major Little led his battalion and the Eleventh Georgia with a dashing courage and success which won the admiration of his comrades. [Three times during the day Capt. J. R. Troup rendered very important service in rallying troops; and other aides, Capt. D. M. DuBose, Cadet W. T. Lamar, Capt. A. A. F. Hill, and Lieut. J. J. Grant, and Courier Thomas Paschal were warmly commended.]

Col. G. T. Anderson's Georgia brigade won new honors fighting under D. H. Hill, but the gallant colonel commanding reported that he could not discriminate by mention of cases of individual bravery. The list of casualties showed 894 killed, wounded and missing out of about 2,200. The Georgians of Semmes' and Cobb's brigades fought with McLaws. Col. C. C. Sanders, Twenty-fourth Georgia, who commanded Cobb's brigade during the first part of the engagement, carried it forward in good order, and the brigade maintained its position and drove the enemy for some distance, retiring only after losing 43 per cent. of its strength. General

Semmes supported General Stuart and drove the Federals from his front. The Nineteenth Georgia, Archer's brigade, Major Neal commanding, lost the gallant Capt. T. W. Flynt at Sharpsburg. At Shepherdstown, subsequent to Sharpsburg, the regiment, with Thomas' Georgia brigade, participated in the defeat of the Federal pursuit.

The report of the Maryland campaign by D. H. Hill, contained the following further honorable mention of Georgians:

Brigadier-General Colquitt reports as specially deserving notice for their gallantry . . . N. B. Neusan, color sergeant, J. J. Powell, W. W. Glover, H. M. James, and N. B. Lane, color guard, of the Sixth Georgia; and in the same regiment, Corps. John Cooper, Joseph J. Wood, Privates J. W. Tompkins, B. C. Lapsade, L. B. Hannah, A. D. Simmons, W. Smith, J. M. Feltman and J. C. Penn, and Capt. W. M. Arnold, who skillfully commanded a battalion of skirmishers at South Mountain and Sharpsburg; Capt. James W. Banning, Twenty-eighth Georgia distinguished for his intrepid coolness, fighting in the ranks, gun in hand, and stimulating his men by his words and example; W. R. Johnson and William Goff, Twenty-eighth. The officers commanding the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth Georgia regiments report that it is impossible for them to make distinctions where so many acted with distinguished bravery. In the Twenty-seventh every commissioned officer except one was killed or wounded at Sharpsburg, and this sole survivor was unwilling to discriminate among so many brave men. Colonel Doles, Fourth Georgia, who by the wounding of General Ripley attained brigade command, commended the gallant conduct of Capt. John C. Key, commanding Forty-fourth, and Captain Read, assistant adjutant-general. Asst. Surg. William P. Young remained on the field after he was wounded, caring for the suffering, and was taken prisoner. Privates Thomas S. Carwright, who fell with the colors of the Fourth in his hands, Joseph L. Richardson, wounded, and Henry E. Welch were distinguished, and Privates R. Dudley Hill and Thomas J. Dingler, two lads in the Forty-fourth, attracted in a special manner the attention of their commander.

Equally distinguished were Lieut.-Col. Phil. Cook, Capt. W. H. Willis and F. H. DeGraffenreid, and Lieuts. E. A. Hawkins, R. M. Bisel, W. W. Hulbert, J. T. Gay (wounded), J. G. Stephens, C. R. Ezell, F. T. Snead, L. M. Cobb (killed), and J. C. Macon (severely wounded).

Sharpsburg was the last of the terrible battles of the summer of 1862. In quick succession had followed Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill and the others of the bloody Seven Days, Slaughter's Mountain, Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg, all within ninety days. The army of Northern Virginia was terribly reduced in numbers. But this shattered army, by the tenacity with which it held its ground and the success with which it recovered positions temporarily lost, had so impressed McClellan that he dared not risk another attack upon Lee, who remained defiant in his front throughout the 18th and then retreated unmolested. Though Longstreet has expressed the opinion that "at the close of the day 10,000 fresh troops could have come in and taken Lee's army and everything it had," Gen. Jacob D. Cox, of the Union army, has declared that McClellan was so impressed by the complete defeat of his own right wing that he held Porter's corps of fresh troops in reserve. Says Cox: "McClellan's refusal to use them was the result of his continued conviction through all the day after Sedgwick's defeat that Lee was overwhelmingly superior in force, and was preparing to return a crushing blow upon our right flank. He was keeping something on hand to cover a retreat if that wing should be driven back. . . . McClellan estimated Lee's troops at nearly double their actual number." Indeed, he estimated them at much more than double their actual number, and it was this that kept him from attacking on the 18th, although he received that day 15,000 additional troops.

Lee, having returned with his army to Virginia, there began a period of recruiting. At home thousands of

families were stricken with sorrow, but the great heart of the State, though overwhelmed with grief, was still loyal to the cause, and more brave men went forward to fill up the depleted ranks. November 1st the Tenth battalion of Georgia volunteers, Maj. John E. Rylander, at Macon, was ordered to report to General Lee at Winchester, and the First regulars were ordered to Macon. The Tenth battalion, after some delay caused by other orders, went to Virginia and joined Lee's army at Hamilton's crossing, December 27, 1862, just two weeks after the battle of Fredericksburg, relieving the First regulars, who thereupon went to Georgia.

At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, Georgia soldiers achieved no less fame than in previous encounters. With the two important epochs of that battle, the attempt to break the line of A. P. Hill's division and the assault upon Marye's hill, the names of Georgia commands are indissolubly associated.

It was the Nineteenth Georgia, of Archer's brigade, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Hutchins commanding, that after gallantly foiling the direct assault of the Federals on the right of Lee's army, was pushed from position by the enemy moving to their rear through a gap unfortunately left between Archer's and Lane's brigades, and it was Gen. Edward L. Thomas who, in the words of A. P. Hill, "responding to the call of General Lane, rapidly threw forward his brigade of Georgians by the flank, and deploying by successive formations, squarely met the enemy, charged them, and, joined by the Seventh and part of the Eighteenth North Carolina, drove them back, with tremendous losses, to their original position." At the close of the struggle in this quarter, General Hill reported, "The enemy having been repulsed at all points, my brigades remained in their original positions, save General Thomas' (Fourteenth, Thirty-fifth, Forty-fifth and Forty-ninth Georgia), which was not recalled from the position it had so gallantly won in the front line." The



loss in killed and wounded was for the Nineteenth 54, Fourteenth 132, Thirty-fifth 89, Forty-fifth 48, Forty-ninth 61. Among the killed were Lieuts. W. H. Putnam, C. Johnson, and W. J. Solomon.

Another column of the enemy encountered Hill's reserve, and Gen. Maxcy Gregg was mortally wounded while rallying his men. To the relief of this gallant command Lawton's old brigade went forward, now 2,000 strong, under the command of Col. E. N. Atkinson, who, being severely wounded in the midst of the battle, was succeeded by Colonel Evans, of the Thirty-first. The brigade had been in line under fire during the morning, the Thirteenth regiment, Col. J. M. Smith, on the right; and thence to the left the Sixtieth, Col. W. H. Stiles; Sixty-first, Col. J. H. Lamar; Thirty-eighth, Capt. William L. McLeod; Thirty-first, Col. C. A. Evans, and the Twenty-sixth, Capt. B. F. Grace. The brigade gallantly swept the enemy back, driving them at the point of the bayonet from the railroad cut and into the wood beyond, where the pursuit was carried with such energy by the regiments of Stiles, Lamar, McLeod and Evans, that both parties entered the ditches beyond almost together. At the railroad and in the ditches a large number of prisoners were captured and sent to the rear, among them one colonel and several officers of minor grade. A battery on a hill 200 yards distant tempted the Georgians still further, but after they had caused the guns to be abandoned and were about to take possession, a strong flank movement against them made it necessary to withdraw from a dangerously exposed position. Among the officers commended by Colonel Evans in his report were Colonel Lamar, wounded; Maj. C. W. McArthur, Capt. Peter Brenan, Col. W. H. Stiles, and Capt. Edward P. Lawton, adjutant-general of the brigade, distinguished for heroic activity at the close of the fight, when he received a dangerous wound, and was unavoidably left on the open plain. This brave staff officer died a few

days later. The Twelfth Georgia, Col. Z. T. Conner, and Twenty-first, Col. J. T. Mercer, also participated in this movement. Lieut.-Col. T. B. Scott, of the Twelfth, was killed while nobly doing his duty, and Lieut. Thomas J. Verdery, of the Twenty-first, was also among the slain.

But the most famous incident of this battle, as often quoted among the glorious defenses of military history as is the charge at Cemetery hill among the assaults, was the performance of Cobb's brigade at Marye's hill. His heroic command was now composed of the Sixteenth regiment, Col. Goode Bryan; Eighteenth, Col. W. T. Wofford; Twenty-fourth, Col. Robert McMillan; Cobb's legion, Lieut.-Col. L. J. Glenn, and Phillips' legion, Col. W. Phillips, under the command of Brig.-Gen. Thomas R. R. Cobb, who had succeeded Gen. Howell Cobb. On the night of December 11th, the brigade had taken its position in the Telegraph road, a sunken highway at the base of Marye's hill, on the side of which, next the town, was a stone wall, shoulder high, against which the earth was banked, making an almost impregnable defense. When on the morning of the 13th the Federals in great masses of troops advanced from the town of Fredericksburg, they could not see the fatal sunken road, nor know that any Confederate troops were nearer than the summits of the hills. Marching in double-quick time, the United States troops swarmed up in the field in front of Cobb's brigade until the space was packed. The Confederate artillery poured shot and shell into these devoted masses, causing great carnage, but they pressed forward steadily until they came within range of the Georgians behind the stone wall, when a storm of lead was poured into their advancing ranks and they were swept from the field like chaff before the wind. Another blue line was formed and sent forward to the carnival of death. It fell back shattered. Yet another; and when the fourth came, the ground was covered so closely with the dead and

wounded that it impeded the advance of the later aspirants for glory or death. In this fourth charge a gallant Federal officer came within 100 feet of Cobb's line before he fell, but the great mass of the dead was piled at about 100 yards distance, beyond which no organized body was permitted to approach. In spite of these terrible reverses, a fifth and a sixth charge were made before night came to end the terrible slaughter. The musketry alone killed and wounded about 5,000, to which the artillery added enough to make 7,000 maimed, dead and dying, lying on that horrible field of destruction.

General McLaws has written that about 1 p. m. General Cobb reported that he was short of ammunition. "I sent his own very intelligent and brave courier, little Johnny Clark, from Augusta, Ga., to bring up his ordnance supplies, and directed General Kershaw to reinforce General Cobb with two of his South Carolina regiments, and I also sent the Sixteenth Georgia, which had been detached, to report to General Cobb." General McLaws also tells how a Georgia boy, William Crumley, an orderly of General Kershaw, seeing his chief's horse in a very dangerous position, rode the animal up a slope, exposed to the hottest fire of the enemy, left him in a safe place, and returning by the same way with an inferior horse, rejoined the general, who, until Crumley's return, was ignorant of his daring feat. While Kershaw was moving forward, General Cobb fell mortally wounded during the third assault upon his line, and Kershaw took command of the line and Colonel McMillan of the brigade. General Cobb's wound was by a musket ball in the calf of the leg. He was carried to the field hospital in the rear and given every attention, but he died soon afterward. Gen. R. E. Lee alluded to him as one of the South's noblest citizens and the army's bravest and most distinguished officers, and the whole nation joined with unaffected sympathy in the sorrow which overwhelmed his native State. As General McLaws has said, every one

esteemed him warmly who knew his great intellect and good heart.

The losses of Cobb's brigade were as follows: Staff, 3 wounded; Sixteenth regiment, 4 killed, 62 wounded, 4 missing; Eighteenth, 11 killed, 47 wounded; Twenty-fourth, 5 killed, 31 wounded; Phillips' legion, 13 killed, 55 wounded; aggregate, 235. Among the killed were Lieut. J. S. Bowring, Capt. Walter S. Brewster and Lieut.-Col. R. T. Cook.

Capt. John P. W. Read's battery (Pulaski artillery), Capt. Henry H. Carlton's battery (Troup artillery), Capt. H. N. Ells' battery (Macon artillery), and Capts. H. M. Ross' and John Lane's batteries (Companies A and E of Cutts' Sumter battalion), were on the crest of the hills occupied by the division of General McLaws. One of Carlton's guns on this occasion was commanded by Lieut. W. F. Anderson of Ells' battery. These, with batteries from other States, 48 guns in all, were under command of Col. Henry Coalter Cabell. The fire of these guns upon the charging columns of the enemy was, according to the reports of the officers commanding on both sides, very destructive to the Federals, as was also that of the guns on Marye's heights, under command of Lieut.-Col. E. P. Alexander, of Georgia. Capt. John Milledge's battery of eight rifled guns was sent to the support of Jackson's wing, and according to the report of Gen. W. N. Pendleton, "was useful on the river, and with Major Pelham in his successful dash upon the enemy when menacing our right flank." Of the batteries of Captains Lane and Ross, General Pendleton says that theirs, "as of best guns, were most in requisition and rendered most service." Capt. G. M. Patterson's battery (B of the Sumter battalion), with one section of Ross', under Maj. T. Jefferson Page, Jr., shared in the defense of General Hood's front.

During the fighting at Fredericksburg the cavalry of Cobb's Georgia legion accompanied Gen. Wade Hampton



on an expedition to Dumfries, which was completely successful. In his report General Hampton spoke in the highest terms of the conduct of all his officers and men. "They bore the privation and fatigue of the march—three nights in the snow—without complaint, and were always prompt and ready to carry out my orders."

## CHAPTER IX.

GEORGIA IN 1863—FORT M'ALLISTER — DESTRUCTION OF THE NASHVILLE — ORGANIZATION ON THE COAST IN MARCH—THE DEFENSES OF SAVANNAH —LOSS OF THE ATLANTA—STREIGHT'S RAID AND CAPTURE—DISTRESS IN THE STATE.

WITH the beginning of 1863 the United States authorities were collecting at Charleston harbor a fleet of new ironclads, built after the pattern of the Monitor, and one of these, the Montauk, was sent down below Savannah by Admiral Dupont for a trial of its effectiveness against Fort McAllister. The latter work, constructed by Confederate engineers on Genesis point, guarded the approaches to Savannah by the Ogeechee river, and was in charge of Maj. John B. Gallie, supported by troops under Col. R. H. Anderson. The main part of its armament was one rifled 32-pounder and one 8-inch columbiad. Above the fort lay the blockade-runner Nashville, anxiously awaiting an opportunity to leave the Ogeechee. The Montauk, under command of John L. Worden, who fought the Virginia in Hampton Roads, steamed up near the obstructions on the Ogeechee, January 27th, followed by the gunboats Seneca, Wissahickon, Dawn and Williams, which anchored a mile astern. A combat ensued which raged for four hours between the gunners of the fort and the monitor. The gunnery of the Georgians was so excellent, according to the Federal accounts, that the monitor was repeatedly hit and all the shots came close to her, but her armor protected her from damage. On the other hand, the Federals could not see that their fire had produced any material effect on the fort, and they withdrew defeated after all the shells on board had been used.

A fiercer engagement followed on February 1st. According to the report of Colonel Anderson, the attack began at 7:45 a. m., participated in by the monitor, three gunboats and one ironclad. As the vessels approached, Capt. Arthur Shaaff, commanding the First battalion sharpshooters, lined the river bank with his men, prepared to annoy the enemy if the obstructions were passed. Martin's light battery and Captain McAllister's troop were held in reserve; two rifle guns of the Chatham artillery, under Lieutenant Whitehead, were placed in pits on a bluff a mile to the rear, and the guns of the Nashville were taken out and mounted about seven miles up the river under the command of Captain Baker, while the steamer was put in readiness to be sunk if necessary to keep her from capture by the enemy. The Federal monitor took position at a distance of 800 to 1,000 yards, while the wooden boats lay two miles east. The fort opened fire and for five hours the combat continued. According to the Federal report, the Confederate fire was accurate and the monitor was hit forty-six times, but the weight of metal thrown at her was not sufficient to do harm. Colonel Anderson's official account of this fight was as follows:

The enemy fired steadily and with remarkable precision; at times their fire was terrible. Their mortar firing was unusually fine, a large number of their shells bursting directly over the battery. The ironclad's fire was principally directed at the 8-inch columbiad, and at about 8:15 o'clock the parapet in front of this gun was so badly breached as to leave the gun entirely exposed. The detachment did not leave their gun or evince the slightest fear, but in a most gallant and determined manner fought their gun to the close of the action, refusing to be relieved. The name of the brave officer who commanded this gun is First Lieut. W. D. Dixon, of the Republican Blues, First Georgia volunteer regiment. At 8:30 a. m. one of the 32-pounders was disabled, one of the trunnions being knocked off. The same shot also killed Maj. John B. Gallie, Twenty-second battalion

Georgia artillery, the gallant commander of the battery. Prior to this he had been wounded in the face by a fragment of shell, but refused to be relieved, and continued notwithstanding his suffering, inspiring the men with his own gallant and unconquerable spirit up to the time he was killed. Thus perished nobly a brave, good and gallant soldier. Capt. G. W. Anderson, Jr., upon Major Gallie's death succeeded to the command of the battery, and displayed during the whole action the utmost coolness and gallantry, as did Capt. Robert Martin, commanding the 10-inch mortar; Capt. G. A. Nicoll, Company F, Twenty-second artillery, and every officer of the battery. The whole fire of the Confederate battery was concentrated upon the ironclad.

Again the Federal gunboats had suffered defeat from the plucky little Confederate fort.

On February 27th the Nashville, or Rattlesnake, as she was frequently called, had the misfortune to run aground not far above the obstructions in the river. On the following morning Worden, having observed this, steamed down under the guns of the fort and to within a point about 1,200 yards from the cruiser. He then opened fire on her with 15-inch shells, entirely disregarding the shot which was hurled at him from Anderson's guns. In a very few minutes the cruiser was doomed. Flames burst out from the exploding shells, and a black column of smoke rose above her rigging. At 9:20 her pivot gun exploded, and half an hour later her magazine blew up, tearing the vessel into smoking, blackened fragments. But not without injury did the Montauk retire from striking this severe blow at the Confederate navy. As she steamed down the river she encountered a torpedo in the channel, and was compelled to run upon a bank to repair damages, her pumps keeping her afloat with difficulty.

Yet another, and a still more formidable attempt to subdue the gallant Georgia gunners in the sand and mud batteries on the Ogeechee was made on March 3d, by three new monitors, the Passaic, Capt. Percival Drayton;



the Patapsco, Commander Ammen, and the Nahant, Commander Downes. The operation of these revolving floating batteries was not familiar to the Confederate gunners, but the men stood manfully to their guns, and soon discovered that the monitor was not such a formidable monster after all, particularly against sand batteries. For seven hours the 15 and 11-inch shell and shot were hurled at McAllister, and the mortar boats kept up the din all night following, the only effect being to temporarily dismount the 8-inch gun and the 42-pounder and slightly wound two men. Next morning the fort was as good as ever. This experiment led Admiral Dupont, who was preparing for a naval attack at Charleston, to report that, "Whatever degree of impenetrability the monitors might have, there was no corresponding quality of destructiveness against forts." Horace Greeley, in his "American Conflict," says that from this time the Union fleets "saved their ammunition by letting Fort McAllister alone."

At this period great apprehension was felt on the coast regarding the fleet which was known to be fitting out in the North for invasion of the South by sea. Either Charleston or Savannah, and more probably both, was to be the object of this expedition. On February 17th, General Beauregard issued a proclamation announcing that it was his solemn duty to urge all persons in the two threatened cities unable to take an active part in defense to retire. "It is hoped," he said, "that this temporary separation of some of you from your homes will be made without alarm or undue haste, thus showing that the only feeling that animates you in this hour of supreme trial is the regret of being unable to participate in the defense of your homes, your altars and the graves of your kindred. Carolinians and Georgians! the hour is at hand to prove your devotion to your country's cause. Let all able-bodied men, from the seaboard to the mountains, rush to arms. Be not exacting in the choice of weapons;

pikes and scythes will do for exterminating your enemies, spades and shovels for protecting your friends."

The organization of Confederate forces in the district of Georgia, under Gen. H. W. Mercer, was reported in March as follows:

Brigade of Gen. W. H. Taliaferro—Thirty-second regiment, Col. George P. Harrison; Forty-seventh regiment, Col. G. W. M. Williams; Fourth Louisiana battalion, Col. J. McEnery.

Brigade of Gen. W. H. T. Walker—Twenty-fifth regiment, Col. C. C. Wilson; Twenty-ninth regiment, Col. William J. Young; Thirtieth regiment, Col. Thomas W. Mangham.

Savannah river batteries and other defenses—First of Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth regiment, Col. Charlton H. Way; Sixty-third regiment, Col. G. A. Gordon; First battalion sharpshooters, Capt. A. Shaaff; battalion Savannah volunteer guard, Maj. John Screven; Emmet rifles, Capt. George W. Anderson; Fourth cavalry, Col. D. L. Clinch; Fifth cavalry, Col. Robert H. Anderson; cavalry battalion, Maj. E. C. Anderson, Jr.; battalion partisan rangers, Maj. John M. Millen; Twenty-second battalion artillery, Col. E. C. Anderson; Chatham light artillery, Capt. Joseph S. Cleghorn; Chestatee light artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar; Columbus light artillery, Capt. Edward Croft; Joe Thompson artillery, Capt. Cornelius R. Hanleiter; Martin's light artillery, Capt. Robert Martin; Read's light artillery, Lieut. J. A. Maxwell; Terrell's light artillery, Capt. E. G. Dawson.

The First regulars, under Colonel Magill, was on duty in Florida, under Gen. Howell Cobb; the Eighth battalion, Maj. B. F. Hunt, was on James island, S. C.; the Forty-sixth regiment, Col. P. H. Colquitt, and the Twenty-first battalion of cavalry, Maj. William P. White, were at Charleston. The total number of effectives on duty in the State for coast service was a little over 12,000, while the forces in South Carolina and Florida, from which reinforcements might be hoped in emergency, were about 17,000.

The defenses of Savannah at this time were quite elab-

orate and extensive, but were weak in the guns of great penetration demanded already in the development of warfare which had been brought about since April, 1861. To oppose the passage of vessels up the river, there were obstructions at the head of Elba island, a mile and a quarter below Fort Jackson, and at the same place was the floating battery Georgia. Near Fort Jackson was Battery Lee, and opposite, across the river, were Battery Cheves and Battery Lawton. Still farther up the river were Fort Boggs and Fort Hutchinson, opposite, and the Bay battery on the edge of town. The total armament of the Savannah river defenses was 44 guns and 4 mortars.

On the southward coast region there were Fort McAllister, Rosedew battery, Beaulieu battery, Isle of Hope siege train, Thunderbolt battery, Greenwich battery, and Fort Bartow at Carston's bluff, mounting in all 49 guns, 3 mortars and 12 field guns. On the lines extending from the swamp west of the city, around from the south and east to Fort Boggs, were mounted 41 guns. But it appears from the report of the board convened at Oglethorpe barracks, consisting of Generals Mercer, Taliaferro and Walker, and Capt. W. W. Gordon, that many of the guns were ineffective, and that a large increase in the number of guns and gunners, as well as troops in reserve, was needed.

On June 8, 1863, two United States gunboats, and one transport towing two large boats loaded with troops, started from St. Simon's island in the direction of Brunswick. The landing was disputed by Sergts. J. W. Taylor and Alexander Burney, with the Brunswick pickets, and after incessant firing for about three-quarters of an hour the boats withdrew. When Corp. A. E. Foreman, Corporal Lamb and Corp. T. E. Hazzard saw the boats leave St. Simon's island, they had hastened with all the men they could spare and greatly aided Taylor and Burney in repelling the enemy. Capt. W. W. Hazzard, of Company G, Fourth Georgia cavalry (Col. D. L. Clinch),

seeing two boats ascend the river, and fearing for the safety of the salt works some seven miles up, ordered Lieutenant Grant, with detachments from Sergeants Taylor and Burney and such other men as he could spare, about 30 in all, to take a good position and dispute every attempt at landing, while he hastened with the remainder of his command to the salt works. He found one boat lying at the mouth of the creek leading to the works, and another going back to Brunswick. After firing about fifty shots, the one threatening the salt works returned and joined the other at Brunswick. Upon the repulse of the Federals the largest boat returned to the sound, while the others again ascended the river. The detachment under Lieutenant Grant was now hurried to the salt works, while a squad under the guidance of Julian Burnett, who had that day shouldered his gun and volunteered his services, hastened to the railroad bridge. This had just been fired by a party of the enemy, who retreated to their barge on the approach of the Confederates. The latter being conducted by Mr. Burnett to a point which the barge was obliged to pass, poured a well-directed fire into it at a distance of about 100 yards. Two officers fell, and three oarsmen appeared wounded. As the gunboats returned to the neighborhood of the salt works, Captain Hazzard placed detachments under Lieutenants Scarlett, R. S. Pyles and H. F. Grant to watch the movements of the enemy. The Federals, however, made no further efforts and both boats returned to the sound. The Confederates lost one horse from a grapeshot; but not a man was wounded. It was reported that the enemy lost three killed, one officer severely and others slightly wounded. A few days later, Sergeant Burney was killed by the accidental bursting of a shell. The activity and foresight of Captain Hazzard and the gallantry of Lieutenant Grant and command were mentioned in official orders.

On June 11th two steamers and two gunboats, with 300



or 400 men, appeared before Darien, and landing a strong party of negroes burned the town, whose white inhabitants had all left it and were living at a place some distance in the rear, known as "the ridge." Capt. W. A. Lane of Company D, Twentieth Georgia battalion of cavalry (Maj. John M. Millen), not having force enough in hand to resist the landing, turned all his attention to the protection of the large number of families and valuable property at the ridge until reinforcements could arrive. The woods surrounding Darien were shelled during the burning of the town. The enemy consisted of negroes under white officers. They captured a pilot boat with sixty bales of cotton on board, and carried off some negroes, most of them free.

In addition to the land defenses and the floating battery Georgia, the ironclad Atlanta was still on duty in the Savannah river and adjacent passages. In January, Commodore Tattnall had proposed to attack the blockaders with the Atlanta, but on going down with the first high spring tide found that the engineer officers were unable to remove the obstructions for his passage. When the next high tide arrived he was stationed by General Mercer off Carston's bluff on account of the attacks on Fort McAllister. The government becoming impatient, the gallant old commodore was relieved, and Lieut. William A. Webb was ordered to take command of the Atlanta, with implied duty to do something with the least possible delay. Accordingly on June 17th he got the ironclad under headway before daylight and entered Warsaw sound. There he found two monitors, the Weehawken, Capt. John Rodgers, and the Nahant, Commander Downes, which had been sent for the express purpose of meeting the Atlanta. The monitors were two of the strongest of their class, fighting with a 15-inch and an 11-inch gun behind ten inches of armor on the turrets. Webb gallantly sought to meet his formidable antagonists at close quarters, and it was reported that it

was his intention to run into the Weehawken and blow her up with his bow torpedo. But he went aground about 600 yards from the monitor, and after backing off went aground again so hard and fast that it was impossible for the engines to move his doomed vessel. The Weehawken came up within 300 yards and opened fire. Her first shot, a 15-inch spherical, struck the armor of the Atlanta at such an angle that it passed through about eleven inches of iron and four feet of wood. The effect was terrific. Great quantities of wood and iron splinters were scattered over the gun deck. Sixteen men were wounded and 40 more were made insensible by the shock. A second shot partly crushed the pilot-house, wounding both pilots and one helmsman, and stunning the other. The firing was continued with serious effect. Eight shots were fired from the Atlanta, none of which struck the Weehawken. The Nahant did not come into the fight at all. Webb found it impossible to bring his guns to bear effectively in his unfortunate position, and it was evident that lying there a fixed mark, it would be a matter of but a few minutes before his boat would be crushed and his men killed. Accordingly the unfortunate commander hoisted the white flag, and sent Lieut. J. W. Alexander to inform Captain Rodgers that he had surrendered. The Federals made prisoners of 165 men, including the officers, and these, with the exception of the wounded, were sent to Fort Lafayette, New York harbor. The captured boat was repaired and used in the United States navy. This sudden loss of the Atlanta, from which important service was expected, was a distressing blow to the South, but Webb and his men were not to blame for the misfortune. Even if they had escaped the sandbars, the armor of the Atlanta would have been ineffectual against the guns of the two monitors.

In the spring of 1863 there occurred in north Georgia one of the most celebrated cavalry exploits of the war,

Ga 27

the capture of Col. A. D. Streight by Gen. Nathan B. Forrest. Bragg at this time occupied with the army of Tennessee the Tullahoma line and Rosecrans was at Murfreesboro, both armies being quiet for the time, though their cavalry kept busy. On the night of April 26th, Colonel Streight set out from Tuscumbia, Ala., with 1,500 men, mostly mounted, with orders to cut the railroad in Georgia below Rome. He was promptly followed by a cavalry command under General Forrest. A battle was fought at Driver's gap, Sand mountain, in which Capt. W. H. Forrest, a brother of the general, was severely wounded—it was feared mortally, but he recovered and was in the field again in 1864. Streight, driven from this position, pushed on toward the Georgia line; but on the next day he was overtaken at Black creek, where after heavy skirmishing he crossed and burned the bridge, thus placing a deep and rapid stream between himself and pursuit. It was here that a young Alabama girl, Emma Sanson, mounting behind Forrest, at imminent peril of her own life, guided him to a ford, by which he crossed and pressed on in pursuit.

Near Gadsden there was a desperate fight between Forrest's men and Streight's command, in which the Federals were worsted, but they sent forward an advance guard to secure the bridge near Rome, and pushed on in the hope of placing the river between them and their pursuers. At the Chattooga they were delayed by the capture of the ferryboat, and after crossing it was found that Forrest was ahead of them in the race for Rome and the advance guard had failed to get possession of the bridge. On the morning of May 3d, Forrest, with his command reduced to about 500 men, overtook Streight again and forced a pitched battle upon his antagonists, who outnumbered him nearly three to one. Streight tells of his men being so exhausted that they fell asleep in line of battle, but although the pursuit had been as exhausting to the Confederates, they pressed the fight

against the superior forces of the enemy. While the battle was progressing, Forrest audaciously dispatched an officer to Streight, demanding immediate and unconditional surrender of his whole force. Streight parleyed for awhile, but Forrest with an air of impatience, declaring that he could wait no longer, sent couriers and staff officers to a number of imaginary batteries and to four pretended regiments of cavalry with orders to form line and prepare for a charge. Though he had in fact only two field pieces and part of a regiment, his staff and couriers dashed off to obey his orders, as he had given them. Forrest then announced that within ten minutes the signal gun would be fired and the truce would end. Thereupon Streight surrendered his entire force of 1,500 men. The two commands had been engaged in five days and nights of constant fighting and riding. The Federals were carried as prisoners of war to Richmond.

The great drought of 1862 reduced the production of food so much as to create very considerable distress in Georgia. "The great question in this revolution is now a question of bread," said the governor. It was also found that the paper currency had declined in value until a bill purporting to be a dollar was worth but twenty cents. "It now takes," the governor said, "the whole salary of a judge of the Supreme court for twelve months to purchase fifteen barrels of flour." It was recommended that the legislature make it a penal offense for any planter to plant more than one-fourth acre of cotton per hand, and the limit was actually fixed at three acres per hand.

The fund of two and a half millions appropriated for the suffering families of soldiers had been distributed during the winter and early spring for the relief of nearly 85,000 people. Of this number, 45,718 were children, 22,637 kinswomen of poor living soldiers, 8,492 orphans, 4,000 widows of deceased and killed soldiers, and 550 were soldiers disabled in service. This was one result of two years of war.



## CHAPTER X.

### THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

THE 1st of May, 1863, is signalized in American history as the beginning of the battle of Chancellorsville, the most brilliant of all Lee's victories. With 60,000 men he attacked and defeated Hooker's army, 130,000 strong. Into this struggle the Georgians of the army of Northern Virginia were led in seven splendid infantry brigades, besides the cavalry and artillery commands, the organization of which at this time it will be interesting to cite:

In the First corps, the division of Maj.-Gen. Lafayette McLaws contained the brigade of Gen. W. T. Wofford—Sixteenth regiment, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth, Cobb's legion (infantry), Phillips' legion (infantry); and the brigade of Gen. Paul J. Semmes—Tenth regiment, Lieut.-Col. W. C. Holt; Fiftieth, Lieut.-Col. F. Kearse; Fifty-first, Col. W. M. Slaughter; Fifty-third, Col. James P. Simms. Brig.-Gen. A. R. Wright commanded a brigade of R. H. Anderson's division—Third regiment, Maj. J. F. Jones; Twenty-second, Lieut.-Col. J. Wasden; Forty-eighth, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Carswell; Second battalion, Maj. G. W. Ross.

In Jackson's corps were four brigades: One in A. P. Hill's division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. E. L. Thomas—Fourteenth regiment, Col. R. W. Folsom; Thirty-fifth, Capt. John Duke; Forty-fifth, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Grice; Forty-ninth, Maj. S. T. Player; one in D. H. Hill's division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. A. H. Colquitt—Sixth regiment, Col. John T. Lofton; Nineteenth, Col. A. J. Hutchins; Twenty-third, Col. Emory F. Best; Twenty-seventh, Col. C. T. Zachry; Twenty-eighth, Col. Tully

Graybill; another in D. H. Hill's division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. George Doles—Fourth regiment, Col. Philip Cook; Twelfth, Col. Edward Willis; Twenty-first, Col. J. T. Mercer; Forty-fourth, Col. J. B. Estes; and last, the Lawton brigade, in Early's division, now commanded by John B. Gordon, promoted brigadier-general from the colonelcy of the Fifth Alabama infantry—Thirteenth regiment, Col. J. H. Baker; Twenty-sixth, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Blain; Thirty-first, Col. C. A. Evans; Thirty-eighth, Col. J. D. Matthews; Sixtieth, Col. W. B. Jones; Sixty-first, Col. J. H. Lamar.

The artillery commands from Georgia at Chancellorsville were: Sumter battalion, Lieut.-Col. A. S. Cutts, (A) Ross' battery, (B) Patterson's battery, (C) Wingfield's battery; Fraser's battery (Pulaski artillery) and Carlton's battery (Troup artillery), of Col. H. C. Cabell's battalion; and Milledge's battery of Col. William Nelson's battalion. Wingfield's and Milledge's batteries were in reserve and not actively engaged. The others were in the thickest of the fight. Capt. John Lane's battery (E), of the Sumter battalion, was at this time on detached service in North Carolina.

As this history chiefly concerns the part taken by Georgians, we will not detail here the general circumstances of this famous battle—the crossing of the Rappahannock river near Chancellorsville by the United States army under Hooker, the brilliant flank movement of Jackson's corps, the rout of Howard's corps, the fatal wounding of Jackson after dark by his own men, the successful attack on Sunday under J. E. B. Stuart, the tenacious defense of Fredericksburg and the total defeat of Hooker.

Wright's Georgians were among the first to meet the enemy at Chancellorsville after he had crossed the river. Leaving Early to defend Fredericksburg, also menaced by the enemy, McLaws marched with Wofford, Semmes and Kershaw to reinforce Anderson, followed by Jackson. The part taken by Georgians on May 1st is epitomized in

the report of Gen. R. E. Lee as follows: "A strong attack upon General McLaws was repulsed with spirit by Semmes' brigade, and General Wright, by direction of General Anderson diverging to the left of the plank road, marched by way of the unfinished railroad from Fredericksburg to Gordonsville and turned the enemy's right. His whole line thereupon rapidly retreated, vigorously pursued by our troops until they arrived within about one mile of Chancellorsville." In order to reach the position from which they made their gallant fight of Friday, May 1st, Wright's Georgians had marched 27 miles in less than twenty-one hours, part of the time in darkness almost impenetrable, and mainly in a heavy rain and through deep mud. They fought their way along the railroad to the Catherine furnace, where Lieutenant-Colonel Carswell, commanding the Forty-eighth Georgia, and Lieutenant-Colonel Wasden, commanding Twenty-second Georgia, moved forward through the dense wilderness, and after a severe fight pushed back the enemy for nearly a mile. Early the next morning, Saturday, May 2d, the brigade, having retired to the plank road, was again ordered to the furnace to support General Posey, and necessarily left the Third Georgia to bear the brunt of a spirited attack by the enemy. Nothing daunted, the Third not only held its ground against two brigades, but actually gained ground. Early Sunday morning, as the brigade was pushing forward in the Federal intrenchments, led by the Third regiment, Major Jones, commanding the latter, received a wound which caused the loss of his right arm, and Capt. C. H. Andrews took command. Going forward with great impetuosity, the brigade was the first to reach Chancellor's, capturing first a battery and 300 prisoners and later an entire Connecticut regiment. On Monday the brigade, having marched rapidly to the right, supported General Early near Fredericksburg, made an intrepid charge across a wheat field under a hot fire of grape,

drove a battery from position, and pursued the discomfited enemy. For eight days this brigade was marching and fighting. Its loss was 273; among the killed, Capt. F. M. Heath, Twenty-second, and Capts. W. N. Kendrick and William A. Spier, Forty-eighth.

Semmes' brigade, as has been noted, fought on the line confronting the forward movement of Hooker from Chancellorsville. It was the chief participant in the defeat of Sykes' division of United States regulars on May 1st, the Fifty-first Georgia bearing the brunt of the fight. Col. W. M. Slaughter, "the gallant leader of the Fifty-first," received his death-wound early in the action, and a little later Lieut.-Col. Edward Ball was wounded in the head. As the Federal lines gave way on Sunday morning, McLaws and Anderson pressed forward to a union with Jackson's corps, and Lieutenant-Colonel Holt, who with his entire regiment, the veteran and gallant Tenth Georgia, was on skirmish duty, sent forward Lieutenant Bailey, Company A of his regiment, with a flag of truce and demanded the surrender of a party of the enemy still in their trenches. Three hundred and forty men and officers, considerably outnumbering the Tenth, were thus taken and sent to the rear. The brigade now received orders to move down the turnpike in the direction of Fredericksburg to meet the enemy under Sedgwick. Pushing forward they came under severe fire, and the two left regiments, the Fifty-third and Fiftieth, were hard pressed but held their ground without flinching. General Semmes said: "This battle was one of the most severely contested of the war. Every regiment of the brigade came up to its full measure of duty. The brunt of the battle fell upon this brigade. Beyond my left there was only desultory firing, and beyond my right much firing did not extend far beyond and to the right of the road, whilst the roar of musketry raged furiously along my front." The Tenth and Twenty-first made a brilliant charge in support of Wilcox, driving the enemy



until it was necessary to recall them, and the Fifty-third and Fiftieth after fighting with stubbornness finally drove him from the field, capturing the colors of the Second Rhode Island regiment. The Fiftieth was no less distinguished by faithful fighting than its comrades. The brigade during the three days' battles captured 595 prisoners and nearly 1,500 small-arms, and inflicted terrible casualties upon the enemy. Its own loss was very heavy, 577 killed and wounded.

Wofford's brigade was in the fight, especially on the evening of Stonewall Jackson's assault, winning great distinction, but at a loss of 553 killed and wounded. Of Sunday's battle, General McLaws said:

General Wofford threw a portion of his men across the valley between him and the Chancellorsville heights and thus prevented the escape of a considerable body of the enemy which had been opposed to his brigade and to his left and front during the morning. I directed a flag of truce to be sent them and they surrendered. I think that General Wofford is entitled to the most credit for their capture, although the Tenth Georgia, General Semmes, and General Wright of Anderson's division, claimed their share equally.

On May 2d while McLaws and Anderson, with the Georgia brigades of Wofford, Semmes and Wright, held the attention of the enemy in front, Jackson made his famous flank march, taking with him among other gallant commands the Georgia brigades of Thomas, Colquitt and Doles. The Twenty-third Georgia, of Colquitt's brigade, under Colonel Best, was left near the furnace to protect the wagon train. As the rear of this train was passing the furnace, an attack was made by the Federals. Colonel Best, aided by artillery, held the enemy in check until the train was safe, but a renewed attack resulted in the capture of the greater part of the regiment. General Wright, then coming to the rescue, stopped the progress of the Federals in that quarter. In the advance that evening by Jackson's corps, the Georgians of Colquitt's

and Doles' brigades were at the front, while Thomas was with that line under A. P. Hill which Jackson ordered in as he was carried from the field. In the onslaught made by Jackson's corps that Saturday evening, May 2d, Doles' brigade advanced through a heavy fire of grape, canister and shell, captured a battery, drove the enemy from a hill and across an open field, and then captured a second battery upon an eminence intrenched with rifle-pits. This fight lasted from 5:30 to 9 o'clock and many gallant men lost their lives. Among the killed were Capt. R. M. Bisel, Fourth Georgia; Capts. G. G. Green and H. M. Credille, and Lieut. A. M. Burnside, acting adjutant Forty-fourth, and Capt. U. A. Allen, Twenty-first. Col. Phil Cook was severely, and Capt. A. C. Watkins, Twenty-first, mortally, wounded. The brigade captured many prisoners on Sunday and continued skirmishing for three days afterward. Colonel Cook and Lieut.-Col. David R. E. Winn, Fourth; Colonel Willis and Maj. Isaac Hardeman, Twelfth; Lieutenant-Colonel Lumpkin, Forty-fourth; and Colonel Mercer and Maj. T. C. Glover, Twenty-first, were especially commended for gallantry. The brigade went into action with 126 officers and 1,468 enlisted men, and lost 66 killed, 343 wounded and 28 missing.

Colquitt's brigade was delayed in getting into the fight by a demonstration of Federal cavalry in flank, but reached the field in time to support Doles. Sunday morning it was sent from flank to flank, finally finding opportunity to take an important part in driving the enemy from the breastworks at Chancellorsville. Capt. William M. Arnold, in command of skirmishers, was particularly distinguished. The brigade was about 1,600 strong and lost 10 killed and 134 wounded outside of the Twenty-third, which, as has been noted, was mainly captured, involving a loss of 276 men. Thomas' brigade attacked the enemy at an early hour Sunday morning, drove the first line from breastworks, routed a second

line, and then with Pender's North Carolinians defeated yet a third Federal line after a sharp conflict. Thomas had to withdraw his brigade some distance after this because he found himself beyond support on either flank. The loss of the brigade in killed and wounded was 177. Among the killed were Capts. Robert P. Harman and W. H. Shaw, and Lieut.-Col. James M. Fielder. Capt. T. T. Mounger and Lieut. H. A. Solomon fell mortally wounded within a few yards of the enemy's breastworks. General Heth reported that Generals Pender, Archer and Thomas deserved, for their successful attacks, to be specially mentioned.

When Lee moved with the main army to meet Hooker at Chancellorsville, he left Early with his division, Barksdale's brigade, and the reserve artillery under General Pendleton, to hold Sedgwick in check. On Sunday, while Hooker was being pressed back to Chancellorsville, Sedgwick crossed at Fredericksburg and made an attack upon Marye's hill. The first attack was repulsed, but a second one carried the trenches, capturing a large part of the Eighteenth Mississippi and part of the Twenty-first, besides a company of the Washington artillery with its guns. Early, hastening up with his division, checked the progress of the enemy. The next morning General Early attacked Sedgwick in the rear, while McLaws and Anderson attacked in front. Early's attack began before that of McLaws and Anderson. As the brigades of Hoke and Hays crossed Hazel run to move toward the right, Gordon's brigade advanced toward Lee's and Marye's hills, followed by Smith and Barksdale. Col. C. A. Evans, of the Thirty-first Georgia, was in the lead in this attack of Gordon's brigade, recapturing Marye's hill and holding it, and subsequently, aided by the rest of the division, Gordon compelled the enemy to give up the only advantage he had gained in the three days' bat-

ties. The loss of the brigade in killed and wounded was 161, including among the wounded Capt. James Mitchell, adjutant-general.

Brig.-Gen. William N. Pendleton, chief of artillery, in his report speaks of the good work of several Georgia batteries in the fighting on this part of the line. He tells how Ross' battery (A of the Sumter battalion) rendered service in annoying the enemy during a charge of Hoke's brigade, and how the guns of Captain Patterson, (Company B of the same battalion) were fought until ammunition failed. Again General Pendleton says:

Captain Fraser (Pulaski artillery), whom I saw under fire, enlisted warm approbation by his cool self-possession and ready power for emergency. Captain Carlton (Troup artillery) is also entitled to honorable mention for the persistent gallantry and efficiency with which he used his guns. While thus rendering tribute to fidelity, I take peculiar pleasure in directing attention to an instance, recorded by Colonel Cabell, of heroism in Richard W. Saye, a private of Captain Carlton's battery. A shell, with the fuse still burning, had fallen near and was pointed out to Saye. He unhesitatingly seized it and threw it over the parapet, probably saving lives thereby, as the shell exploded a moment after.



## CHAPTER XI.

### BATTLE OF CHAMPION'S HILL—SIEGE OF VICKSBURG —THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

THE campaigns which mainly influenced the events of 1863 were those of Grant in Mississippi, which ended in the surrender of Vicksburg, and of Lee in Pennsylvania, which terminated at Gettysburg.

Barton's and Cumming's Georgia brigades had been sent to the defense of Vicksburg in December, 1862, and early in May, 1863, after Grant had landed south of the river city, Brig.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker was sent from Georgia to reinforce the command which Gen. J. E. Johnston was hastily gathering at Jackson. Under Walker's command were the Twenty-fifth regiment, Col. C. C. Wilson; Twenty-ninth, Col. William J. Young; Thirtieth, Col. Thomas W. Mangham; First battalion sharpshooters, Maj. Arthur Shaaff, and Martin's Georgia battery. In Gist's brigade, sent from South Carolina at the same time, were the Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. Peyton H. Colquitt, and the Eighth battalion, Capt. Z. L. Watters.

Walker was at Jackson in time to march to the support of Gregg's Tennesseans at Raymond, May 12th, and participate in the brief resistance to the Federal occupation of Jackson which immediately followed. In the action here Colonel Colquitt ably commanded Gist's brigade. General Johnston at once urged the promotion of General Walker to division command, as a necessity in the organization of an army, and he received a commission as major-general in the month of May. With headquarters at Canton, he had command of a division consisting of the brigades of Gist, Ector, Gregg, McNair and his own

under Colonel Wilson, in all about 12,000 men present for duty. McNair's was subsequently detached. Thus began the famous career of Walker's division.

In the battle of Champion's Hill, May 16th, the Georgia brigades of Barton and Cumming fought with General Stevenson, where the combat was hottest. Barton on the right, Cumming in the center, and Stephen D. Lee on the left bore alone for some time the Federal assaults, and when they were forced to yield ground the battle was lost. The Georgia regiments engaged were the Fifty-sixth, Col. E. P. Watkins; Fifty-seventh, Col. William Barkaloo; Thirty-sixth, Col. Jesse A. Glenn; Thirty-fourth, Col. J. A. W. Johnson; Thirty-ninth, Col. J. T. McConnell—all of Gen. Alfred Cumming's brigade; the Fortieth, Col. Abda Johnson; Forty-first, Col. William E. Curtiss; Forty-second, Col. R. J. Henderson; Forty-third, Col. Skidmore Harris, and the Fifty-second, Col. C. D. Phillips—all of Gen. Seth Barton's brigade. These ten Georgia regiments, with Lee's four Alabama regiments, practically fought the battle against what General Stevenson reported was an army of four divisions, "numbering from their own statements, about 25,000 men." Cumming and Lee gallantly repulsed for some time the enemy's assaults, and being pushed back finally rallied on the line of the Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Georgia. Soon afterward the blow fell upon Barton, and despite his gallant endeavors he was forced back and cut off from the division. But he kept up the fight and held a position near Edward's depot until night. Corput's Georgia battery (the Cherokee artillery) was splendidly served. It was impossible to save the guns, but the gunners fought to the last. Barton's brigade lost heavily, 58 killed, 106 wounded and 737 captured. General Barton reported Col. Skidmore Harris among the captured and wounded. In a report of a later date, General Stevenson states that Colonel Harris was killed at the head of his regiment. Others commended for gallantry were

Cols. Curtiss, Phillips, Henderson and Abda Johnson. The latter, though sick, was present and cheering his men, who were commanded by Lieut.-Col. Robert M. Young. Majs. Raleigh S. Camp, William H. Hulsey and M. S. Nall; Capts. Max VanD. Corput and J. W. Johnston, and Lieutenant Sharkey, of the artillery; and the staff officers, Capt. A. C. Thom, Lieut. T. B. Lyons, R. F. Patterson, W. Norcum and C. L. Thompson, were specially mentioned.

Cumming's brigade was about 2,500 strong, and lost in killed 142, wounded 314, missing 539, total 995. Of the missing, General Cumming estimated that about 200 were killed or wounded. As they fell back fighting desperately against the flanking attacks of the enemy, Colonels McConnell and Watkins were severely wounded. Colonel Watkins had left his sick room at Vicksburg to command his regiment in this fight. Capt. Henry P. Osborne, the youngest officer of his rank in the Thirty-ninth Georgia, not yet twenty-one years old, was particularly distinguished by the courage and skill displayed in holding his company together and securing their orderly withdrawal, for which he was complimented by General Cumming on the field. During the subsequent siege he showed remarkable skill in the construction of the part of the line under his supervision. This promising young officer died soon after the fall of Vicksburg at his home in Augusta, Ga., and at his funeral a great outpouring of citizens honored his memory.

During the siege of Vicksburg, soon afterward begun, and continued until the surrender July 4, 1863, the remnants of the ten Georgia regiments shared the heroic services and uncomplaining endurance of Pemberton's little army. There was not much opportunity for those sallies which enliven the history of famous sieges in romance. The only ones mentioned by General Stevenson were made by Georgians. Lieut.-Col. C. S. Guyton, of the Fifty-seventh Georgia, went out one night with portions

of that regiment and of the Forty-third Tennessee. Guyton was successful in driving the enemy from three fortified points on the Hall's Ferry road, inflicting considerable loss. The other event worthy of record was the reconnoissance made on the Warrenton road under Colonel Curtiss, Forty-first Georgia, resulting in the capture of 107 of the enemy's pickets. General Stevenson complimented this officer with the following special mention: "The reconnoissance was conducted in a manner which reflects credit upon that able officer."

Another of the heroes of the siege was Lieut. George D. Wise, ordnance officer of Cumming's brigade, who before the opening of the land campaign had made daring reconnoissances, was distinguished in the battle of Champion's Hill, and after the Federal lines had been drawn about the fated city, carried dispatches between Pemberton and Johnston, seeming to be able to go and come at will, as if he bore a charmed life.

Walker and his Georgians took part in the ineffectual defense of Jackson, Miss., against Sherman, after the fall of Vicksburg. Here also Marcellus A. Stovall, former commander of the Third battalion, was present, with the rank of brigadier-general, commanding among other regiments the Forty-seventh Georgia.

Turning attention from the western to the eastern fields of conflict, it is observed that almost simultaneously with the fall of Vicksburg occurred the deadly grapple of the Northern and Southern armies at Gettysburg, from which the army of Northern Virginia returned shattered and bleeding, after having struck the enemy so heavy a blow that he could make no effective pursuit.

Ewell's corps led the way in the forward movement of the army of General Lee in the invasion of Pennsylvania, first taking the fortified post of Winchester, Va., with 23 guns and 4,000 prisoners, a splendid achievement in which Gordon's Georgia brigade took an active part. In Early's report the fact is mentioned that "Gordon's bri-



gade, which first reached the fort and pulled down the flag over it, preceded the rest of the division." The brigade lost about 75 men killed and wounded, among the former Capts. C. A. Hawkins and J. B. Colding. After this success the Confederate army crossed the Potomac and passing through Maryland entered Pennsylvania.

Gordon's brigade, marching in advance, entered Gettysburg on June 26th, and on the next day marched toward York, which they occupied on the morning of the 28th. Thence they marched the same day to the Columbia bridge over the Susquehanna river, at Wrightsville, where General Early hoped to cross, cut the Pennsylvania railroad, march upon Lancaster, lay that town under contribution, and then attack Harrisburg, the capital of the State. But when Gordon and his brigade reached the Susquehanna, he found a militia body intrenched at the tête-de-pont, who retreated when artillery was opened upon them, and running across the bridge, were able to fire it so effectively that Gordon was checked. The bridge was entirely destroyed, and from it the town of Wrightsville caught fire and several buildings were consumed. But the further progress of the flames was arrested by the exertions of Gordon's men. General Evans relates that while he was fighting the flames to save the town, he read in a paper the brief special dispatch which announced the recent burning of Darien in Georgia by the Federals. Referring to the threatened destruction of the Pennsylvania city, General Early wrote:

All the cars at Wrightsville were destroyed, but the railroad buildings and two car manufactories, as well as the hospital buildings, were not burned, because after examination I was satisfied that the burning of them would cause the destruction of the greater part of the town, and notwithstanding the barbarous policy pursued by the enemy in similar cases, I determined to forbear in this case, hoping that it might not be without its effect even upon our cruel enemy. This example has been lost

upon the Yankees, however, as, so far from appreciating the forbearance shown, I am informed that it has actually been charged by some of their papers that Gordon's command fired the town of Wrightsville, whereas the exertions of his men saved the town from utter destruction.

The great battle of the Pennsylvania campaign at Gettysburg began with the collision of Heth's and Pender's divisions with Buford's Federal cavalry, supported by Wadsworth's division, and rapidly reinforced by Reynolds' corps. The only Georgia brigade in this conflict, which beginning early culminated in the storming of Seminary ridge, was that of Gen. Edward L. Thomas, and this was retained by Lieut.-Gen. A. P. Hill to meet a threatened advance of the enemy from the left.

After this first day's fight had begun, Ewell, with the Georgia brigades of Gordon and Doles among his other brave fighters, arrived from the Susquehanna and closed in upon the Federals, who had now been reinforced by the corps of O. O. Howard. Pushing down from the north as A. P. Hill was pounding the enemy back from the west, about 3 p. m., Doles and Gordon encountered the Federals strongly posted, with infantry and artillery, but drove them back with heavy loss. Doles' flank being threatened, Gordon made a gallant charge over the fences, rocks and ravines, and carried this position, after a desperate resistance by the enemy, who only gave way when less than fifty paces separated the colors. Many prisoners were taken, and Major-General Barlow, of Howard's corps, was desperately wounded. This onset enabled Doles to advance against the flank of the Federals, who were still defending Seminary hill, compelling them to give up this important position to A. P. Hill. Doles kept on as rapidly as his tired men could go, hoping to cut the Federals off from the town, but was not successful in this. He then formed in line of battle on the main street, running east and west. Gordon's brigade occupied a part of the town. Except that Gordon was in

a night attack on the second day, he and Doles did not take a conspicuous part in the subsequent struggle; but they were engaged in heavy skirmishing during July 2d and 3d on the Confederate left wing.

Gordon's brigade, after Lee's withdrawal on the night of the 4th, was rear guard of the corps. On the 5th it held the enemy in check at Fairfield, the Thirty-first and Twenty-sixth Georgia, under Colonel Evans, being mainly engaged. In Gordon's brigade the loss at Gettysburg, incurred chiefly on the first day, was 71 killed, 270 wounded and 39 missing, the Thirteenth regiment having the heaviest loss, 20 killed and 83 wounded. The brigade captured a large number of prisoners in the first day's battle. In the charge of that day, Colonel Evans was wounded in the left side and temporarily disabled, but he resumed command on the second and third days.

Doles' brigade carried into action a total of 1,369 and lost 24 killed, 124 wounded, and 31 missing. On the 1st of July, Lieut.-Col. D. R. E. Winn was killed and Lieut.-Col. S. P. Lumpkin received a wound that caused the loss of a leg, while gallantly leading their regiments, the Fourth and Forty-fourth. General Doles mentioned with especial gratitude the services of Col. Edward Willis and Maj. Isaac Hardeman, of the Twelfth; Col. J. T. Mercer, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Hooper and Maj. T. C. Glover of the Twenty-first; Maj. W. H. Willis, Fourth; Maj. W. H. Peebles, Forty-fourth, and the company officers in command of sharpshooters; Capt. S. G. Pryor, Twelfth; Capt. J. B. Reese, Forty-fourth; Lieut. J. G. Stephens, Fourth, and Lieut. J. S. Wilder, Twenty-first. One flag was captured by the Twelfth.

When Longstreet's corps took position on the field to the south of A. P. Hill, on the second day of the battle, four more Georgia brigades were brought into action. In McLaws' division were the brigade of Gen. P. J. Semmes—Tenth regiment, Col. John B. Weems; Fiftieth, Col. W. R. Manning; Fifty-first, Col. E. Ball; and

the brigade of Gen. W. T. Wofford—Sixteenth regiment, Col. Goode Bryan; Eighteenth, Lieut.-Col. S. Z. Ruff; Twenty-fourth, Col. Robert McMillan; Cobb's legion, Lieut.-Col. Luther J. Glenn; Phillips' legion, Lieut. E. S. Barclay. In Hood's division were the brigade of Gen. George T. Anderson—Seventh Georgia, Col. W. W. White; Eighth, Col. John R. Towers; Ninth, Lieut.-Col. John C. Mounger; Eleventh, Col. F. H. Little, and Fifty-ninth, Col. Jack Brown; and the brigade of Gen. Henry L. Benning—Second regiment, Lieut.-Col. William T. Harris; Fifteenth, Col. D. M. DuBose; Seventeenth, Col. W. C. Hodges, and Twentieth, Col. John A. Jones.

McLaws' division got into position opposite the Federal left about 4 p. m. Hood's division was moved on farther to the enemy's left, which it partly enveloped. That evening these two divisions, half Georgians, the other half mainly South Carolinians, Mississippians, Alabamians and Texans, made a successful assault upon Sickles' corps, driving it back from the wheatfield and almost gaining possession of Little Round Top. As the gray line pushed forward it was exposed to artillery fire from the heights and musketry fire from the troops at their front before the base of the ridge. General Hood was wounded and Gen. E. M. Law took command of that division. But the gray swept on until, as General Law has described it, "the blue line in front wavered, broke, and seemed to dissolve in the woods and rocks on the mountainside." As the Confederates followed up among the rocks of Devil's Den, Benning's and Anderson's brigades, until then in the second line, were brought forward, and the four brigades pushed their way up the hill, fighting from boulder to boulder, and sometimes mounting the rocks to fire with better effect. Not an hour had elapsed from the beginning of the attack before the Georgians, Texans and Alabamians had taken Round Top and a spur before Little Round Top, where they intrenched with rocks that night.



McLaws' division was severely engaged at the wheat-field and peach orchard. Semmes followed Kershaw's South Carolinians, but soon was ordered to the front line, and just as he was about to take that position he fell mortally wounded. As the desperate fight progressed with varying fortune, Wofford rode up at the head of his splendid brigade and turned the flank of the enemy, who was pushing back Kershaw and Semmes. Wofford's men attacked with great effect, said General Kershaw, and drove the Federals back to Little Round Top. Concerning the fight of Wofford's and Semmes' brigades, there is unfortunately little information in the official reports. The losses are reported at 55 killed, 284 wounded and 91 missing for Semmes' brigade, and at 30 killed, 192 wounded and 112 missing for Wofford's. The regiments which suffered most were the Tenth and Fifty-third. The service of Benning's brigade is well described in detail in the report of the brigadier-general commanding. The regiments moved first through a wood, not seeing the enemy, but feeling his shells. Emerging they confronted at 600 yards distance a steep and rough mountain spur, while to the right about 500 yards was the summit of the eminence on which artillery was posted, as well as on the top of the spur. The Georgians pushed right up among the rocks in spite of a deadly fire, took the spur and three of the cannon on it, with 300 prisoners, and then held this exposed position while shells were constantly bursting over them and every head that showed itself was a target for a minie ball; repulsing all attempts to dislodge them until they were ordered to retire next day, following the failure of Pickett's and Pettigrew's charge.

The loss was heavy among the best and bravest. Col. John A. Jones, Twentieth, was killed late in the fight, after the enemy had been driven from the lower eminence, and had opened fire from the upper hill with shell, a fragment of which glanced from a rock and passed

through his brain. He had been conspicuous for coolness and gallantry. Colonel Harris, of the Second, equally distinguished, was killed by a ball through the heart as he and his regiment passed through a gorge swept by the fire of infantry and artillery. Lieut.-Col. J. D. Waddell succeeded to the command of the Twentieth, and Maj. W. S. Shepherd to that of the Second. The captured guns were taken by the Twentieth and the Seventeenth, aided by a part of the First Texas which had joined the brigade; but as General Benning says, "they could not have taken, certainly not held the guns if the Second and Fifteenth had not by the hardest kind of fighting at great loss protected their flanks." Colonel DuBose's men were particularly distinguished in the capture of prisoners. On the evening of the third day, an order from General McLaws improperly conveyed caused Colonel DuBose to be sent with his regiment to an exposed position, from which he was able to extricate himself by gallant fighting but at great loss. This regiment had the most killed, wounded and missing—70 on the 2d and 101 on the 3d, in all over half the regiment. The loss of the brigade was given at about 400 on the 2d, and in all 509.

Anderson's Georgians made three charges upon the enemy, at the base of the hill, marked by desperate fighting, and in the second of these, General Anderson was severely wounded, the command devolving upon Lieut.-Col. William Luffman, Eleventh regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Mounger, of the Ninth, was killed by a piece of shell soon after the advance commenced, and for about an hour Maj. W. M. Jones was in command, when he and Capt. J. M. D. King were both wounded, and carried from the field, leaving the regiment in charge of Capt. George Hillyer. Lieut. E. W. Bowen was among the killed. Eleven officers were wounded; of the enlisted men, 25 killed, and 119 wounded, with 32 missing, making a total loss of 189 out of 340. Col. F. H. Little of

the Eleventh was severely wounded, and after Luffman took command of the brigade, Maj. H. D. McDaniel was in charge of the Eleventh. Among the killed of this regiment were Capts. M. T. Nunnally and John W. Stokes, and Lieut. W. H. Baskin. The total loss was 204. On the 3d the Eleventh, under Capt. W. H. Mitchell, and the Fifty-ninth, under Capt. M. G. Bass, all commanded by Major McDaniel, and supported by the Eighth, Capt. D. Scott, and the brigade skirmishers under Capt. S. D. Cockrell, repulsed the effort of the Federal cavalry to turn the flank of Hood's division. During this combat the Ninth Georgia, under Capt. George Hillyer, moved at double-quick and saved a battery from the cavalry of the gallant Farnsworth, who fell in his desperate charge upon the Confederate right. The Fifty-ninth lost 116 men. Col. Jack Brown was wounded, and Capt. M. G. Bass was next in command.

While two of Longstreet's divisions were fighting at Little Round Top, Wright's Georgia brigade of Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, had the honor of gaining the crest of the famous eminence where, on the following day, the "high tide of the Confederacy" dashed in vain. Anderson struck the Federal line just north of McLaws, and Wright's Georgians were on the north end of Anderson's line, the extreme left of the fighting line on the right of the army. They marched for more than a mile across an open plain, swept by the enemy's artillery, drove the infantry and artillery from the Emmitsburg turnpike, capturing several guns; routed them from behind a stone wall, their next place of defense, and finally, by a well-directed fire, drove the gunners from the crest of Cemetery hill, and by an irresistible charge swept the infantry also from the crest and into a gorge beyond. They had gained the key to the enemy's whole line, the master position that Pettigrew and Pickett tried in vain to secure on the following day. But as the Georgians looked around they found that they were supported

neither on the right nor left, and that their thinned ranks were hardly sufficient to hold this advanced position. Under cover of the rocks and woods, strong detachments of the enemy were at once sent from both sides to cut them off. General Wright, in his report of this daring advance of his brigade, says:

We were now in a critical condition. The enemy's converging line was rapidly closing upon our rear; a few moments more and we would be completely surrounded; still no support could be seen coming to our assistance, and with painful hearts we abandoned our captured guns, faced about, and prepared to cut our way through the closing lines in our rear. This was effected in tolerable order, but with immense loss. The enemy rushed to his abandoned guns as soon as we began to retire, and poured a severe fire of grape and canister into our thinned ranks as we retired slowly down the slope into the valley below. . . . I have not the slightest doubt that I should have been able to maintain my position on the heights, and secure the captured artillery, if there had been a protecting force on my left, or if the brigade on my right had not been forced to retire. We captured over twenty pieces of artillery . . . by the Third Georgia, eleven pieces; Twenty-second, three; Forty-eighth, four, and Second battalion, five or six.

The loss was very heavy, 335 killed and wounded, and 333 captured or missing. The Third regiment, commanded by Col. Edward J. Walker, fought superbly and lost 196 men. Col. Joseph Wasden, commanding the Twenty-second, was killed at the turnpike. The service contained no truer or more devoted officer. The adjutant was wounded and left on the field; of seven captains that went in, only one came out; the color-bearer and five color-guards were shot down. Capt. B. C. McCurry was left in command. Col. William Gibson, of the Forty-eighth, was wounded and left on the field. This regiment fought exposed both to enfilade and direct fire, and suffered more than any other, losing 212 in all, including 5 captains out of 6, and 11 lieutenants out of 17.



The colors were shot down seven times. Maj. George W. Ross, Second battalion, a splendid disciplinarian and accomplished gentleman and soldier, was shot down while endeavoring to remove some of the captured cannon, and died in the hands of the enemy. The gallant Capt. C. R. Redding was left on the field for dead. The battalion fought along the whole line of the brigade, having been first deployed as skirmishers. Capt. Charles J. Moffett succeeded to command.

In Col. H. C. Cabell's artillery battalion, attached to McLaws' division, were two Georgia batteries, the Troup artillery, Capt. H. H. Carlton, and the Pulaski artillery, Capt. J. C. Fraser; also McCarthy's Virginia battery and Manly's North Carolina battery. This battalion, which opened the fight of McLaws' division, July 2d, was placed in position near the crest of a hill on the edge of a wood, the right resting near the road leading from Gettysburg to Emmitsburg. Exposed themselves to a flanking fire from the enemy's mountain batteries, their position gave them a similar advantage in firing upon a large part of the Federal line. Colonel Cabell says:

The battalion being the first to open fire received for a short time a concentrated fire from the enemy's batteries—the loss of my battalion was very heavy during this cannonading. Captain Fraser (Pulaski artillery), who had always in previous engagements, as in this, set an example of the highest courage, coolness and gallantry, fell dangerously wounded by the bursting of a shell. The same shell killed two sergeants and one man. Lieut. R. H. Couper of the same battery was wounded during the same engagement. The batteries in the peach orchard were driven off. The next day, finding that Capt. Fraser's command was so much crippled by the loss of men, I placed two of his guns (3-inch rifles), in charge of Capt. B. C. Manly, and two Parrott guns of Captain Fraser's battery, under command of Lieut. W. J. Furlong, were ordered to take position on the new and advanced line of battle. Capt. H. H. Carlton's battery (Troup artillery) and a section of Captain McCarthy's

battery (two Napoleons) were ordered to the left of the line in front of Pickett's division.

The fire of the artillery opened about 1 p. m., and for two hours the cannonading was almost continuous. McCarthy's and Carlton's batteries were opposite the cemetery position of the enemy. The artillery ceased firing as a part of Pickett's division passed over the ground occupied by them in the celebrated charge. "During the cannonading," says Colonel Cabell, "Lieut. Henry Jennings, a brave and gallant officer, fell wounded, and later in the day Captain Carlton, who has in action so gallantly commanded his battery, fell, also wounded. The command of the battery fell upon and was at once assumed by First Lieut. C. W. Motes." After the repulse of Pickett, Captain McCarthy and Lieutenant Motes of the Troup artillery were ordered to move forward upon a line with the sections commanded by Lieutenants Anderson, Payne and Furlong, the latter commanding two guns of the Pulaski artillery. These guns fired upon an approaching line of the enemy's infantry and drove it back. They remained in their advanced position until night, when they were withdrawn. The loss in the Troup artillery at Gettysburg was 1 killed and 6 wounded, while that in the Pulaski artillery was 4 killed and 14 wounded.

The Sumter battalion of artillery was, during the battle of Gettysburg, attached to Gen. R. H. Anderson's division and was commanded by Maj. John Lane, who reported as follows:

Early on the morning of July 2d, in compliance with an order, I sent Capt. G. M. Patterson's battery, consisting at that time of two Napoleon guns and four 12-pounder howitzers, with one 12-pounder howitzer of Capt. H. M. Ross' battery, to report to Brigadier-General Wilcox; while with the battery of Capt. John T. Wingfield, consisting of two 20-pounder Parrotts and three 3-inch navy Parrotts, and the five remaining pieces of Captain Ross' battery, embracing three 10-pounder Parrotts, one 3-inch navy Parrott and one Napoleon, I went into position on

a ridge east of the town of Gettysburg, fronting the enemy's guns on Cemetery hill, and distant therefrom nearly 1,400 yards. With these guns immediately under my command, I took part in the actions of the 2d and 3d instant, being at all times during the engagement subjected to a very heavy fire, chiefly from Napoleon guns. In these two days' actions Captain Ross' battery sustained a loss of 1 man killed and 7 wounded. Captain Wingfield's battery had 9 men wounded, besides 8 or 10 others struck but not disabled. Captain Wingfield had a very severe bruise on the leg by a piece of shell, but did not leave the field. From Captain Patterson's report I learn that he went into action only on the second day's battle, then with the brigade of General Wilcox, and though engaged but a short while, sustained a loss of 2 men killed and 5 wounded.

The reports show that the battalion lost in the whole campaign 3 men killed, 21 wounded and 6 missing; also lost 53 horses. Lane's report speaks in high terms of the gallantry displayed by officers and men, "as well as of their patient endurance of the hardships of the march and the gnawings of hunger caused by being without rations for several days consecutively." "We interred our dead decently," he continues, "and brought every wounded man of the battalion across the Potomac, for which Chief Surg. W. A. Green is entitled to praise."

The operations of the cavalry during the Gettysburg campaign may be considered as beginning with the battle of Fleetwood (Brandy Station). In this hard-fought battle Cobb's Georgia legion, commanded by Col. P. M. B. Young, was complimented by General Stuart, who said in his report that at a critical moment, "the leading regiment of Hampton's brigade (Col. P. M. B. Young's Georgia regiment) came up and made a brilliant charge upon the flank of the enemy, supported by Black's South Carolina cavalry, thus checking his advance up the hill." In the great cavalry battle on the third day at Gettysburg and in the preceding and succeeding movements, Cobb's and Phillips' Georgia legions bore a gallant part. The

loss in Cobb's legion at Gettysburg was 8 killed, 6 wounded and 7 missing. Phillips' legion suffered a loss of 1 killed and 9 wounded. Hampton's brigade, to which these two commands belonged, had a greater loss than any other brigade of Stuart's command, and Cobb's legion lost more in killed than any other regiment of the division except the Seventh Virginia, which lost an equal number. Hampton had a fight of his own with the enemy on July 2d at Hunterstown, where the Cobb legion, in front of the Phillips legion and the Second South Carolina regiment as supporting forces on the flanks, met a charge of the enemy with a countercharge, and not only repulsed but drove them back.



## CHAPTER XII.

### THE COAST OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA AND FLORIDA, JULY TO DECEMBER, 1863.

THE operations on the south Atlantic coast during the summer of 1863 were mainly concentrated at Charleston, where General Colquitt and his brigade were on duty. Col. C. H. Olmstead's regiment (the First of Georgia), the Fifty-fourth and the Nineteenth were on duty at Battery Wagner previous to the assault of July 11th. On that day there were in the garrison, consisting of South Carolina and Georgia troops, four companies of the First volunteer regiment of Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; four companies of the Twelfth Georgia battalion, Lieut.-Col. H. D. Capers, and three companies of the Eighteenth Georgia battalion, Maj. W. S. Basinger. The three detachments numbered about 500 men, all under the command of Colonel Olmstead. The assault of the enemy was quickly repulsed. Col. R. F. Graham, of the Twenty-first South Carolina, commanding, reported as follows: "My loss was 1 officer killed and 5 privates, 1 officer wounded and 5 privates, all from the Georgia troops. The whole garrison stood to their posts firmly and without flinching."

On Saturday, July 18th, came the second and most determined assault of the enemy on Battery Wagner. The garrison for the day consisted of commands from North and South Carolina infantry and Georgia and South Carolina artillery, numbering in all about 1,000 men, all under the command of Brig.-Gen. W. B. Taliaferro. The artillery consisted of companies under Capts. W. T. Tatom and Warren Adams, Third South Carolina artil-

lery; J. T. Buckner and W. J. Dixon, Sixty-third Georgia, heavy artillery, and Captain De Pass, commanding light artillery—all under the general command of Lieut.-Col. J. C. Simkins, chief of artillery. The enemy subjected the fort to a furious bombardment by their land batteries, supported by their entire fleet, consisting of the Ironsides, five monitors and a large number of other warships. General Taliaferro said in his report: "With this immense circle of fire by land and sea, he poured for eleven hours without cessation or intermission a storm of shot and shell upon Fort Wagner which is perhaps unequalled in history. My estimate is that not less than 9,000 solid shot and shell of all sizes, from 15-inch downward, were hurled during this period at the work. About 2 o'clock p. m. the flag halyards were cut, and the Confederate flag blew over into the fort. Instantly Major Ramsay, Charleston battalion, Lieut. William E. Rea-dick, Sixty-third Georgia artillery, Sergeant Shelton and Private Flinn, Charleston battalion, sprang forward and replaced it on the ramparts." At 7:45 p. m. the assault was made by more than 6,000 Federals, who suffered a disastrous repulse, losing more than 1,500 men.

Among those especially commended for gallantry were Captains Buckner and Dixon of the Sixty-third Georgia and Corporal Conneway of the Twenty-second Georgia battalion. General Taliaferro also commended the bravery and zeal of the Georgians under Col. C. H. Olmstead, Lieut.-Col. H. D. Capers, Maj. G. M. Hanvey and Maj. W. S. Basinger, which, together with several South Carolina commands, had formed the garrison during the first part of the week.

During a large part of August, Col. George P. Harrison, of the Thirty-second Georgia, commanded Battery Wagner, having in garrison, besides his own regiment, the Twelfth Georgia battalion. Other Georgia commands engaged at Charleston were the Sixth, Nineteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Col-

quitt's brigade; the Thirty-second and Fifty-fourth regiments, and Anderson's brigade, which arrived in September, including the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Eleventh and Fifty-ninth. Capt. J. R. Haines, commanding the Twenty-eighth, was killed September 5th by a mortar shell, and General Colquitt's aide, Lieut. James Randle, was mortally wounded August 29th. Others killed were Capt. C. Werner, First volunteers, July 11th, and Capt. A. S. Roberts, August 24th. Two batteries of the Twenty-second artillery were also there, and the Chatham and Chestatee batteries, light artillery. The Fifth regiment and Twenty-first and Twenty-fourth battalions of cavalry were likewise on duty in the vicinity of Charleston during the active siege operations of 1863.

In the memorable defense of Fort Sumter, which was maintained after the walls had been pounded into dust piles, defying the utmost capabilities of the powerful guns of the Federal fleet, Georgians had equal honors with South Carolinians, and the blood of the two States mingled on that historic spot. On the December day when the magazine exploded and a destructive fire raged in which many of the killed and wounded were burned, the Sixth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Georgia regiments furnished half the victims. On one occasion, when Fort Sumter was undergoing a heavy bombardment, the flagstaff was cut in two and the flag came down. Sergt. William M. Hitt and Private Bob Swain, both of the Twelfth Georgia battalion, witnessed the fall of the colors. At imminent risk of their lives, they restored the flag to its proper position, the sergeant standing by the pole while Swain mounted upon his shoulders in order to get a good start on his perilous climb. This exploit was mentioned in general orders. Another member of the Twelfth battalion, Private Hood Hitt, risked the fire of the enemy to get a little piece of the flag for a memento of his service in Fort Sumter.

At the close of 1863 the following was the assignment of Georgia troops in the department of General Beauregard—South Carolina, Georgia and Florida:

In Gen. R. S. Ripley's (First) district, South Carolina: Eighteenth battalion, Maj. W. S. Basinger; Chestatee artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar. In Gen. B. H. Robertson's (Second) district, South Carolina, Fifth cavalry, Maj. R. J. Davant. In Gen. W. S. Walker's (Third) district, South Carolina: Twelfth battalion, Maj. G. M. Hanvey; Thirty-second regiment, Maj. W. T. Holland; Fifty-fourth regiment, Maj. William H. Mann. In Gen. J. H. Trapier's (Fourth) district, South Carolina, Twenty-first cavalry battalion, Maj. William P. White. In Gen. Johnson Hagood's sub-district, South Carolina: Twenty-second battalion, Company G, Capt. Joseph A. Beals; Twenty-seventh regiment, Col. Charles T. Zachry; Twenty-ninth regiment, Company A, Capt. W. W. Bilopp; Chatham artillery, Capt. John F. Wheaton. In Gen. A. H. Colquitt's sub-district, South Carolina; Sixth Georgia, Col. John T. Lofton; Twelfth battalion, Company C, Capt. George W. Johnson, attached to siege train; Nineteenth regiment, Col. James H. Neal; Twenty-third regiment, Maj. M. R. Ballenger; Twenty-eighth regiment, Col. Tully Graybill.

In Gen. W. M. Gardner's (middle Florida) district; Sixty-fourth regiment, Col. John W. Evans; Echols (Georgia) artillery, Capt. J. H. Tiller; Georgia siege artillery, one company, Capt. C. G. Campbell, and in Col. William J. Magill's sub-district (middle Florida), the First regulars, Maj. R. A. Wayne; Twenty-eighth battalion, four companies, Maj. A. Bonaud, and three companies, Capt. J. A. Cotten.

In district of Georgia, Brig.-Gen. H. W. Mercer commanding—Second Confederate engineers, Company D, Capt. J. W. McAlpine; First Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Twenty-second battalion, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Pritchard; Twenty-ninth regiment, Company G; Thirtieth regiment, Company K; Fifty-fourth, four companies, Maj. George L. Buist; Fifty-seventh, Col. W. Barkaloo; Sixty-third, Col. George A. Gordon, Jackson guards, Capt. John Tanner; Fourth cavalry, Col. Duncan L. Clinch; Twentieth cavalry battalion, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Millen; Twenty-fourth cavalry battalion, Maj.



E. C. Anderson, Jr.; Hardwick mounted rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister; Joe Thompson artillery, Capt. C. R. Hanleiter; artillery company, Capt. N. B. Clinch; artillery company, Capt. John M. Guerard; Battery A, Capt. J. A. Maxwell; Battery B, Capt. Charles Daniell; Terrell artillery, Capt. John W. Brooks.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE CHICKAMAUGA CAMPAIGN—ROSECRANS' ADVANCE  
IN NORTHWEST GEORGIA — BRAGG EVACUATES  
CHATTANOOGA—THE MANEUVERS IN THE MOUNT-  
AINS—THE TWO DAYS' BATTLE ON CHICKAMAUGA  
CREEK—ROSECRANS DEFEATED AND PENNED IN  
AT CHATTANOOGA.

THE operations in Tennessee in the summer of 1863 resulted in the pushing back of Bragg's army to the line of the Tennessee river, or practically the north line of Georgia. Before this was brought about there was sharp fighting in the hills of Tennessee, notably at Hoover's gap, June 24th, where the Thirty-seventh (then known as the First) Georgia regiment, Col. A. F. Rudler, and Maj. T. D. Caswell's battalion of sharpshooters (Fourth Georgia battalion) participated. The Georgians fought all day, forming with the Twentieth Tennessee that part of General Bate's brigade, less than 700 men, who "successfully fought and held at bay until nightfall the battalions of the advancing foe." Among those severely wounded were Capt. W. M. Carter and Adj. John R. Yourie of Caswell's battalion, and Capt. W. A. Quinn and Lieuts. William Hutchison and John W. Murphey of the Thirty-seventh. The loss of the Thirty-seventh was 48, and of the sharpshooters 43 killed and wounded.

The battle of Chickamauga, as well as the incidents immediately preceding it, will here be described more fully than other engagements for the reason that it was the greatest conflict of hostile forces on the soil of Georgia, as well as one of the great battles of the war.

On August 20th, Gen. Braxton Bragg, with headquar-

ters at Chattanooga, had to defend the line of the Tennessee river with an effective force of about 35,000 men, infantry and artillery, embraced in the corps commanded by Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, and the corps lately under Hardee, but to which Lieut.-Gen. D. H. Hill had just been assigned by President Davis. About 10,000 cavalry were under command of Gens. Joseph Wheeler and N. B. Forrest. The divisions of Polk's corps were commanded by Maj.-Gens. Benjamin F. Cheatham and Thomas C. Hindman; the divisions of Hill's corps by Maj.-Gens. Patrick R. Cleburne and Alexander P. Stewart. Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson, of Georgia, commanded a brigade of Cheatham's division, including besides two Mississippi regiments the second battalion of the First Confederate, Maj. James Clark Gordon; Fifth regiment, Col. Charles P. Daniel, and the Second battalion sharpshooters, Maj. Richard H. Whitely. Another brigade in which there were Georgia commands at that time was Bate's of Stewart's division, which included the Thirty-seventh regiment and Fourth sharpshooters. The division of Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge soon came up from Mississippi, bringing with it one Georgia regiment, the Forty-seventh, Capt. W. S. Phillips, in the brigade of Gen. Marcellus A. Stovall. Another reinforcement from the same region was the division of Maj.-Gen. William H. T. Walker, in which the brigade of S. R. Gist was half Georgian, and that of Col. C. C. Wilson was almost entirely so. These two divisions added 12,000 men to Bragg's army. The division of Brig.-Gen. William Preston, also being ordered up, brought 4,500 men, including the Sixty-fifth Georgia, Col. R. H. Moore, in the brigade of Col. John H. Kelly.

In Major-General Wheeler's cavalry corps was a brigade commanded by Col. C. C. Crews, Second Georgia, including his regiment under Lieut.-Col. F. M. Ison, the Third under Col. R. Thompson, and the Fourth, Col. I. W. Avery. Brigadier-General Forrest's cavalry corps

contained the First Georgia, Col. J. J. Morrison, and Sixth, Col. John R. Hart, in H. B. Davidson's brigade of Pegram's division. Company G, Second cavalry, Capt. Thomas M. Merritt, had the post of escort for General Cheatham.

Scogin's Georgia battery was attached to Melancthon Smith's battalion; Capt. Evan P. Howell's battery to Walker's division; Dawson's battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson, and Company E, Ninth battalion, Lieut. W. S. Everett, to Stewart's division. The batteries of Capts. Tyler M. Peebles and Andrew M. Wolihin came with Leyden's battalion from east Tennessee, and in the reserve artillery under Maj. F. H. Robertson, were the Georgia batteries of Capts. M. W. Havis and T. L. Massenbourg.

The Federal army which appeared before Bragg at Chattanooga was commanded by Maj.-Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, who had gained fame by spirited fighting in West Virginia, by his desperate defense of Corinth against Van Dorn, and the stubbornness with which he had refused to consider himself beaten at Murfreesboro. In his army were the Fourteenth army corps, 20,000 strong, commanded by Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas; the Twentieth corps, 11,000 strong, under Maj.-Gen. A. D. McCook; the Twenty-first corps, 12,000 strong, Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden; the reserve corps, Maj.-Gen. Gordon Granger, with 4,000 men, and the cavalry corps commanded by Brig.-Gen. Robert B. Mitchell, 10,000 strong. In round numbers the force was estimated at 57,000 men, mainly from Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

The Northern army was encouraged by the progress it had made, had confidence in its general commanding, and was well supplied with provisions, arms, ammunition and clothing. The army of Tennessee, on the contrary, was pervaded by discouragement on account of the retreats it had made, and the bloody battles it had fought without apparent results. Though in its own country, it



must depend on the railroad to Atlanta as a base, for northern Georgia was nearly destitute, as has been pointed out in another connection.

On the 16th of August, Rosecrans put his army in motion to pass the Cumberland mountains and marched southward. Having crossed the Tennessee river in the vicinity of Stevenson and Bridgeport, Ala., the Federals found themselves confronted by Sand mountain, the northern extremity of which is known as Raccoon mountain. At the eastern base of this ridge runs Lookout creek, separating from Sand mountain the parallel ridge known as Lookout mountain, whose abrupt termination, where Lookout creek empties into the Tennessee, looms up in the sky just southwest of Chattanooga. Beyond Lookout mountain a valley runs in the same general direction, drained by Chattanooga creek, east of which is another parallel ridge, more passable, called Missionary ridge, the northward termination of which is east of Chattanooga and is pierced by the tunnel of the Georgia State railroad. East of Missionary ridge lies the most important of these valleys, McLemore's cove, which is traversed by the west branch of Chickamauga creek, and ends 25 miles below Chattanooga in a junction of the mountain ridges. Pigeon mountain is the next running a parallel course of 40 miles, and still further east are the ranges of Chickamauga hills and Taylor's ridge. These must all be traversed by Rosecrans, six ridges separated by valleys and creeks, before he could reach the railroad communications of Bragg.

On September 8th, Rosecrans, having determined to flank his opponent out of Chattanooga, ordered an advance on the right and center of his 45-mile line, up to this time hid behind the Lookout range. General Bragg perceiving these movements evacuated Chattanooga after he had telegraphed the president, "Rosecrans' main force attained my left and rear. I followed and endeavored to bring him to action and secure my

communications. This may compel the loss of Chattanooga, but is unavoidable."

Crittenden marched his advance guard around the northern verge of Lookout mountain, occupied the city of Chattanooga, and on the next day placed his main body at Rossville. Thomas' corps was consuming four days in crossing Lookout mountain at the passes 25 miles southward, while Bragg was transferring his army to a new line, northward and southward along the east side of Pigeon mountain. D. H. Hill's corps reached Lafayette, the left flank of the new Confederate position, and Cleburne's division was posted at the three passes of Pigeon mountain near Lafayette, Catlett's gap, Dug gap, and Blue Bird gap, from which the Confederates could see Thomas' men marching into the valley on the west.

Rosecrans believed at first that Bragg was retreating to Rome, and instructed Crittenden to leave one brigade at Chattanooga and "follow the enemy's retreat vigorously" by way of Ringgold and Dalton. This brought Crittenden's advance to Ringgold on the 10th, on the Confederate right flank. Near there Pegram's cavalry brigade encountered his mounted pickets and captured 59 prisoners. On the 11th, Crittenden, having found Bragg, began moving west from Ringgold, and on the 12th he was at Gordon's mill on Chickamauga creek with his corps. Wilder's mounted brigade, covering the movement, had a severe skirmish at Leet's tanyard with the Sixth Georgia cavalry, Col. John R. Hart, and Rucker's legion, in which the Federals lost about 30 and the Confederates 50 men. "It would be impossible," said General Pegram, "to pay too high a tribute to the daring gallantry of my small force in this unequal conflict with the picked brigade of General Crittenden's corps."

The orders of General Bragg indicate that he was planning attacks in detail upon the enemy, scattered along a 40-mile line in the mountains, and the period when this was not done and the enemy escaped destruction might

be called the first epoch of the campaign. In pursuance of this plan, General Bragg first sought to strike the portions of Thomas' corps at the gaps of the Lookout range and that movement failing, he directed his attention to Crittenden, who was supposed to have one division at Gordon's mill and one at Ringgold; but this further attempt to destroy the Federal forces in detail also proved impracticable. In both cases the enemy slipped away from attack.

Rosecrans now more clearly saw Bragg's position and McCook was ordered to hurry back from Alpine. Thomas pushed all his corps over the mountain and down into the cove and along Chickamauga creek northward, and Crittenden was ordered to post Wood at Gordon's mill, and with the rest of his corps take position on Missionary ridge so as to command the roads to Chattanooga on either side of the ridge, while Wilder established connection with Thomas. On the 17th, after a forced march of 67 miles by way of Valley Head, Ala., McCook had most of his corps in the cove and connecting with Thomas near Pond spring. Thus on the evening of the 17th the army of Rosecrans was in a degree concentrated in a long line along the Chickamauga from Stevens' gap to Lee & Gordon's mill.

In the meantime Bragg had made no attack, but having failed to cut off detachments of the enemy, he now resolved to isolate the whole Federal army by moving his army by the right flank sheltered by Pigeon mountain so as to intercept Rosecrans' communications with Chattanooga. In this design he was encouraged by the near approach of veteran reinforcements, a portion of Longstreet's corps, army of Northern Virginia, the removal of which by railroad from the Rappahannock to the Tennessee was the most notable feat of military transportation on the Southern side in the war.

On the 17th, when Rosecrans' army stretched along the west side of the Chickamauga, Bragg had so disposed his

forces that while Polk confronted Wood's division at Lee & Gordon's mill, the extreme Federal left on Chickamauga creek, his own right extended further northward, threatening the roads to Chattanooga. Buckner was next north of Polk; then Walker's corps; and the extreme north of the Confederate line was Bushrod Johnson's division near Ringgold. Rosecrans was made aware of these dispositions to some extent by cavalry skirmishing near Reed's bridge, and observing that his left was about to be enveloped, he ordered Crittenden to form on the Rossville road to the north of Lee & Gordon's mill. Thomas was ordered from the center to the left, leaving one division at Crawfish spring, and with the others moving past Widow Glenn's to Kelly's, on the Rossville road, at the eastern foot of Snodgrass hill. McCook was to close up on Crawfish spring, forming the Federal right. This concentration toward the left Rosecrans ordered to be made secretly, beginning on the morning of the 18th.

Bragg also had his plans for that morning, and they were all designed to bring on a battle. He had issued orders the previous night for a movement to begin on the right at 6 a. m., at Reed's bridge, where Johnson was to cross and sweep to the south while Walker crossed at Alexander's bridge, and Buckner at Thedford's ford, and all together were to flank, surround and push the enemy up the valley while Polk attacked in front at Lee & Gordon's mill, and Hill covered the left flank. This was all entirely practicable so far as the position of Rosecrans' infantry would affect it. It was not until Thomas had marched all night of the 18th that he was in the position assigned him by Rosecrans.

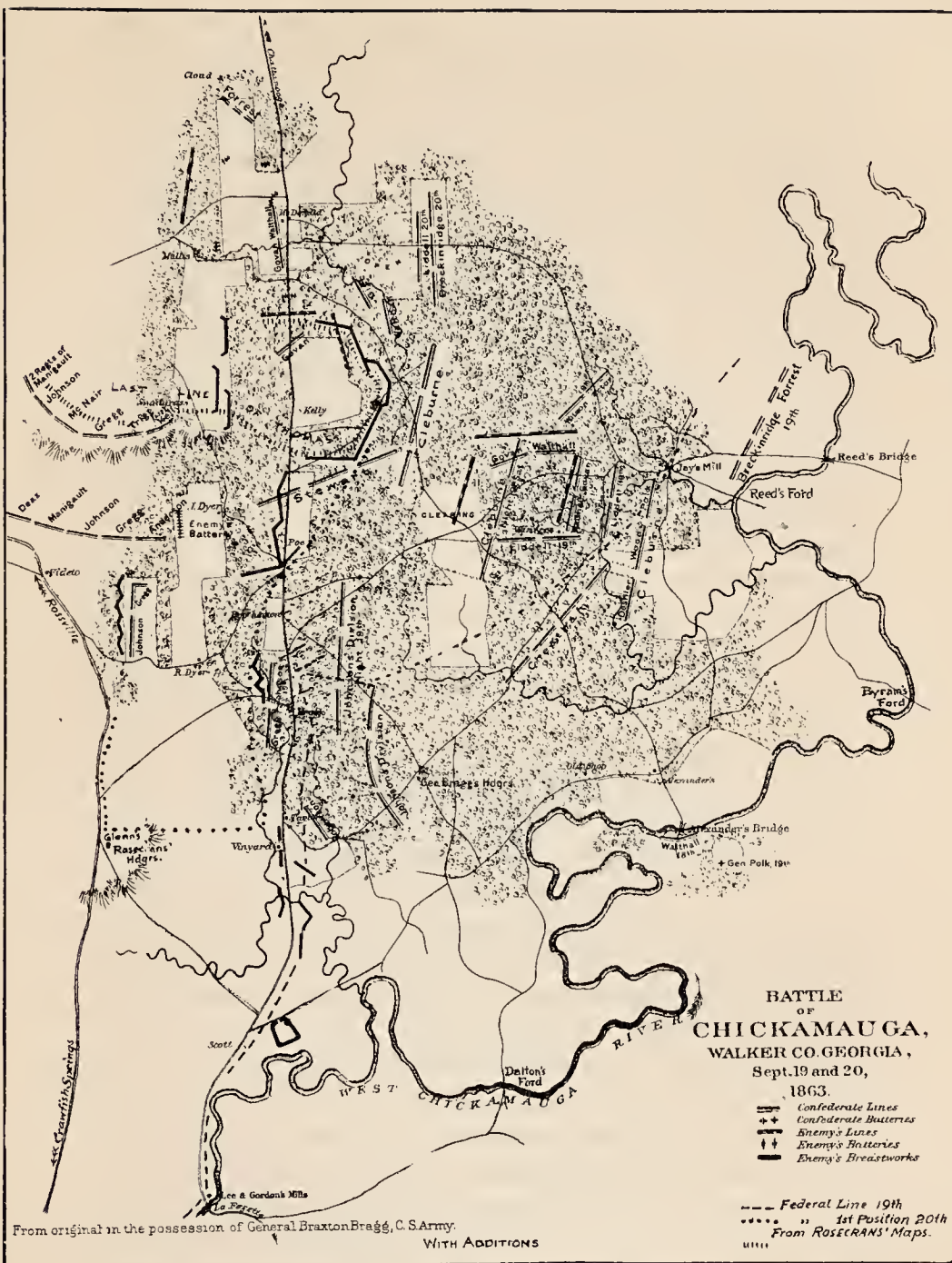
But again the fatality which had attended the orders of General Bragg intervened, and the defeat of the Federal army was prevented. Bragg said: "The resistance of the enemy's cavalry and the difficulties arising from the bad and narrow country roads caused unexpected delays in the execution of these movements. Though



the commander of the right column (Polk) was several times urged to press forward, his crossing was not effected until late in the afternoon." Johnson reported that he left the vicinity of Ringgold at 5 a. m. with the brigades of Johnson, McNair, Gregg and Robertson, leaving Law's and Benning's brigades, which had just arrived, to cook rations before following. After marching three miles he was ordered back to take another road, which brought him to Peeler's mill about 11 a. m. Forrest's cavalry, assisted by infantry, then pushed back the Federal cavalry of Minty across the bridge, but it was not until 3 p. m. that the command began crossing the Chickamauga at Reed's bridge. At this moment Gen. John B. Hood arrived and a little later took command of the column. These four brigades, the only Confederate commands to cross that day, marched down within two miles of Lee & Gordon's mill, confronting the north flank of the Federal army, and slept there that night on their arms, while Thomas was marching past to Kelly's farm. General Walker's passage at Alexander's bridge was contested by Federal cavalry, who destroyed the bridge before they were driven away, compelling Walker to cross that night at Byram's ford. He then reported to General Hood.

On the morning of the 19th, a line of battle was formed with Buckner's left resting on the creek about a mile below Lee & Gordon's mill, next Hood with his own and Johnson's divisions, and Walker on the extreme north. In reserve Cheatham's division of Polk's corps was formed as it crossed.

Soon after getting into position at Kelly's with two divisions, about 9 a. m. of the 19th, Thomas was told that there was but one brigade of Confederates across the river, and he ordered Brannan to seek the lone brigade and capture it. Croxton's brigade of Brannan's moving toward Reed's bridge, drove back Forrest's cavalry upon Ector's and Wilson's small brigades, and these charged





and pushed back Croxton. Brannan reported that Croxton encountered two divisions of the enemy, who made a furious attack. Other brigades of Brannan's advancing toward Daffron's ford, drove back the Confederates in their front; Baird's division came up to the support of Brannan, and Walker was being hard pressed when Liddell's division swooped down on two of Baird's brigades, Scribner's and King's, and sent them flying to the rear, with their batteries left behind them. As Liddell pursued he was met by part of Brannan's division, supported by R. W. Johnson's division of McCook's corps, and was forced back, losing heavily and parting with his freshly captured guns. Then Cheatham came into the fight with his division, and was advancing brilliantly until he was checked by Federal reinforcements, and Wright's brigade lost its battery. A. P. Stewart's division dashed in and rescued the battery and pushed back the enemy. All of Hood's line was engaged, and in the evening Cleburne's division took part in the battle. In a brilliant and successful assault after dusk Brig.-Gen. Preston Smith was killed.

To sustain Thomas' corps in this combat, Palmer's division, then VanCleve's and finally Wood's, were sent up by Crittenden, and the divisions of Davis and Sheridan of McCook's corps were also in the fight, being hurried up from Crawfish spring and beyond.

Rosecrans on that evening learned that Longstreet's corps had made a junction with Bragg, and contemplating the events of the day, it is evident that he began to fear his campaign had failed and it was no longer possible for him to defeat the Confederate army. The arrival of Longstreet had not yet equalized the strength of the two contending armies, but this reinforcement, together with the progress of the battle, encouraged the Confederates to make those aggressive movements of the next day by which they gained the victory. All the Federal commands except two brigades had been engaged in the fight



of the 19th, while Bragg yet had Breckinridge, Hindman and Preston to put in, and Kershaw and Humphreys of McLaws' division were expected next day. It is estimated that the Federal strength was 45,855, and Confederate 33,897, actually engaged on the 19th.

That night Longstreet arrived, and he was assigned to command the left wing of the army, consisting of the commands of Buckner, Hood, Bushrod Johnson and Hindman. Polk retained charge of the right wing, including the commands of D. H. Hill, Walker and Cheatham. Hill, who had been but slightly engaged on the 19th, was ordered up to the right. Lee & Gordon's mill, two days before an important point, was now left to the south of the battlefield.

Notwithstanding the changes in position, General Bragg's orders give the impression that he was still determined to drive Rosecrans up the valley. Longstreet relates that he was informed Saturday night that the action would be brought on at daylight Sunday upon the right or north, and be taken up successively to the left, the general movement to be a wheel upon Longstreet's extreme left as a pivot.

Polk did not attack at early dawn as expected. A miscarriage of orders caused a provoking delay. Finally during the early morning Polk sent officers directly to Breckinridge and Cleburne, directing them to attack immediately. Bragg came up at 8 a. m. to D. H. Hill's line, and presently the attack was begun by Breckinridge, soon followed by Cleburne.

The Federal army was well posted during the night of the 19th. Thomas arranged the divisions of Baird, Johnson, Palmer, Reynolds and Brannan on a ridge east of the Rossville road, with his flanks drawn back. From his right, the Federal right wing, the divisions of Negley, Davis and Sheridan, with Wood and VanCleve in reserve, extended southward behind the Rossville road. In general course the line followed the foot of the spur

of Missionary ridge. The Snodgrass house, Rosecrans' headquarters, was near the southern end of the line. The northern end should have been, according to Thomas' intention, the cross road to Reed's mill, but Baird could not stretch out that far, and advised Thomas to that effect. This was the weak place in the Federal front. Thomas asked for Negley's division, to be put in at his left, early in the morning, before the Confederate attack. It appears that Negley was ordered up and Wood was to take his place, but neither of these two movements was made promptly or effectively, and before such part of Negley's division as did arrive was at hand, part of Walker's division had swept round the Federal left to Thomas' rear, and part of Breckinridge's division had similar success. But these were forced back by the Federal reinforcements. At the same time, Sunday morning, September 20th, the remainder of Polk's wing attacked Thomas' line for two hours with great gallantry but without success, largely on account of the breastworks of felled trees which had been built during the previous night to protect the Federal line. In this part of the battle the gallant young brigadier, James Deshler was killed while leading his Arkansas brigade.

The fighting of the Confederate left wing is described by its commander, Lieut.-Gen. James Longstreet. He states that as soon as he was ready to attack he notified the general commanding, and asked permission to go in without waiting, as contemplated in the original plan. Before an answer could be received, orders were sent from General Bragg to some of his division commanders to attack. On learning this, Longstreet ordered forward the left wing, holding Preston in reserve, and on account of the practically unchanged position of the right wing, he abandoned Bragg's plan of movement, and arranged that Stewart should halt at the Rossville road, as the pivot of the wing, while it made a right wheel to the northward. A. P. Stewart's division did not, in fact,

assume this inactive function until it had at 11 o'clock made a most gallant and bloody assault upon the Federal center, which was found in considerable disorder on account of the moving of brigades and divisions to support Thomas. Brown's brigade, supported by Clayton and Bate, pushed to the west of the Rossville road, driving the enemy into their log works, but were compelled to retire from this advanced position. Gen. Bushrod Johnson's line was supported by Gregg's brigade, and by Hood's division under Law, in a third line. The unusual depth of this column of attack and the force and power with which it was thrown upon the enemy's line, completely broke the Federal center, and cast the shattered fragments to the right and left. As Johnson emerged from the woods into the open fields between the two roads to Chattanooga, near the Dyer house, he says "the scene presented was unspeakably grand. The resolute and impetuous charge, the rush of our heavy columns sweeping out from the shadow and gloom of the forest into the open fields flooded with sunlight, the glitter of arms, the onward dash of artillery and mounted men, the retreat of the foe, the shouts of our army, the dust, the smoke, the noise of firearms, of whistling balls and grapeshot and of bursting shell, made up a battle scene of unsurpassed grandeur." Here General Hood gave his last order: "Go ahead, and keep ahead of everything."

Hood's column broke the enemy's line near the Brotherton house and made it wheel to the right [says Longstreet's report]. In making this movement Major-General Hood fell severely, and it was feared mortally, wounded by a minie ball breaking his thigh. He had broken the enemy's line, however, and his own troops and those to his right and left continued to press the enemy with such spirit and force that he could not resist us. Brigadier-General Law succeeded to the command of Hood's division, and Brigadier-General Kershaw to the command of the two brigades of McLaws' division. General Kershaw, having received no definite orders

himself, being under the command of General Hood, was not advised of the wheel to the right, and gained more ground to the front than was intended in the movement of his two brigades. Johnson's division followed the movement made by Hood and gained the Crawfish spring road, having a full share in the conflict. Major-General Hindman, in command of my left division, first met the enemy near the Viniard house, and drove him back upon his strong position near the Glenn house. By a well-directed front and flank attack, he gained the position after a severe struggle. The enemy's dead at this point mark well his line of battle. Hindman was then ordered to move by his right flank and reinforce Johnson near the Vidito house, who was pressing forward against great odds. . . . The heights extending from the Vidito house across to the Snodgrass house gave the enemy strong ground upon which to rally. Here he gathered most of his broken forces [right wing] and reinforced them. After a long and bloody struggle, Johnson and Hindman gained the heights near the Crawfish spring road. Kershaw made a most handsome attack upon the heights at the Snodgrass house simultaneously with Johnson and Hindman, but was not strong enough for the work.

At this point it is of interest to quote General Rosecrans' report:

Thus Davis' two brigades, one of VanCleve's, and Sheridan's entire division were driven from the field, and the remainder, consisting of the divisions of Baird, Johnson, Palmer, Reynolds, Brannan and Wood, two of Negley's brigades, and one of VanCleve's, were left to sustain the conflict against the whole power of the rebel army, which, desisting from pursuit on the right, concentrated their whole efforts to destroy them. At the moment of the repulse of Davis' division I was standing in rear of his right, waiting the completion of the closing of McCook's corps to the left. Seeing confusion among VanCleve's troops and the distance Davis' men were falling back, and the tide of battle surging toward us, the urgency for Sheridan's troops to intervene became imminent, and I hastened in person to the extreme right, to direct Sheridan's movement on the flank of the advancing rebels. It was too late. The crowd of returning troops rolled



back and the enemy advanced. Giving the troops directions to rally behind the ridge west of the Dry Valley road, I passed down it, accompanied by General Garfield, Major McMichael, Major Bond and Captain Young of my staff and a few of the escort, under a shower of grape, canister and musketry, for 200 or 300 yards, and attempted to rejoin General Thomas and the troops sent to his support, by passing to the rear of the broken portion of our lines, but found the routed troops far toward the left, and hearing the enemy's advancing musketry and cheers, I became doubtful whether the left had held its ground, and started for Rossville. On consultation and further reflection, however, I determined to send General Garfield there, while I went to Chattanooga to give orders for the security of the pontoon bridges.

By 2 o'clock Longstreet had broken Rosecrans' right wing into fragments, part of which hastened to Chattanooga with their general commanding, over the road which was protected by Thomas' position, and part rallied upon Thomas and were posted as described above. Longstreet continues:

It was evident that with this position gained I should be complete master of the field. I therefore ordered General Buckner to move Preston forward. Before this, however, General Buckner had established a battery of twelve guns, raking down the enemy's line which opposed our right wing, and at the same time having fine play upon any force that might attempt to reinforce the hill that he was about to attack. General Stewart, of his corps, was also ordered to move against any such force in flank. The combination was well-timed and arranged. Preston dashed gallantly at the hill. Stewart flanked a reinforcing column and captured a large portion of it. At the same time the fire of the battery struck such terror into a heavy force close under it, that we took there also a large number of prisoners. Preston's assault, though not a complete success at the time of onset, taken in connection with the other operations, crippled the enemy so badly that his ranks were badly broken, and by a flank movement and another advance the heights were gained. These reinforcements were the enemy's last, or reserve corps, and a part also of the

line that had been opposing our right wing during the morning.

As General Rosecrans described it, this was the small reserve corps under Maj.-Gen. Gordon Granger, who without orders had hurried to the gap near Snodgrass hill where Longstreet's men were pouring around Brannan's right, and taking possession of the road in the rear of Thomas. "General Steedman, taking a regimental color, led the column. Swift was the charge and terrible the conflict, but the enemy was broken. A thousand of our brave men, killed and wounded, paid for its possession, but we held the gap." Thomas reported:

This opportune arrival of fresh troops revived the flagging spirits of our men on the right, and inspired them with new ardor for the contest. Every assault of the enemy from that time until nightfall was repulsed in the most gallant style by the whole line. By this time the ammunition in the boxes of the men was reduced on an average to two or three rounds per man, and my ammunition trains having been unfortunately ordered to the rear by some unauthorized person, we should have been entirely without ammunition in a very short time had not a small supply come up with General Steedman's command. This being distributed among the troops gave them about ten rounds per man.

About 4 o'clock the Confederate right wing was ordered forward again, and the part near the center swept victoriously over the Federal works and met Longstreet's wing advancing with equal success. Gen. William Preston's division gained the heights, driving the enemy back to a second ridge, and firing the last shots of the battle by moonlight. In the shade of evening a tremendous shout went up along the Confederate lines telling the story of victory and thrilling the entire Confederate army. No one who heard that inspiring shout that arose as the Confederates swept forward and occupied the whole field has ever doubted the completeness of the victory.

During the night Thomas, who had bravely held his

main position, withdrew to Rossville and awaited attack in a strong position on Missionary ridge. Great quantities of arms and ammunition were abandoned on the field. Monday morning was devoted by the Confederate army to burying its dead, caring for its wounded, and gathering up the spoils of victory.

General Bragg has been criticised for not following up his victory instantly and fighting his men on the 21st. Bragg's defenders say that it should be considered whether that were within the limits of human endurance. Part of his soldiers had just been brought from Virginia; the others were wearied by maneuvers in the mountains. They had fought a great battle and had driven back the enemy only by the most desperate exertions and with heavy losses. On the other hand, leading officers of the army of Tennessee urged that nothing was needed but to advance on the 21st and reap the full fruits of victory. General Forrest, who was early in the saddle, reported the rout complete—disorganized masses of men hurrying to the rear, batteries inextricably mixed with trains of wagons, disorder and confusion everywhere. Observing this condition of the army of Rosecrans, this ready-fighting cavalry general sent word to Bragg that "every hour is worth a thousand men." Yet Bragg did not think it proper to pursue.

Rosecrans spent the day and night of the 21st in hurrying his trains out of Chattanooga. Then, finding that he was not pressed, he remained in and near the city with his army. Chickamauga was more a Confederate victory than Gettysburg was a Federal victory, and the weight of proof bears out the view that the full fruits could have been reaped by immediate pursuit on the 21st.

Both armies had suffered terribly. The Federal report of losses was 1,644 killed, 9,262 wounded, 4,945 missing, which with a cavalry loss of 500 made a grand total of 16,351. The Federal ordnance officer, Capt. Horace Porter, reported a loss of 36 pieces of artillery, 8,000

rifles and over 700 smaller arms, nearly 6,000 sets of infantry accouterments and 150,000 rounds of infantry ammunition. This report was evidently hurried, as the more detailed list prepared by Ordnance Officer O. T. Gibbes shows that 51 pieces of Northern artillery fell into the hands of the Confederate army, and 23,000 small-arms.

The Confederate loss has been stated in detail at 2,389 killed, 13,412 wounded, 2,003 captured or missing, total 17,804. General Bragg's field return a week later showed an effective strength in round numbers of 11,000 in each of Polk's and Hill's corps, and 17,000 in Longstreet's, a total of 38,989 infantry and 2,983 artillery. Brig.-Gens. Preston Smith, B. H. Helm and James Deshler were killed; Major-General Hood and Brigadier-Generals Gregg, McNair and Adams wounded.

The general outlines of the battle having been traced it remains to notice more particularly the part of Georgians in it, leaving to others the proud duty of detailing the heroic deeds of the sons of their respective States.

John K. Jackson's brigade had its first fighting about noon on the 19th, driving back the Federal line which was pursuing Walker and taking three pieces of artillery. Supported by the remainder of Cheatham's division and the artillery, including Scogin's Georgia battery, Jackson held his ground, and at 6 p. m. was one of the two brigades in that attack in which General Smith was killed. On Sunday his was the only brigade of Cheatham's in action before evening, being ordered to a position on Cleburne's right. The brigade made a gallant charge and drove the enemy from his breastworks. The Georgia battalion of sharpshooters lost 30 out of 108 engaged, Scogin's battery 13 out of 89, the First Georgia 83 out of 194, and the Fifth regiment 194 out of 353. The Forty-seventh Georgia, Captain Cone commanding, after W. S. Phillips was wounded, shared the service of Breckinridge's division Saturday morning and evening,



and in the final taking of the Federal breastworks. The regiment went into battle 193 strong and lost 75.

But the main strength of Georgia in the right wing was in Gist's and Wilson's brigades of Walker's division. This division, which also included Ector's brigade, was commanded by Gist, and the latter's brigade by Col. Peyton H. Colquitt. Joined to Liddell's division—Govan's Arkansas brigade and Walthall's Mississippians—the "reserve corps" was formed, which was commanded by Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker, one of Georgia's most valorous sons. As before noted, Walker and his corps were on the Federal side of Chickamauga creek Friday night. Early next morning the battle was opened by the attack on Forrest and Wilson's Georgians and Ector's brigade, who were supporting him. Wilson's brigade was immediately under a destructive fire, to which it replied with such vigor as to break the enemy's first line. Pressing forward after a bloody struggle, the second line was forced, and finally the Georgians stood facing the breastworks under a galling fire. Then being flanked by Federal reinforcements, the brigade was forced back, but the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-ninth regiments soon afterward joined in the advance of Ector's brigade. About noon on Sunday the brigade was ordered forward again, but only to suffer heavy loss. On the evening of Sunday it bivouacked on the Federal position. The brigade carried into the fight 1,200 men and lost 99 killed, 426 wounded and 80 missing, or over half its number. Lieut.-Col. A. J. Williams, Twenty-fifth regiment, a brave and gallant officer, received wounds from which he died. Capts. A. W. and A. H. Smith, Twenty-fifth; Captain Spencer, Twenty-ninth, and Lieuts. Alfred Bryan and N. B. Sadler, First battalion sharpshooters; and A. H. Harrell, Twenty-ninth, though wounded, fought the battle to the end. Lieuts. Robert Wayne and R. E. Lester, of Colonel Wilson's staff, were conspicuous in the combat, riding fearlessly wherever called by duty,

and both were seriously wounded, Lester also having two horses killed under him. Adj. G. R. MacRae, Twenty-ninth, gained honorable mention by the brave and energetic way in which he led the remnant of his regiment, when left in command as senior officer.

Gist's brigade was called for by D. H. Hill to support Breckinridge when it came upon the field Sunday morning after an all-night's march from Ringgold. Under command of Col. P. H. Colquitt, Forty-sixth Georgia, it marched forward until confronted by the log breastworks of the enemy, and met with a destructive fire that shattered its ranks. For nearly half an hour the brigade stood its ground, until the lamented Colquitt had fallen mortally wounded, and in quick succession Colonel Stevens and Lieut.-Col. Ellison Capers, of the Twenty-fourth South Carolina, had been seriously wounded. When a third of the command had been killed or wounded, it fell back. At 4 o'clock, reinforced by seven companies of the Forty-sixth Georgia, under Maj. A. M. Speer, the brigade, under Lieut.-Col. Leroy Napier, of the Eighth battalion, supported the advance of General Liddell. "The gallant Forty-sixth Georgia, occupying the right of the brigade, eager to avenge their beloved regiment, with a loud cheer charged through the wood before them, driving the enemy and capturing some forty prisoners."

Nothing is more creditable in the two days' fight at Chickamauga than the fight made by Walker's little corps of about 5,000 men. As General Walker said, the unequal contest they waged against overwhelming odds was "unparalleled in this revolution, and the troops deserve immortal honor for the part borne in the action. Only soldiers fighting for all that is dear to freemen could attack, be driven, rally, and attack again such superior forces."

In Bate's brigade of A. P. Stewart's division, Maj. T. D. Caswell's sharpshooters began the fighting on the 18th at Thedford's ford. The sharpshooters and the

Thirty-seventh regiment fought on the right of the brigade on the afternoon of the 19th, and under a heavy artillery fire lost both Major Caswell and Col. A. F. Rudler, and a fourth of their numbers killed and wounded. Capt. Benjamin M. Turner was also dangerously wounded, leaving Lieut. Joel Towers in command of the sharpshooters, while the command of the Thirty-seventh devolved upon Lieut.-Col. Joseph T. Smith. On Sunday morning General Deshler was killed on their right while waiting orders to advance. After lying under fire until about 1 o'clock, the Thirty-seventh Georgia and Twentieth Tennessee charged forward through the dense smoke and attempted to capture the enemy's battery in front, but were not supported and failed, with severe loss. In the evening they went into the Federal works. Maj. M. Kendrick was distinguished in command of the left wing of the Thirty-seventh. This regiment took into battle 425 men and lost 19 killed, 168 wounded and 7 missing. The sharpshooters had 92 engaged and lost 35, mainly wounded. The Sixty-fifth Georgia, Col. R. H. Moore, was mainly engaged as a support to Maj. A. Leyden's artillery battalion, also a Georgia command.

Of Longstreet's corps, Anderson's, Wofford's and Bryan's Georgia brigades did not arrive in time to participate in the battle. The brigade of Gen. Henry L. Benning, however, took a prominent part in the fight of both days. On Saturday, fighting on the Rossville road against Rosecrans' right, they pushed back the enemy and held their ground with dogged resolution, unsupported by artillery, but under fire both of artillery and infantry. On Sunday, in the victorious advance of Longstreet, they were conspicuous for gallantry, capturing and holding eight pieces of artillery. The Second Georgia was commanded by Lieut.-Col. William S. Shepherd, the Fifteenth by Col. Dudley M. DuBose, the Seventeenth by Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Matthews, and









August 16 - September 22, 1863.

THE CHICKAMAUGA CAMPAIGN  
August 16 - September 22, 1863.  
E. G. Ansley, Draughtsman.



the Twentieth by Col. J. D. Waddell. On the first day Lieut.-Col. E. M. Seago of the Twentieth was killed, DuBose and Shepherd were seriously wounded, as also was Capt. A. McC. Lewis, acting major of the Second; and on Sunday, Colonel Matthews was mortally wounded while on heroic duty. Colonel Benning's staff were all wounded or lost their horses, and in fact, hardly a man or officer of the brigade escaped without a touch of his person or clothes, while many were killed or seriously wounded. The only field officers left were Colonel Waddell, Twentieth; Major Shannon, Fifteenth, and Major Charlton, Second.

The Georgia cavalry, with Crews and Davidson, Forrest and Wheeler, shared the important service of their commands. "Among the badly wounded," says Brig.-Gen. John Pegram, "was the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Fain, of the Sixth Georgia cavalry." Capt. T. M. Merritt and his command, Company G of the Second Georgia cavalry, were Cheatham's escort, and were complimented by that officer for the efficient service rendered. The various Georgia artillery commands were prominent in such operations as this battle in the woods permitted. Capt. John Scogin's battery, Griffin light artillery, did good service. Dawson's battery had 1 man killed and 6 wounded. Capt. W. W. Havis' battery lost 1 killed and 1 wounded. In Capt. Evan P. Howell's battery 3 men were killed and 4 wounded. Capt. T. L. Massenburg lost in his battery 1 officer and 3 men wounded. Capt. T. M. Peeples, of Company D, Leyden's Ninth battalion, was engaged on Saturday, and he reported First Lieut. Thomas H. Lovelace seriously wounded in the thigh by a piece of shell, and Privates John Edmonson and W. H. Suddarth slightly wounded. Company E, of the Ninth artillery (Leyden's) battalion, commanded by Lieut. William L. Everett, was slightly engaged on Saturday the 19th, losing one horse. On the next day it was actively engaged. It fired upon the enemy's train



of wagons, checking their movement through the gap, dismounting one cannon, and compelling the Federals to abandon 30 wagons and several pieces of artillery; also repulsing three successive charges. The loss of the battery was 3 men slightly wounded and 5 horses disabled. Forrest led the pursuit on Monday morning, capturing many prisoners and arms; attacked Thomas' line at Ross-ville gap, and continued the demonstration for several hours, aided by artillery. That night Thomas withdrew to Chattanooga, and on the 23d Forrest gained the point of Lookout mountain.

The operations following the battle are thus described by General Bragg:

The whole cavalry force having been dispatched to press the enemy and cut off detachments, orders were given for the army to move to a point near the railroad and convenient to water, still interposing between the enemy and our large number of wounded, our trophies and our wounded prisoners, whose removal from the field occupied many days. Our supplies of all kinds were greatly reduced, the railroad having been constantly occupied in transporting troops, prisoners and our wounded, and the bridges having been destroyed to a point two miles south of Ringgold. These supplies were replenished, and as soon as it was seen that we could be subsisted, the army was moved forward to seize and hold the only communication the enemy had with his supplies in the rear. His most important road, and the shortest by half to his depot at Bridgeport, lay along the south bank of the Tennessee. The holding of this all-important route was confided to Lieutenant-General Longstreet's command, and its possession forced the enemy to a road double the length, over two ranges of mountains, by wagon transportation. At the same time our cavalry, in large force, was thrown across the river to operate on this long and difficult route. These dispositions faithfully sustained insured the enemy's speedy evacuation of Chattanooga for want of food and forage. Possessed of the shortest road to his depot, and the one by which reinforcements must reach him, we held him at our mercy and his destruction was only a question of time.

This statement by Bragg of the result to be anticipated from the siege of Chattanooga appears reasonable, and it was verified so far as the reduction of the army with Rosecrans to the verge of starvation. But the position assigned to or taken by Longstreet did not keep the Bridgeport route closed. Maj.-Gen. U. S. Grant, who had been given general control of Federal operations in the West, replaced Rosecrans with Thomas, arrived at Chattanooga over the mountains on the 20th of October, and about a week later, two corps from the Federal army in Virginia, Howard's and Slocum's, under Hooker, took possession of Bridgeport and the river almost up to Lookout mountain. Supplies immediately began pouring into Chattanooga. Generals Bragg and Longstreet examined the Federal operations from the summit of Lookout on the 28th, and Geary's division being seen approaching, the divisions of Jenkins and Law, four brigades, were sent against it to make a night attack. This was a failure, and the Federals remained in control up to within range of the guns on Lookout mountain. About the last of October, Longstreet, Hardee and Breckinridge were ordered to examine the situation on Lookout creek with a view to a general battle, but they decided that the difficulty of crossing the mountain prevented all hope of success. "Our position was so faulty that we could not accomplish that which was hoped for. We were trying to starve the enemy out by investing him on the only side from which he could not have gathered supplies," was Longstreet's expression of the situation after Hooker occupied Lookout valley.

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE KNOXVILLE CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF MISSIONARY RIDGE—BATTLE OF RINGGOLD GAP—RETREAT TO DALTON—GEN. J. E. JOHNSTON GIVEN COMMAND—CLOSE OF 1863.

ON November 3, 1863, General Bragg summoned Longstreet, Hardee and Breckinridge, then his infantry corps commanders, in consultation. Longstreet had an inkling that it was proposed to send him against Burnside at Knoxville, Tenn. At a much earlier date he had advocated a campaign north of the Tennessee river, to compel the surrender of Rosecrans, but a division of the army at this later period did not appear to him as practicable. The advance against Knoxville being decided on, Longstreet was given for the expedition his two divisions, McLaws' and Hood's, with Wheeler's cavalry, to which Buckner's division was added. Ransom's Southwest Virginia division, mainly cavalry was ordered to co-operate. It was ten days later before Longstreet was able to cross the Tennessee at Loudon and begin active field operations, as transportation was very limited and the weather inclement. On the 17th the enemy was driven into Knoxville, and on the morning of the 29th the famous but unsuccessful assault was made upon Fort Loudon.

The four Georgia brigades were conspicuous in every important encounter of this ill-fated campaign, and sustained the heaviest brigade losses. Gen. Goode Bryan's brigade—the Tenth Georgia, Col. John B. Weems; Fiftieth, Col. Peter McGlashan; Fifty-first, Col. Edward Ball; Fifty-third, Col. James P. Simms—was selected for duty on the picket line of Hood's division on the 27th, Lieu-

tenant-Colonel Holt, of the Tenth, having expressed the opinion that he could take the works. The final orders for the assault directed that a regiment from Wofford's brigade (Phillips' Georgia legion) and one from Humphreys' Mississippians should lead the assaulting columns, one of which should be composed of Wofford's brigade and the other of two regiments of Humphreys' and three of Bryan's. The assault was gallantly made and persisted in as long as there was any hope of success. Wofford's brigade did not fall back until Colonel Ruff and Colonel Thomas had both been killed and the next in command wounded, and they rallied within 400 yards of the fort. "Adj. T. W. Cumming, of the Sixteenth Georgia," said General Longstreet in his report, "with great gallantry marched up to the fort with 10 or 12 of his men and made his way through an embrasure to the interior, where the party was finally captured." General McLaws reported concerning this fight:

The conduct of General Bryan during the siege and afterward, and especially at the assault, is worthy of all praise. He led his brigade to the work, and after seeing that all was done that could be done, was the very last to retire. Col. E. Ball, of the Fifty-first Georgia, and Colonel Simms, of the Fifty-third, who was wounded in the assault; Lieut.-Col. W. C. Holt, Major McBride, Adjutant Strickland and Lieut. J. T. Stovall, of the Tenth, were distinguished for gallantry and good conduct during the siege. Captain Ellis, adjutant-general of the brigade, who was wounded during the assault, . . . I recommend for promotion; Major Hartsfield and Captain Vandegriff, Fifty-third . . . and Captain Norris, Phillips' legion, deserve especial mention. Captain Dortch, of the Twenty-fourth Georgia, drove in the enemy's pickets with his regiment on the night of the 28th; Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchins, commanded the sharpshooters on that occasion, and afterward the brigade; Major Hamilton, who commanded Phillips' legion and led the assault on the left of the line against the northwest bastion of Fort Loudon, and who was wounded in his efforts to get his men into the work, is an officer of great gallantry, fine intelligence and a good disciplinarian. . . . Colonel Ruff, of the



Eighteenth Georgia, who commanded Wofford's brigade and led it to the assault, was shot while cheering on his men. He was a gallant and accomplished officer, whose merit was concealed by his modest and unobtrusive manner, but who was fast becoming known as occasions forced a display of his zeal and worth. I knew of no one whose career promised to be more useful. Colonel Thomas, of the Sixteenth Georgia, a brave and determined officer, was also killed while leading his regiment and attempting to scale the work. He was found sitting in the corner of the ditch facing the enemy.

The report by Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchins indicates that Wofford's brigade advanced in column of regiments, and in the following order: Phillips' legion, Maj. Joseph Hamilton; Eighteenth regiment, Capt. John A. Crawford; Sixteenth, Lieut.-Col. Henry P. Thomas; Cobb's legion, Maj. William D. Conyers. The brigade moved forward with enthusiasm through fallen timber and tangled bushes, while the Third battalion of sharpshooters kept the enemy under cover at the start; but when the fort was reached, it was found that the ditch had been underestimated in depth, that the parapet was eighteen feet from the bottom of the ditch to the summit, the berme was narrow and soon worn away in the effort to obtain a foothold, and the surface of the earth was slippery with ice. Some men succeeded in getting on the slope, but not in sufficient force to venture over the parapet into the fort. The loss of the brigade was 246 wounded and missing.

Col. Edward Ball, commanding Bryan's brigade, reported that the Tenth Georgia volunteers, commanded by Lieut.-Col. W. C. Holt, drove the enemy from his rifle-pits to the works on the night before the assault. The three other regiments, Fifty-third, Fifty-first and Fiftieth, took part in the assault, and suffered a loss of 212 men. In Hood's division, under Jenkins, the only brigades participating in the assault were those of Anderson and Benning, Anderson leading and taking the main part.

The experience of these Georgians was the same as has been briefly related. Their loss was 187. More than three-fourths of the loss of November 29th was borne by the brigades of Wofford, Bryan and Anderson.

The Georgia cavalry in the department of East Tennessee during these movements acted a gallant part. On November 6th near Rogersville, Tenn., Col. H. L. Giltner, had a successful fight with the enemy, in which he said that the Sixteenth Georgia, under Maj. E. Y. Clark, being ordered to pursue and overhaul the flying enemy, performed that work "in the most praiseworthy manner." Gen. William T. Martin, in his report of cavalry operations in east Tennessee, says that in a successful fight at Russellville "the First and Sixth Georgia and Third Alabama cavalry were conspicuous for gallantry," and that "Col. C. C. Crews deserves mention for his skill and bravery." On the 24th of December a spirited cavalry battle occurred between Dandridge and New Market. Speaking of the Georgia troops, General Martin says:

In the meantime four regiments of Crews' brigade (in all 600) moved in the rear of the enemy. Two of the regiments in advance made a spirited charge on the enemy and captured his battery of artillery. Support being too far off, the brave men who made the charge were driven from the guns, and Major Bate, commanding the Sixth Georgia, was left dead in the midst of the battery. Two pieces of artillery and the two remaining regiments of the brigade coming up, and the whole command being dismounted, the enemy was pushed from one position to another until, finally routed, he abandoned one gun and caisson, his dead and wounded, and under cover of night escaped capture. I have never witnessed greater gallantry than was displayed by Colonel Crews and the officers and men of the First, Second, Third and Sixth Georgia cavalry. The Fourth Georgia cavalry was on detached service.

Longstreet's army remained in east Tennessee during the winter of 1863-64, enduring hardships comparable to those of Valley Forge. In the spring he and his corps

were recalled to Virginia to join again the army of Lee.

Meanwhile events of great importance had occurred at Chattanooga. On the 20th, General Bragg had notified the President that Sherman had reinforced Grant, "and a movement on our left is indicated. The same game may have to be played over. Our fate may be decided here, and the enemy is at least double our strength." It was soon apparent, however, that the former Federal movement would not be repeated, as Sherman moved, according to observations from the heights, into Chattanooga. This first disposition preceded and partly covered the march of Sherman's main body in a circuit northward behind the hills, prepared to bridge the river and attack Bragg's right at the northern extremity of Missionary ridge. On the 23d of November an advance was made in front in which Grant pushed his lines nearer to the rampart of Missionary ridge. On the 24th Lookout was taken, exposing the Confederate left, while Sherman suddenly appeared on the right, crossing the river and making a resolute assault. Hooker crossed Lookout and forced the gap at Rossville. From either flank there came to the Confederate lines the news of overwhelming numbers, and when the brave but weary veterans on Missionary ridge, November 25th, saw yet other strong columns drawn up in their view and moving upon their front, they gave way before an assault they were unable to resist. Yet it should not be concluded that the Federal charge up the slope of Missionary ridge, or that Hooker's fight on Lookout mountain, or Sherman's assault on the Confederate right, was unattended by losses. As an example of Federal casualties, it may be noted that one Indiana regiment in Thomas' charge lost 202 killed and wounded out of a total of 337, in forty-five minutes. It was General Grant's estimate: "In this battle the Union army numbered in round figures about 60,000 men; we lost 752 killed, and 4,713 wounded, and 350 captured and missing." The records show that General Grant had

in and around Chattanooga, 80,822 effectives present for duty.

Gen. Alfred Cumming's brigade, Stevenson's division, was distinguished for gallantry in the fight against Sherman at the tunnel. After the Federal skirmishers appeared at the base of the ridge, the Thirty-ninth Georgia, Col. J. T. McConnell, and Fifty-sixth, Lieut.-Col. J. T. Slaughter, went down the hill and briskly engaged them. About the same time Col. J. A. W. Johnson, of the Thirty-fourth, and Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, of the Thirty-sixth, were seriously wounded. The Thirty-ninth made a second advance to the foot of the hill and burned some buildings which the Federals were occupying. The remainder of the service of Cumming's brigade on the 25th is well described by General Cleburne, the hero of the fight on the right, about the railroad tunnel near the northern extremity of Missionary ridge. He had on the previous day gallantly held his position, and was now assailed again by the divisions of Jeff. C. Davis, Sherman's corps from Vicksburg, and Howard's corps from Virginia, all under command of Sherman. Smith's Texas brigade, supported by part of Govan's Arkansans and Swett's and Key's batteries, were struggling desperately to hold their position, even rolling down heavy stones where artillery was ineffective. General Cleburne says:

At this point of the fight Colonel McConnell, commanding a Georgia regiment of Cumming's brigade, came up to the threatened point, and moved his regiment forward to where Warfield's men were fighting. McConnell was shot through the head, and his regiment fell back or was withdrawn. Brigadier-General Cumming now reported to me with the remainder of his brigade, and was posted in rear of the threatened point. [A charge being suggested] Brigadier-General Cumming gallantly proposed to lead it with two of his regiments. I immediately consented, and directed General Cumming to prepare for the charge, and went to the left to see that a simultaneous charge was made on the enemy's right



flank. . . . In the meantime, General Cumming, having placed the Fifty-sixth Georgia in line for the charge, and supported it by placing the Thirty-sixth Georgia ten paces in the rear, moved forward to the charge; twice he was checked and had to reform.

In the last effort Tennesseans, Arkansans and Texans joined and the enemy was driven back with a loss of 500 prisoners and eight stand of colors, of which two were taken by the Georgia regiments. "Colonel McConnell, of Cumming's brigade, and other gallant soldiers who fell in front of my works, I can but lament," said the heroic Cleburne. "I did not personally know them, but I saw and can bear witness to their gallant bearing and noble death."

In General Sherman's account of the fight he says: "The enemy at the time being massed in great strength in the tunnel gorge, moved a large force under cover of the ground and the thick bushes, and suddenly appeared on the right and rear of this command. The suddenness of the attack disconcerted the men, and exposed as they were in the open field, they fell back in some disorder to the lower edge of the field and reformed." General Sherman contends that his main attacking columns were not repulsed. "They engaged in a close struggle all day, persistently, stubbornly and well." But at 3 o'clock Sherman's command remained *in statu quo*, and he did not gain the hill until the Confederate center had yielded to Thomas, when Gen. Morgan L. Smith's division advanced and found the heights before him vacant except for the mingled Northern and Southern wounded and dead. In this splendid fight Colonel Slaughter, the last regimental commander of Cumming's brigade, was wounded. Captains Morgan and Grice commanded the Fifty-sixth and Thirty-sixth regiments in the charge. In the last advance Captain Cody and Lieutenant Steiner, of Cumming's staff, were badly wounded.

The Georgians of Bate's brigade shared in the distin-

guished service of Breckinridge's division under Bate's command, in repelling the attacks upon their front, and in forming a second line after the first was abandoned. Colonel Rudler, Thirty-seventh Georgia, took command of the brigade after Colonel Tyler was killed, and was himself badly wounded and carried from the field, during the heroic struggle after dark which saved the rear guard of the army. Lieut.-Col. Joseph T. Smith was mentioned for special gallantry.

Hardee did for Bragg at Missionary Ridge what Thomas had done for Rosecrans at Chickamauga, and deserves just as much fame for it. Hardee's corps was the last to leave the field at Missionary Ridge, and Cleburne's division covered the retreat.

The following Georgia batteries were in the battle of Missionary Ridge: Captain Corput's Cherokee artillery, Capt. John B. Rowan's, Stephens' light artillery, Captain Dawson's battery under Lieut. R. W. Anderson, the Griffin light artillery of Capt. John Scogin, Captain Havis' battery under Lieut. James R. Duncan; Capt. Thomas L. Massenburg's Jackson artillery, and Capt. Evan P. Howell's battery, two guns of which were on Lookout mountain under Second Lieut. R. T. Gibson. Major-General Stevenson, in his order to his division (Brown's, Pettus' and Cumming's brigades and the artillery, which included the Cherokee and Stephens' light artillery), congratulated them on the fact that whatever happened elsewhere, they had held their ground, repulsing every assault, and that Cumming's brigade had actually charged and routed the enemy in their front, capturing several colors. The army was soon in Georgia, whence it did not again enter Tennessee until a year later.

Cleburne halted on the night of the 26th on the banks of the ice-cold waters of the main branch of Chickamauga creek at Ringgold. There he received orders to take a strong position in the gorge of Taylor's ridge at that

place, and check the pursuit of the enemy and punish him until the trains and the rear of the army were well advanced. This brought on the battle of Ringgold Gap, for which Cleburne and his heroes received the thanks of Congress. It was Cleburne's battle, and though he only had Hooker to whip, it was a glorious performance, considering that the Union army had just achieved the greatest victory on their record. Indeed, it would have been a splendid and memorable achievement for troops in the course of unchecked triumphs. The following account of it is substantially that given by General Cleburne, abbreviated somewhat that the more personal references given in the narratives of Arkansas, Texas, Alabama and Mississippi soldiery engaged may not be unnecessarily repeated here.

The town of Ringgold stands on a plain between the east Chickamauga creek and Taylor's ridge, on the Western & Atlantic railroad, about 20 miles southeast of Chattanooga. Taylor's ridge, which rises up immediately back of the town, runs in a northerly and southerly direction, parallel to Lookout mountain about 18 miles west. Back of the town the ridge is intersected by a narrow gap, which admits the railroad, a wagon road, and a good sized creek, a tributary of the Chickamauga. The creek hugs the southernmost hill, and the wagon road and railroad run close to the creek. At its western mouth, near Ringgold, the gap widens out to a breadth of over 100 yards, leaving room for a patch of level wooded land on each side of the roads. The gap is about a half mile through, but the plain into which it opens to the east is so cut up by the windings of the creek that three bridges or fords have to be crossed in the first half mile out toward Dalton. Consequently it was a dangerous position if the enemy should succeed in turning either flank. The gap and adjacent hills were thinly wooded, and the only heavy shelter of timber was a young grove running northward 300 or 400 yards at the foot of the hill

next to Ringgold. Behind this grove Cleburne placed Granbury's and Kennard's Texas regiments, Taylor's Texas regiment on the right, and the Seventh Texas on top of the hill, to watch the north flank of the troops in front. This brought in play all of Smith's brigade, Granbury commanding, on the north side of the gap. On the south side he concealed Ashford's Alabama regiment, supported by three Arkansas companies. In the ravine itself he posted four short lines of Govan's Arkansas brigade, which also furnished skirmishers for the mouth of the gap, in front of which he posted two Napoleon guns under Lieutenant Goldthwaite, concealed by screens of withered branches, with shelter for the artillerymen in a ravine close by. The remaining three regiments of Lowrey's Mississippi brigade were held in reserve in the center of the gap, and a portion of Polk's Tennessee and Arkansas brigade was placed temporarily at the rear mouth of the gap.

Cleburne had scarcely half an hour to make these dispositions, when he was informed that the enemy's skirmishers were pushing his cavalry across Chickamauga creek, and immediately afterward the cavalry retreated through the gap at a trot, and the valley in front was clear. But close in rear of the ridge the immense army train was still in view struggling through the fords of the creek and the deeply cut roads leading to Dalton. Cleburne's division, silent, but cool and ready, was the only barrier to the eager advance of Hooker's corps, the division of Osterhaus in front, Geary following, and Cruft in the rear.

The Federal skirmishers were in view advancing shortly after 8 a. m., and under their fire Hooker formed his lines of battle and moved with the utmost decision and celerity against the ridge on the north.

The attack was so quick and confident that Cleburne felt that the Federals had guides familiar with the region. But, nothing daunted, the artillery opened upon the flank



of the Federals as they moved toward the ridge, and they broke and took shelter under the railroad embankment. Farther to the north, however, the line of attack went on in the face of a deadly fire from Taylor's regiment, as if to turn the flank of the Texas brigade. Taylor thwarted this by deploying skirmishers up the side of the hill, and charging with three companies, routing the enemy and capturing over 60 prisoners and the colors of the Twenty-ninth Missouri regiment.

This effective resistance led Osterhaus to send the Seventy-sixth Ohio to attempt the ridge further north, and supported it with the Fourth Iowa. Observing this, Cleburne notified Brigadier-General Polk, in reserve, to meet the movement, but Polk was on the lookout for an opportunity and had sent the First Arkansas up the hill. They met the Federal skirmishers within a few yards of the top, and, supported by the Seventh Texas, repelled the attack. But the massing of the enemy in that quarter continued and Lowrey's brigade was sent to support Polk. At a critical moment two regiments of his Mississippians came up at a rush and sent the enemy flying down the hill. All of these two brigades were now massed on the crest. Colonel Williamson, commanding the Federal column, sent in two more Iowa regiments. Three regiments of the Twelfth corps also entered into the fight, and (Williamson relates) unheeding the warnings of the soldiers who had already encountered the Confederates, marched up as if on parade, declaring they would show the Westerners how it was done, when Polk's and Lowrey's men opened a terrific fire on them. "They stood manfully for a minute or two," said Williamson, "when they gave way and came down like an avalanche, carrying everything before them, and to some extent propagating the panic among my regiments." General Cleburne mentions an attack of a heavy column, probably the same, in which the enemy lost many killed, several prisoners and the colors of the Seventy-sixth Ohio. The col-

ors and most of the prisoners were captured by the First Arkansas. The fight had been so close that many of Cleburne's men used pistols and rocks, finding the latter missiles effective in making prisoners. Williamson concluded he could not carry the hill without reinforcements, and in the lull Polk rapidly threw up slight intrenchments.

It was Creighton's brigade of Geary's division that charged the hill as mentioned by Osterhaus, and the Seventh Ohio, which sustained a flank attack by the Second Tennessee, lost 12 out of 13 officers and nearly half its men disabled. General Creighton was mortally wounded, and Colonel Crane, of Ohio, was killed. Two regiments of the brigade held an advanced position under shelter, but could not advance "without almost total annihilation." Geary's other brigades, Cobham's and Ireland's, also came up about this time. The advance brigade of Cruft's division entered the town, but did not participate in the fight.

During the main attack on the north the Thirteenth Illinois took possession of some houses and barns from which they annoyed the Confederates in the gorge. Cleburne's skirmishers held them in check, and finally Osterhaus made a charge which was badly repulsed by the infantry and Goldthwaite's battery, the Federals leaving killed and wounded and a stand of colors between the lines. The battery then shelled the houses with good effect. Both Geary and Osterhaus tell of a charge made by the Confederates which is not mentioned by Cleburne. Osterhaus said that "seeing their artillery threatened, and with it the key to their position, the enemy rallied a strong force and dashed from the gorge and down the hill with great energy." Geary relates, that Osterhaus was sorely pressed, and he sent in Cobham's and Ireland's brigades; Cobham crossed the railroad under severe fire, and lay down in position; Ireland advanced under a murderous fire of grape, canister and mus-

ketry, and "compelled the enemy to recoil in the zenith of his audacious charge." So the fight raged for two hours and a half.

At noon General Hardee sent word that the train was safe, and after consultation with Generals Breckinridge and Wheeler, who were present, Cleburne withdrew from the ridge, hauled back his cannon by hand, and undisturbed except by the Federal artillery, just arrived, took up a position a mile to the rear. Cleburne had 4,157 men in this fight, and lost 20 killed, 190 wounded and 11 missing. Among the killed and wounded were some gallant regimental officers. Of the Federal losses no official report is available for Osterhaus' division, but it is stated that the Seventy-sixth Ohio suffered a loss of forty per cent. of the men engaged. Geary reported that he had 1,870 men engaged and lost 34 killed and 169 wounded. Grant reported that the loss was heavy in valuable officers and men. General Grant was at Ringgold at the close of the fight and ordered Sherman to send a brigade down east of the ridge to flank Cleburne, but changed his mind a half hour later, decided not to pursue further, and directed Thomas to send Granger to relieve Knoxville if Longstreet was there. A rumor was afloat that Longstreet would make a junction with Bragg at Dalton the next day.

Grose's brigade advancing to reconnoiter, the Confederate position found a line strongly posted at Tunnel Hill, which remained the northern outpost of the army of Tennessee during the winter. Heavy rains set in and the roads were rendered impassable.

So far, the fighting in north Georgia had been confined within the territory enclosed by the Oostenaula and Coosa rivers. Outside of those boundaries, the district of Northwest Georgia was in command of Maj.-Gen. Howell Cobb. As commander of the State Guard he had suffered much embarrassment on account of lack of staff officers, and up to November 1st he had had 5,000 men

in the field at various points without a commissary or surgeon.

In the midst of these military movements threatening Georgia, the State legislature was in session, and concurred in the recommendation of Governor Brown for a fast day December 10th, "in view of our national calamity and distress." The legislature adopted resolutions reaffirming the resolutions of 1861, declaring that the separation of those States now forming the Confederate States of America from the United States is and ought to be final and irrevocable, and that Georgia would under no circumstances entertain any proposition from any quarter which might have for its object a restoration or reconstruction of the late Union on any terms or conditions whatever.

At Dalton, December 2d, General Bragg issued an address of farewell to the army of Tennessee, and turned over the command temporarily to Lieut.-Gen. William J. Hardee. In the address issued by the latter, he declared that there was no cause for discouragement. "The overwhelming numbers of the enemy forced us back from Missionary ridge, but the army is still intact and in good heart. Our losses were small and will be rapidly replaced. Let the past take care of itself; we can and must secure the future."

On the next day Gen. R. E. Lee addressed President Davis a letter stating that he had considered with some anxiety the situation in Georgia and Tennessee, and believed that there were grounds to apprehend that the enemy might penetrate Georgia and get possession of the depots of provisions and important manufactories. Alluding to the problem of permanently replacing General Bragg, he said only that if General Beauregard were considered suitable for the position, General Gilmer could take his place at Charleston. More force, he thought, should be sent into Georgia, and it could only be had, so far as he knew, in Mississippi, Mobile and the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Closing,



he said: "I think that every effort should be made to concentrate as large a force as possible under the best commander to insure the discomfiture of Grant's army. To do this and gain the great advantage that would accrue from it, the safety of points practically less important than those endangered by his army must be hazarded. Upon the defense of the country threatened by General Grant depends the safety of the points now held by us on the Atlantic, and they are in as great danger from his successful advance as by the attacks to which they are at present directly subjected." Beauregard, greatly unlike Lee, but nevertheless a military genius, also offered a plan of campaign. It was his judgment that all other operations must be subordinated to the defense of Atlanta against Grant, holding such places as Richmond, Weldon, Wilmington, Charleston, Savannah, etc., merely as fortified posts with garrisons strong enough to hold out until they could be relieved after Grant had been cared for. Twenty thousand men should be drawn from Virginia and a like number from other sources, forming with Hardee and Longstreet a force of 100,000. Let this army take the offensive at once, and properly handled it should crush any force that Grant could assemble in time, in his scattered and unprepared condition. "It is concentration and immediate mobility that are indispensable to save us."

Hardee's force was increased after the battle of Missionary Ridge by Baldwin's and Quarles' brigades from Mississippi, about 4,000 men; and in addition to that there was a clear gain in twenty days of over 3,500. Though a general and liberal system of furloughs had been adopted, the effective strength of the two infantry corps and artillery was over 35,000, December 20th. Gen. H. R. Jackson had by energetic efforts brought about a system of co-operation among the railroads, which improved the commissariat.

There was a general desire on the part of the country

and of the army that Gen. Joseph E. Johnston should be put in command. Gen. Leonidas Polk wrote to the President, "I think your friends and history would justify you in this, and that magnanimity perhaps may require it at your hands." General Johnston was assigned to command December 16th, and assumed this position of tremendous responsibility December 27, 1863. On arriving at Dalton he found a "letter of instructions" from Secretary Seddon, which in brief expressed a hope that he would be able to provision the army and inspire in the people and authorities "a more willing spirit," that as soon as the condition of the forces permitted, it was hoped he would be able to resume the offensive, and if the enemy ventured to separate his army, the detachments might be struck with effect. These "instructions" were prefaced by the statement that "it is apprehended the army may have been by recent events somewhat disheartened, and deprived of ordnance and material," and the hope was expressed that Johnston's presence would "do much to re-establish hope and inspire confidence. . . . It is desired that your early and vigorous efforts be directed to restoring the discipline, prestige and confidence of the army, and increasing its numbers; and that at the same time you leave no means unspared to restore and supply its deficiencies in ordnance, munitions and transportation." It was feared that he would have "serious difficulties in providing the supplies required for the subsistence of the army."

A few days later another letter of instructions, from the President, arrived, of a different tone. It stated that Colonel Ives, of the President's staff, had reported the army well armed and provided with artillery; that the transportation was in reasonable condition, and the troops in good spirit and tolerably well supplied with clothing and with thirty days' provisions. With stragglers and convalescents rapidly coming in, two brigades from Mississippi and the cavalry back from Longstreet, said the

President, "the army would perhaps exceed in numbers that actually engaged in any battle on the Confederate side during the present war." The President continued that it was unnecessary to suggest that there was an "imperative demand for prompt and vigorous action," to recover the territory from which the army had been driven, and restore the prestige of Confederate arms.

In his answer to the President, Johnston stated that to assume the offensive he must either invade middle or east Tennessee. The obstacles to the first course were Chattanooga, now a fortress, the Tennessee river, the rugged desert of the Cumberland mountains, and an army outnumbering his more than two to one. The second course would leave open the road to Atlanta. There was neither subsistence nor field transportation enough for either march. "I can see no other mode of taking the offensive here," he said, "than to beat the enemy when he advances, and then move forward. But to make victory probable, the army must be strengthened." He made the suggestion that negroes be substituted for soldiers on detached or daily duty, as well as company cooks, pioneers and laborers for engineer service, which would relieve 10,000 or 12,000 men for active duty.

The army of Tennessee spent the winter in the positions taken when the Federal pursuit stopped, Johnston fearing to remove to a better strategic line in the rear lest he might create an injurious impression. Cleburne held Tunnel Hill; Stewart, Mill Creek gap; Breckinridge lay between the gap and Dalton; Hindman was mainly southwest of Dalton; Stevenson near Hindman; Walker east of Dalton, and Cheatham south of Walker. Grant's army, 80,000 strong, occupied Chattanooga, Bridgeport and Stevenson.

During 1863 two regiments of Georgia State troops were organized with E. M. Galt as colonel of the First, and R. L. Storey of the Second. These were on duty at Charleston and Savannah, and late in the year on the

State railroad, guarding bridges. Several more regiments had been completed for the Confederate service: The Sixtieth, Col. William H. Stiles; Sixty-first, Col. John H. Lamar; Sixty-second, Col. J. R. Griffin; Sixty-third, Col. George A. Gordon; Sixty-fourth, Col. John W. Evans, and Sixty-fifth, Col. John S. Fain.

Four cavalry regiments had already been formed, the First under Col. J. J. Morrison; Second, Col. W. J. Lawton; Third, Col. Martin J. Crawford; Fourth, Col. Isaac W. Avery; and in 1863 a second Fourth was organized under Col. Duncan L. Clinch; the Fifth under Col. R. H. Anderson; the Sixth under Col. John R. Hart; the Seventh, Col. E. C. Anderson, Jr.; the Eighth, Col. J. L. McAllister, and the Ninth, Col. J. Taliaferro.

On the 22d of June, Governor Brown, in obedience to a requisition of the national government, issued a proclamation calling for the organization of a force of 8,000 men over the age of forty-five years, or otherwise not subject to military duty, to be mustered in for six months from August 1st, for home defense. "To hold in check the mighty hosts collected for our destruction by the abolition government," said the governor, "the President is obliged to mass the provisional armies of the Confederacy at a few important key points, and cannot, without weakening them too much, detach troops to defend the interior points against sudden incursions. He therefore calls upon the people of the respective States who are otherwise not subject to be summoned to the field under the conscription laws to organize, and while they attend to their ordinary avocations at home, to stand ready at a moment's warning to take up arms and drive back the plundering bands of marauders from their own immediate section of country." The governor requested the citizens of the various counties to assemble at their courthouses on the first Tuesday of July, and organize the number required of them by counties, and he closed his proclamation with this appeal: "Gray-headed sires! your



influence and your aid are invoked. The crisis in our affairs is fast approaching. Georgia 'expects every man to do his duty.' Fly to arms and trust to God to defend the right!"

The response to his call was very creditable to the patriotism of the State. Not only 8,000, but 18,000 men offered themselves for this service. The command of this force was conferred upon Howell Cobb, promoted to major-general with headquarters at Atlanta, and under him were Brig.-Gens. Alfred Iverson, Jr., with headquarters at Rome, and Henry R. Jackson at Savannah. Maj.-Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, who had resigned from the Confederate army, entered the service of the State with especial charge, at this time, of fortifications.

At the close of the year 1863, according to the statement published by authority of the government at Richmond, Georgia had lost a greater number of soldiers than any other State of the Confederacy. The list as published is: Georgia, 9,504; Alabama, 8,987; North Carolina, 8,361; Texas, 6,377; Virginia, 5,943; Mississippi, 6,367; South Carolina, 4,511; Louisiana, 3,039; Tennessee, 2,849; Arkansas, 1,948; Florida, 1,119.

During the fall of this year the fortification of Atlanta was begun, under the direction of Col. M. H. Wright, commanding.

## CHAPTER XV.

THE CAMPAIGNS OF 1864 — BATTLE OF OLUSTEE —  
OPERATIONS NEAR SAVANNAH—THE WILDERNESS  
TO COLD HARBOR—GEORGIA TROOPS ENGAGED—  
EARLY'S VALLEY CAMPAIGN.

THE first conflict to which Georgia troops were called outside the State in the momentous year 1864 was the famous battle of Olustee, in which the Federal column of invasion of middle Florida, designed in addition to important military ends to aid in the establishment of a friendly government in that State, was entirely defeated. The invasion was made by a force under the command of Gen. Truman Seymour, and included such able officers as Cols. J. R. Hawley and Guy V. Henry. General Colquitt's brigade was ordered from Charleston to repel the invasion, and the force organized near Lake City to meet the Federals was composed of two brigades. The First, including the Sixth, Nineteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth Georgia regiments, the Sixth Florida and the Chatham artillery, was commanded by General Colquitt. The Second, composed of the Thirty-second and Sixty-fourth Georgia, First regulars, First Florida battalion, Bonaud's battalion and Guerard's battery, was commanded by Col. George P. Harrison, Thirty-second Georgia.

The battle was brought on near Olustee by the advance of the Sixty-fourth Georgia, promptly supported in succession by Colquitt's brigade and Harrison's. General Colquitt commanded the line of battle, with Colonel Harrison in charge of the left. The battle began at 3 o'clock and continued until dark. From the first the Georgians

pushed back the enemy, and when ammunition gave out halted and held their line without replying to the enemy's fire, though some of the men had never before been in battle. When the ammunition was replenished, General Colquitt struck the enemy on the flank with the Sixth and Thirty-second regiments; the Twenty-seventh, under Colonel Zachry, pushed forward with great vigor upon the center, and the whole line went in with a yell, whereupon the enemy gave way in confusion. The Federal force retreated during the night, and middle Florida was no longer troubled. The forces engaged were about 5,500 on a side, but about 600 Confederate cavalry, counted in this, were not actively engaged. The Federal loss was 1,861 killed, wounded and captured. The Eighth United States, colored, lost in line of battle 300 out of 550, illustrating the effectiveness of the Confederate fire. Colquitt's brigade lost 43 killed and 441 wounded; Harrison's, 50 killed and 406 wounded; which, with a few missing, made a total of 946. In his report General Colquitt said:

The gallantry and steady courage of officers and men during this engagement are beyond all praise. For more than four hours they struggled with unflinching firmness against superior numbers, until they drove them in confusion and panic to seek safety in flight. Col. George P. Harrison, who commanded on the left, displayed skill, coolness and gallantry. The commanding officers of the various regiments did their duty nobly. Col. J. W. Evans, commanding Sixty-fourth Georgia, and Captain Crawford, commanding Twenty-eighth Georgia, both gallant officers, were wounded. Lieut.-Col. James Barrow, Sixty-fourth Georgia, a brave and gallant officer, received a fatal shot while gallantly attempting to rally his men. Captain Wheaton and the officers and men of his battery (Chatham artillery) are entitled to especial commendation for their courage, coolness and efficiency. [Captain Grattan, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. Hugh H. Colquitt, aide-de-camp; Major Ely and Lieutenant Estill of the staff, and Lieutenant Thompson and Sterling Turner, volunteer aides, were also commended.]

Colonel Harrison reported that a detachment of the Thirty-second regiment, Companies H and E, under Captain Mobley, won for itself much honor in charging and capturing three pieces of the enemy's artillery, and he particularly commended Colonel Lofton, of the Sixth regiment; Corporal Buchanan, Company E, Sixty-fourth, and Sergt. Thomas Battle, color-bearer First regulars. Of his staff, Lieut. R. F. Daney, ordnance officer, was instantly killed; Lieut. H. P. Clark had his horse shot under him; Lieut. George M. Blount, acting assistant adjutant-general, was shot from his horse while riding after ammunition. Capt. E. L. Guerard, acting brigade quartermaster, was distinguished as a staff officer. Among the killed and mortally wounded not previously mentioned were Lieut. R. J. Butler, Thirty-second; Capt. H. A. Cannon, commanding First regulars when killed; Lieut. P. A. Waller, Sixty-fourth; and among the wounded were Capt. W. D. Cornwell, Lieut. W. D. Moody, Lieut. W. L. Jenkins, Lieut. J. H. Pitman, Lieut. Morris Dawson, Thirty-second; Lieut. P. H. Morel, regulars; Maj. Walter H. Weems, Capt. R. W. Craven, Lieut. J. S. Thrasher; Lieut. M. L. Raines; Capt. J. K. Redd, Lieut. T. M. Beasley, Capt. R. A. Brown, Lieut. J. F. Burch, Sixty-fourth; Lieuts. J. W. Hall and Cader Pierce, Bonaud's battalion.

During these operations in Florida a demonstration was made on Whitemarsh island, near Savannah, by a considerable Federal force, which landed on the morning of February 22d. The enemy was repulsed after a brisk skirmish by a detachment of the Fifty-seventh Georgia under Captains Tucker and Turner, and a section of Maxwell's battery under Lieutenant Richardson.

The Confederate naval forces afloat at Savannah during 1864 were under the command of Capt. W. W. Hunter, a native of Philadelphia, who had espoused the cause of the South, and had been on duty on the Texas coast and in Virginia. Commodore Tattnall remained at the



head of the naval forces. During the year the Savannah, an armored ship, was completed, and the Milledgeville was launched.

After the abandonment of the attacks on Fort McAllister, Ossabaw sound was usually guarded alone by the Federal gunboat *Waterwitch*, a famous side-wheel steamer which had taken part in the Paraguay war of 1855, and fought against Commodore Hollins in the Mississippi passes. Captain Hunter detailed 7 boats, 15 officers and 117 men to attempt the capture of this vessel, under Lieut. Thomas P. Pelot, on May 31st. They could not find the *Waterwitch* that night, but hearing the next day of her presence in Little Ogeechee river, they renewed the search and came alongside in the midst of a thunderstorm on the night of June 3d. On being hailed, Lieutenant Pelot answered, "We are rebels," and immediately gave the command, "Board her!" Though the *Waterwitch* had steamed up and was at once put in motion, the port and starboard columns of attack, headed by Lieutenant Pelot and Lieut. Joseph Price, got on board, and a desperate fight with pistols and cutlasses at once ensued, which lasted for some ten minutes. The enemy's fire with small-arms was very effective while the boats were coming alongside, and while the boarding netting was being cut through. Lieutenant Pelot was the first to gain the deck, and was engaged in a combat with swords with Lieutenant Pendergrast. The latter was laid upon the deck by his antagonist, but at that moment the paymaster of the *Waterwitch*, catching a glimpse of Pelot by the glare of lightning, fired upon and instantly killed him. Then Lieutenant Price took command and the boarders pressed forward with such vigor that the ship was soon surrendered. Besides Lieutenant Pelot the Confederates lost in killed Moses Dallas (colored), Quarter-gunner Patrick Lotin, Seamen W. R. Jones, James Stapleton and Crosby, Lieutenant Price, Midshipman Minor and Boatswain Seymour; and Stew-

ard Harley and nine seamen were wounded. Of the Federals, 2 were killed, 12 wounded and 77 captured. A negro escaped and gave the alarm to other Federal vessels, so that Price was compelled to abandon his intention to make further captures, and to take his prize back under the guns of Beaulieu battery, where Lieut. W. W. Carnes took command of the *Waterwitch*, which was added to the Confederate flotilla.

According to the report of Maj.-Gen. Lafayette McLaws, in command on the Georgia coast, the following was the strength of the Confederate posts and garrisons in that department in August:

At Thunderbolt, 85 men. At Fort Bartow, 51 men. At Whitmarsh island, one company Twenty-second Georgia, in charge of heavy battery; three companies Twenty-seventh battalion, two companies reserves, one company Bonaud's battalion, one company light artillery, effective total 382. At river batteries, Forts Jackson and Lee, Battery Cleves and Battery Lawton, three companies Twenty-second battalion, and Mercer artillery, effective total 253; at Isle of Hope, three light batteries, 176 men; at Rosedew, two companies Cobb guards, 135 men; at Beaulieu, Hanleiter's light artillery and two companies Twenty-seventh battalion, 218 effective; at Fort McAllister, Brooks' light battery and Company A, Twenty-seventh battalion, 93 men, and the First Georgia regulars, 238 effective, in charge of Federal officers imprisoned; at Oglethorpe barracks, three companies reserves, 145 men; at White Bluff, Guerard's light artillery, 93 effective. Colonel Arthur Hood's Twenty-ninth Georgia battalion, 302 strong, and three companies South Carolina cavalry, 134 men, were on coast guard from the Ogeechee to St. Mary's.

General McLaws stated that to be relieved from guard duty for an entire day was an uncommon occurrence with any soldier of his little command. On August 17th, one of the companies of South Carolina cavalry was surprised and mostly captured by a Federal force near South New-port.

In October, 1864, after the close of the Atlanta and

Richmond campaigns, there were still on duty in South Carolina the following Georgia troops: The Thirty-second infantry, Bonaud's artillery battalion, Forty-seventh infantry, Chatham artillery. Col. George P. Harrison was in command at Florence, where the Fifth regiment, Col. Charles P. Daniel, was also stationed; and in Florida were two companies of the Twenty-second battalion.

On October 31st the Georgia troops under command of Major-General McLaws on the coast, including the Fifth district of South Carolina, were as follows:

First regulars, six companies Second battalion and Barnwell's battery, under Col. R. A. Wayne; Twenty-seventh battalion, Capt. Charles Daniell; Twenty-ninth battalion cavalry, Capt. A. W. Hunter; Bonaud's artillery, Capt. M. T. McGregor; Capt. J. W. Brooks' battery; Cobb guards, Maj. A. L. Hartridge; Daniel's, Guerard's and Maxwell's batteries, under Capt. J. A. Maxwell; Hanleiter's battery; Mercer artillery, Maj. T. D. Bertody, and McAlpine's engineers. In addition there were the Third South Carolina cavalry, ten companies South Carolina reserves, and six South Carolina batteries.

Although the year 1863 had closed in despondency, before the spring campaigns opened in Georgia and Virginia the hopes of the Southern people had been revived by a series of brilliant successes. Olustee, the first of these, has been described. Two days later Forrest gained a decisive victory in Mississippi, followed by one brilliant victory after another. Then came the defeat of Banks in Louisiana and of Steele in Arkansas, and the recovery of much lost territory. So when the armies in Virginia and Georgia stood up for battle in the early days of May, 1864, they entered upon their campaigns with the confidence of victory. The army of Tennessee fully believed that under Joseph E. Johnston they would recover all that had been lost, while the army of Northern Virginia had implicit confidence in Robert E. Lee. In each of these grand armies Georgia was well repre-

sented in the number and quality of her troops in every arm of the service.

The campaign of the spring and summer in Virginia affords one of the most remarkable instances on record of a successful defense against tremendous odds and skillful combinations. Lee's conduct of the campaign excited the wonder of the world, and would have secured his fame if it had nothing else on which to rest. We will give a sketch of the part played by Georgia commands in this wonderful campaign, in which Lee with 64,000 men met and baffled Grant's 118,000, with all their bounteous resources and desperate efforts. In the army of Northern Virginia, four of the nine brigades of Longstreet's corps were Georgians—the brigades of William T. Wofford, Goode Bryan, George T. Anderson and Henry L. Benning. In Ewell's corps, John B. Gordon's brigade was a third of Early's division, and one of the five brigades of Rodes' division was George Doles' Georgians. In A. P. Hill's corps were the brigade of Ambrose R. Wright, Anderson's division, and the brigade of Edward L. Thomas, Wilcox's division. Callaway's and Carlton's Georgia batteries were in the artillery of Longstreet's corps, commanded by a Georgian, Gen. E. P. Alexander. Milledge's battery was with the Second corps, and an entire artillery battalion from Georgia under Col. A. S. Cutts was with A. P. Hill. In the cavalry, Georgia was represented by a brigade under Gen. P. M. B. Young, containing the Seventh regiment, Col. W. P. White; Cobb's legion, Col. G. J. Wright; Phillips' legion; Twentieth battalion, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Millen; and, after July, by one Georgia company with the Jeff Davis legion.

After Grant crossed the Rapidan, Lee marched to strike his column in the Wilderness. The battle of that day was desperate, each side holding its ground. The Georgians of Doles' and Gordon's brigades were the first to win success, regaining the ground lost upon the first



Federal attack; Gordon, by a dashing charge, capturing several hundred prisoners and relieving Doles, who though hard pressed had held his ground.

On the 6th of May it was upon the suggestion of Gordon that the attack was made upon the Federal right, and his brigade, supported by Johnston's North Carolinians and Hays' Louisianians, charged with such vehemence as to take a mile of the Federal works, and capture 600 prisoners, including Generals Seymour and Shaler. General Ewell in his report says that General Gordon sent word to him by General Early at 9 o'clock that morning, urging this very attack. Early did not think it safe, and Ewell did not order it until he had examined the ground himself. As soon as he had examined the ground, he ordered Gordon to make the attack; but it was then nearly sunset. If it had been made in the morning, much more decisive results would have followed. On the same day this marvelous army, under the immortal Lee, was not only pounding the enemy, over twice its number, on the front and right flank, but Longstreet, coming up, sent Anderson's and Wofford's Georgians with Mahone's Virginians to attack his left flank and rear, while Benning and Bryan fought in front. The movement was a complete success, and the Federal line was routed with heavy loss. It seemed at this moment that the defeat of Grant's army was within the grasp of the Confederates, but as Longstreet was preparing to follow up his success, he fell wounded from the fire of some of his own men in the flanking column, and in the respite thus gained the Federal officers were enabled to secure their line.

On the 8th, Wofford's and Bryan's brigades fought their way to Spottsylvania Court House and occupied it. Gordon, temporarily in command of Early's division, after a distressing march through dust and smoke, reached there in the evening. On the intrenched line Doles occupied one of the salients, and suffered severely

from the assault on the 10th. But the remnant of Doles' brigade, supported by other commands, including Gordon's division, soon regained the works. Anderson at the same time repulsed a direct attack. On the 12th, when Edward Johnson's division was overwhelmed in the salient by Hancock's corps, Gordon's brigade, now commanded by Col. Clement A. Evans, was directly in the rear of the left of Johnson, and moved in at double-quick through the dense fog to the point of danger. Pegram's Virginians came up with them and the two brigades were ordered to attack. The situation was extremely critical. General Lee himself rode up and proposed to lead the advancing line. The two brigades, according to General Gordon's report, "charged with the greatest spirit, driving the enemy with heavy loss from nearly the whole of the captured works, from the left of Wilcox's division to the salient on General Johnson's line, and fully a fourth of a mile beyond." In the same terrible fight the Georgia brigades of Wofford and Doles were engaged with great credit.

On the 20th, General Gordon was put in command of a division composed of his own brigade, under Evans, and the remnant of the Stonewall division. In the desperate attempt of Grant to break the Confederate lines at Cold Harbor, July 1st and 2d, the Georgians of Longstreet's corps took a prominent and valiant part. Assault after assault was repulsed at Kershaw's salient, with terrible loss to the enemy.

The Sumter Eleventh artillery battalion, under Colonel Cutts and Major Lane, consisting of Ross', Patterson's and Wingfield's batteries, did excellent service during this Overland campaign. On the 10th of May, in conjunction with Pegram's battalion of artillery, it repulsed an infantry attack upon the Confederate right at Spottsylvania. Again at Cold Harbor, June 3d, the Sumter battalion with others materially assisted in checking the enemy's advance. Cabell's battalion, embracing among

other batteries the Pulaski and the Troup artillery, also bore a gallant part in all these battles.

At Hawe's shop the Georgia brigade of Gen. P. M. B. Young fought with great credit. Again at Trevilian Station Young's brigade made a splendid record. The loss in Hampton's division was 612, of whom 59 were killed. Among the killed, Hampton greatly regretted the loss of Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister of the Seventh Georgia, and Capt. Whiteford D. Russell of the same regiment, who at the time was acting major. Captain Russell had been in service from the beginning of the war, having been a lieutenant of the Walker light infantry of Augusta, Company I, of Ramsey's First Georgia.

Early in May, Gen. A. H. Colquitt had been ordered to Richmond, and on May 15th the Fifty-sixth regiment was ordered up from Macon, and the Twelfth battalion and Forty-seventh and Fifty-fifth regiments from Savannah. Colquitt's Georgia brigade and Ransom's North Carolina brigade formed a division under General Colquitt, in Beauregard's forces for the defense of Petersburg. The brigade bore a creditable part in the battle near Drewry's Bluff, May 16th, which resulted in the bottling up of General Butler. Its loss was 111 killed and 146 wounded. In the June battles before Petersburg, Colquitt's brigade fought in Hoke's division. Throughout the long siege which followed, the Georgians did their whole duty on the Petersburg lines and before Richmond.

Toward the last of June, Hampton's cavalry utterly defeated the expedition of Wilson and Kautz to the south and west of Petersburg. Again the Georgians of Young's brigade, under Col. G. J. Wright, had their full share of hardships and glory. Hampton in his report says:

The pursuit of the enemy which ended near Peters' bridge closed the active operations which began on June 8th, when the movement against Sheridan commenced.

During that time, a period of twenty-two days, the command had no rest, was badly supplied with rations and forage, marched upward of 400 miles, fought the greater portion of six days, and one entire night, captured upward of 2,000 prisoners, many guns, small-arms, wagons, horses and other materials of war, and was completely successful in defeating two of the most formidable and well-organized expeditions of the enemy. This was accomplished at a cost in my division of 719 killed, wounded and missing.

After Grant's disastrous repulse at Cold Harbor, the Second corps under Early was detached to strike Hunter, who was moving upon Lynchburg; then to move down the valley, cross the Potomac and threaten Washington. Maj.-Gen. John B. Gordon commanded one of the divisions of this corps. His old brigade was now commanded by Brig.-Gen. Clement A. Evans. It embraced the Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Georgia regiments and the Twelfth Georgia battalion. In Phil Cook's brigade of Rodes' division were the Fourth, Twelfth, Twenty-first and Forty-fourth Georgia regiments. Hastening to Lynchburg, Early chased Hunter for more than sixty miles, capturing prisoners and artillery. Then Early moved rapidly northward, crossed the Potomac and marched toward Washington. In the brilliant victory at the Monocacy, Gordon made a gallant charge which broke the Federal lines. In this charge Gen. C. A. Evans, who commanded the leading brigade, fell from his horse severely wounded through the body. The Georgians also shared in Early's victory at Kernstown, July 24th. These movements of Early had caused Grant to send two corps to Washington city and to keep them in that vicinity, and McCausland's cavalry expedition to Chambersburg caused him to send additional troops to Washington. In the battle of Winchester, September 19th, the Georgians maintained a good reputation.

In addition to the Georgia commands already men-



tioned as being with Early, there were at the battle of Cedar Creek: in Kershaw's division, Wofford's brigade, consisting of the Sixteenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-fourth Georgia regiments, and Third Georgia battalion, also Cobb's Georgia legion and Phillips' legion; in Bryan's brigade, commanded by Col. James P. Simms, the Tenth Georgia, Col. W. C. Holt; Fiftieth Georgia, Col. P. McGlashan; Fifty-first Georgia, Col. E. Ball, and the Fifty-third Georgia. The division which included Gen. Phil Cook's brigade was now commanded by General Ramseur, General Rodes having been killed at Winchester.

At early dawn of October 19th, the divisions of Gordon, Ramseur and Pegram, under the command of Gordon, attacked the Federal rear; while Kershaw and Wharton, with all the artillery, attacked the front and flank. The Federal army was surprised and routed, losing much artillery and many prisoners. But late that afternoon, rallied by the example of Horatio Wright's corps and the cavalry, which had retreated in order, they returned under Sheridan, whose cavalry force alone outnumbered Early's infantry. The Confederates were routed in turn, losing the guns captured in the morning and twenty-three of their own. But they carried off with them 1,500 prisoners, who were sent to Richmond. Even after these defeats Early advanced again, and for two days, November 11th and 12th, confronted Sheridan's whole force north of Cedar creek without being attacked. He even sent out expeditions, which captured prisoners and guns. In all these movements of Early, Capt. John Milledge's battery, of Nelson's battalion, participated, doing with gallantry and fidelity whatever was required of them.

In the engagement following the mine explosion at Petersburg, July 30, 1864, Wright's Georgia brigade was conspicuous. Corp. F. J. Herndon, Company F, Third Georgia, captured the regimental flag of the Fifty-eighth

Massachusetts in the charge by Mahone's division. Corporal Herndon's name was one of those inscribed upon the roll of honor read to every regiment in the service at the first dress parade after its receipt. Slaton's Macon artillery shared also in the honors of this fight.

In all the fighting around Petersburg and Richmond, Georgia was nobly illustrated by her gallant sons. Had the Confederate armies been as successful everywhere else as they were in Virginia through all the summer of 1864, that year would have witnessed the triumph of the Southern cause.

Let us now see what was happening on other parts of the general field, in the same period as the important events just described in Virginia.

## CHAPTER XVI.

THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN—FEBRUARY FIGHTING NEAR DALTON—ORGANIZATION OF JOHNSTON'S ARMY—CAMPAIGN FROM DALTON TO THE CHATTAHOOCHEE—RESACA, NEW HOPE CHURCH AND KENESAW MOUNTAIN—BATTLES ABOUT ATLANTA—WHEELER'S RAID—JONESBORO AND THE EVACUATION.

**B**EFORE the beginning of the Atlanta campaign, several affairs, in which the army of Tennessee was successful, helped to revive the spirits of the troops. Probably the principal event which cheered them and nerved their hearts to renewed efforts was the appointment of Joseph E. Johnston as their commander. Under his leadership they hoped for great results. Their hardships were great; but from boyhood they had read and heard of the trials endured and bravely borne by the patriots of the revolution, and though poorly clad and scantily fed they bore their privations with brave hearts and hoped for better things. The exhaustion of the country was evidenced during the winter of 1863-64 in the deprivations of the soldiers. There was a great deficiency in blankets, and many were without shoes. The horses also, though sent to the valley of the Etowah to graze and be fed, remained so feeble from lack of forage that early in February teams of the Napoleon guns were unable to draw them up a trifling hill. Under Johnston's management there was soon great improvement in the commissariat. Men and animals began to fare better. The winter of 1863-64 was mainly devoted to discipline and instruction of the troops. Intrenchment was industriously continued for protection of the railroad bridges back to Atlanta, as well as about that city. Military

operations otherwise consisted in little more than skirmishes of scouting parties.

On January 28, 1864, however, a considerable Federal force, under General Palmer, advanced from Ringgold in reconnoissance and drove in the cavalry outposts before Tunnel Hill, but retired as soon as it was discovered that that position was still held by Cleburne. On the 17th of February, on account of Sherman's Meridian expedition, the divisions of Cheatham, Cleburne and Walker, under General Hardee, were forwarded to Mississippi to assist Gen. Leonidas Polk, but they were soon recalled, Sherman having retreated from Meridian to Vicksburg.

Commencing a campaign in earnest, Grant directed Thomas to utilize his well-prepared army of the Cumberland by gaining possession of Dalton and as far south of that as possible. In compliance with this order, Johnson's and Baird's divisions, of Palmer's corps, occupied Ringgold on the 22d of February, and Cruft's division went to Red Clay on the railroad to Cleveland, Tenn. Davis' division reinforced Palmer at Ringgold. Long's brigade of cavalry advanced toward Dalton. The whole Federal strength in this movement was twelve brigades of infantry, one of cavalry, and several batteries. To meet them Johnston posted Stewart's and Breckinridge's divisions before Mill Creek gap, northeast of Dalton, and Stevenson north of Dalton. On February 24th, Palmer advanced in three columns, the center directed against Wheeler's cavalry. As Thomas reported, the center "met with a fire at long range from a battery of Parrott guns, the enemy's practice being excellent and succeeding in checking the column." But the flanking columns advanced and compelled Wheeler to retire, and the Federals encamped that night in the valley immediately before the pass called Buzzard Roost, through which the railroad passes. On the next day two Federal divisions held the position at Buzzard Roost, and two others, with the cavalry, were sent around by the north to make an attack in the rear



of the pass in Crow valley. Major-General Hindman met this flank movement very skillfully, posting Clayton's brigade of Stewart's division, and Reynolds' brigade, near the base of the mountain, and Brown's, Pettus' and Cumming's brigades on the opposite heights to the east, and maintained a brisk skirmish with the enemy all day. Late in the afternoon a sharp attack was made upon Clayton, which was repulsed. During the greater part of the day the Thirty-ninth Georgia was exposed to a lively fire of shells, which failed to move them. Cumming's brigade suffered a loss of 1 killed and 25 wounded.

Meanwhile a serious attack was made at the gap against Stovall's brigade. His skirmishers fell back until the enemy was in range of the artillery on the ridge, which opened, and in co-operation with the Forty-second Georgia, Col. R. J. Henderson commanding, made a vigorous charge, which drove back the enemy's line in great confusion. The Federals left 30 dead on the field and 15 prisoners. The Forty-second lost 1 man killed and 14 wounded. Colonel Curtiss, of the Forty-first Georgia, was severely wounded.

The Thirty-ninth Indiana held a pass six miles south which threatened the Confederate position, and Granbury's Texas brigade, the first of Hardee's to return from the trip toward Meridian, was sent to drive them out at dawn of the 26th. Granbury executed this movement skillfully and promptly, and the enemy hastily retired.

Palmer's forces withdrew during the night of the 26th and were pursued to Ringgold by Wheeler. The Confederate strength in this creditable affair was seven brigades on the 25th and eleven on the 26th. The Federal loss was reported at 43 killed, 267 wounded, 35 missing. The Confederate loss was about 270 killed and wounded.

On March 5th, General Wheeler with 600 men passed through Nickajack gap and attacked an Indiana cavalry regiment at Leet's tanyard, contemplating its capture,

but the Federals escaped, leaving their camp, wagons and stores, and a number of prisoners in Wheeler's care.

In reply to an inquiry from General Johnston he was informed by General Bragg, now acting as military adviser with office at Richmond, that he was desired to have everything in readiness for a forward movement at the earliest practicable moment, but a definite increase of his army, which Johnston requested, was not promised. General Johnston was furnished a plan of campaign by the war department, brought by Colonel Sale, General Bragg's military secretary, in which it appeared that the great result desired by the Confederate government was the reclaiming of the provision country of Kentucky and Tennessee, and an increase of the army by recruits. To aid in taking the offensive there would be sent him 5,000 men from Polk and 10,000 from Beauregard, as soon as he was ready to use them, giving him a total strength, including Longstreet's corps, of 75,000. In acknowledging the receipt of this plan of campaign, Johnston declared that he expressly accepted taking the offensive, but wanted his full strength assembled first.

At this juncture Lieut.-Gen. U. S. Grant was assigned to the duties of commander of the armies of the United States, Maj.-Gen. William T. Sherman to command of the military division of the Mississippi, and Maj.-Gen. James B. McPherson to command of the department of the Tennessee; Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas retaining his position as commander of the department and army of the Cumberland. From Washington, Grant wrote to Sherman a private and confidential letter, saying: "I propose for you to move against Johnston's army, to break it up and to get into the interior of the enemy's country as far as you can, inflicting all the damage you can against their war resources." About the same time Sherman received a map marked to show the contemplated movements, indicating that he was expected to advance to Atlanta, and thence to Savannah. On April 24th he reported that he

was ready except getting up McPherson's command from Cairo, mostly on furlough. He also stated his opinion that in the coming campaign Johnston would be "compelled to hang to his railroad, the only possible avenue of supply to the Southern army, estimated from 45,000 to 65,000 men." Sherman's army numbered nearly 100,000 men.

About the middle of April, Johnston sent his adjutant-general, Col. B. S. Ewell, to Richmond to state the situation and his own position of readiness to advance if he could be reinforced. But this mission did not result in definite arrangements.

The Confederate army of Tennessee on May 1st was composed of two infantry corps, under Lieut.-Gen. William J. Hardee and Lieut.-Gen. John B. Hood, and one cavalry corps under Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler. The organization of the corps was as follows:

Hardee's corps: Major-General Cheatham's division, composed of the brigades of Maney, Strahl, Carter and Vaughan, all from Tennessee. Major-General Cleburne's division, composed of Polk's Arkansas and Tennessee brigade, Govan's Arkansas brigade, Lowrey's Alabama and Mississippi brigade, and Granbury's Texas brigade. Major-General Walker's division, composed of J. K. Jackson's Georgia and Mississippi brigade, Gist's Georgia and South Carolina brigade, and C. H. Stevens' Georgia brigade. Maj.-Gen. William B. Bate's division, composed of Lewis' Kentucky brigade, Bate's (Tyler's) Georgia and Tennessee brigade, and Finley's Florida brigade.

Hood's corps: Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman's division, including Deas' Alabama brigade, Tucker's Mississippi brigade, Manigault's Alabama and South Carolina brigade, and Walthall's Mississippi brigade. Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson's division, composed of Brown's Tennessee brigade, Reynolds' North Carolina and Virginia brigade, Alfred Cumming's Georgia brigade, and Pettus' Alabama brigade. Maj.-Gen. Stewart's division, composed of Stovall's Georgia brigade, Gibson's Louisiana brigade, Clayton's Alabama brigade, and Baker's Alabama brigade.

Wheeler's cavalry corps: Maj.-Gen. W. H. Martin's division, including the Alabama brigade of Gen. J. T. Morgan and the Georgia brigade of Gen. Alfred Iverson; Brig.-Gen. J. H. Kelly's division, composed of the Confederate brigade of Gen. W. W. Allen, and the Tennessee brigade of Col. G. G. Dibrell; Brig.-Gen. W. Y. C. Humes' division—Humes' Tennessee brigade, Arkansas and Texas brigade of Col. Thomas Harrison, Kentucky brigade of Col. J. W. Grigsby, and Alabama brigade of Col. M. W. Hannon.

The artillery of Hardee's corps consisted of four battalions under Col. Melancthon Smith; of Hood's corps, three battalions under Col. R. F. Beckham; of the cavalry corps, one battalion under Lieut.-Col. F. H. Robertson.

The Georgia brigade of Gen. H. W. Mercer, composed of the First volunteer regiment, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth, Lieut.-Col. Morgan Rawls; Fifty-seventh, Lieut.-Col. C. S. Guyton; Sixty-third, Col. G. A. Gordon, was afterward added, from Savannah, and assigned to Walker's division. Cantey's brigade was brought from Mobile to Rome.

The strength of the army of Tennessee, according to the abstract of returns for April 30th, was as follows: Hardee's corps, 25,782; Hood's corps, 24,379; Wheeler's corps, 10,058; artillery reserve, engineers, etc., 1,500. The aggregate present was 61,947. Of this there were reported present for duty, 4,524 officers and 48,333 men. The effective total present was reported at 41,434. The addition of Cantey's brigade brought in about 2,000 effectives, Mercer's brigade about 3,000. Dibrell's and Harrison's brigades of cavalry were not counted, being in the rear recruiting horses.

The strength of the Federal armies is stated in General Sherman's report:

On the 27th of April I put all the troops in motion toward Chattanooga, and on the next day went there in person. My aim and purpose was to make the army of the Cumberland 50,000 men, that of the Tennessee 35,000, and that of the Ohio 15,000. On the first of May the



effective strength of the several armies for offensive purposes was about as follows: Army of the Cumberland, Major-General Thomas commanding; infantry, 54,568; artillery, 2,377; cavalry, 3,828; total 60,773; guns, 130; Army of the Tennessee, Major-General McPherson commanding; infantry, 22,437; artillery, 1,404; cavalry, 624; total 24,465; guns, 96; Army of the Ohio, Major-General Schofield commanding; infantry, 11,183; artillery, 679; cavalry, 1,697; total 13,559; guns, 28. Grand aggregate, troops 98,797, guns 254.

As for the supplies, "a very respectable quantity" had been accumulated at Chattanooga, and during the entire campaign, says the Federal commander, stores were sent forward in "wonderful abundance." Sherman made his forward movement during the first week in May by orders from Grant, skirmishing steadily at Stone church May 1st, Lee's cross-roads the 2d, and daily afterward at various points more or less severely through the entire month, gaining ground only to the south of the Etowah.

Johnston was in a rough and partially mountainous country, which, while partly available for defense, also aided his antagonist in movements to the flank. The mountainous region in which the campaign began did not furnish formidable ranges lying across the avenues of attack, with flanks remote from convenient approach. It was true that Dalton and the Confederate line lay back of Rocky Face, an inaccessible ridge, but an inconsiderable detour would bring the enemy into the north end of the valley, and as the ridge lay parallel to the railroad essential to the safety of Johnston's army, a flank attack at the south would at once compel his retreat. At the beginning of the campaign, two Federals to one Confederate was approximately the relative strength of the opposing forces. After Polk united with Johnston, the difference was not so great, but was always sufficient to permit Sherman to take advantage of the topography, and while covering Johnston's front, to move his surplus force against the Confederate flank. Sherman's aggre-

gate of 98,797 men was increased to 112,819, according to the returns of May 31st.

On the 5th of May, Johnston's army was concentrated near Dalton. Stewart's and Bate's divisions were in Mill Creek gap, Stewart on the north of the stream and Cheatham on his right, extending about a mile on the crest of the ridge. Walker was in reserve. Stevenson faced north across Crow valley, his left touching Cheatham's right on the mountain. Hindman extended Stevenson's right, and Cleburne lay in front of Dalton, facing in the direction of Cleveland.

Thomas was about Ringgold, Schofield at Red Clay on the railroad to Cleveland, and McPherson at Gordon's mills. A glance at the map will show the general positions of the armies. Sherman's report states that the pass between Tunnel Hill and Dalton, known as Buzzard Roost, was narrow, well obstructed, and strongly defended by artillery, preventing an attack in front against Dalton. An attack from the north was likewise to be avoided on account of "a strong line of works behind Mill creek." Hence McPherson was ordered to advance to Snake Creek gap, at the southern extremity of Rocky Face, whence it was a short march to Resaca, on the railroad 18 miles south of Dalton. Johnston was aware of this, but he had decided to make no fight to hold the Dalton position, and did not attempt effectively to hold Snake Creek gap. He reckoned on the length of time it would take his enemy to reach Resaca, and knowing that he could get his own army there in one night's march, held on at Dalton until compelled to let go.

On the evening of the 7th, the Federal line had advanced past Tunnel Hill to Mill Creek gap. On the 8th there was sharp fighting on Rocky Face before Dalton, in one place Pettus' Alabamians, and at Dug gap, Reynolds' Arkansans and Grigsby's Kentuckians, handsomely repelling all assaults.

On the next day there was a vigorous Federal attack,

which fell upon the brigades of Pettus and Brown at the angle on Rocky Face, on Stovall's and Baker's on the ridge, and on Bate in the gap, but the gallant Confederates held their ground with firmness, and the enemy suffered severely. The fight, said Sherman, "attained the dimensions of a battle." The Federals repeatedly charged and were as often repulsed.

Meanwhile McPherson's army reached Snake Creek gap, and his cavalry advance encountered some Confederate forces, including Grigsby's Kentucky cavalry and the cadets of the Georgia military institute, supported by Cantey's brigade. The cadets made reputation in this fight, which was among the earliest of their engagements, and did in fact delay McPherson materially, though driven back into the works at Resaca. After skirmishing until nearly dark, and finding that he could not succeed in cutting the railroad that afternoon, McPherson decided to withdraw the command and take up a position for the night between Sugar valley and the entrance to the gap.

Johnston had sent Hood, with Hindman, Cleburne and Walker, to Resaca, but learning of McPherson's retreat, withdrew Cleburne and Walker to Tilton, midway, and being advised that General Polk had arrived at Resaca with Loring's division, army of the Mississippi, he calmly maintained his position at Dalton. During the 11th and 12th he annoyed the enemy with tentative movements, one of these being a reconnoissance around the north end of the mountain by General Wheeler, in which that officer defeated Stoneman's cavalry and caused the enemy considerable loss in men and wagons.

On the 14th of May, Sherman found the Confederate army in a strong position behind Camp Creek, occupying the forts at Resaca with its right on some high chestnut hills, to the north of the town. Thus ended the first stage of the campaign which changed the Confederate front from the mountains before Chattanooga to Resaca on the Oostenaula river.

Before Resaca, Loring had held back the enemy until Hardee's and Hood's corps arrived and took position. Then the army was formed in two lines, Polk and Hardee facing west, with Polk's left on the Oostenaula, while Hood faced northwest, his right extending to the Connesauga river. Sherman's army approached these lines on the 13th, and on the 14th skirmishing began all along the Confederate front. The only advantage the enemy gained was on Polk's front, where Logan reached a ridge the Confederates had held, intrenched, and resisted the attempt to drive him out. With his cannon he commanded the Confederate pontoon bridges. Hood attacked the Federal left in the afternoon, striking Howard and Stanley. In this combat the larger share of the fighting fell to Stevenson's division, in which was the Georgia brigade of Alfred Cumming, which won from General Stevenson the remark, "I was much gratified by the gallantry with which the movement was made."

The fight on the 15th was inaugurated by the advance of Hooker, which Hindman's line bravely met. Although several vigorous assaults were made, they were all repelled by Hindman's first line alone. Major-General Stevenson had early in the day assumed the position from which he had been recalled the night before. Here, by the order of General Hood, he placed a four-gun battery in position some 80 yards in front of his line of infantry. Before it could be properly supported, its fire was opened and this drew upon it so fierce an attack that the guns could not be drawn back to the main line of the division. But Brown's and Reynolds' brigades opened an effective fire upon the Federals, driving them back from the guns. General Hood was now under renewed orders to advance, and Stewart had actually assailed the Federal left, when the order was countermanded upon positive information that the Federals had crossed the Oostenaula to the westward, at Lay's or Tanner's ferry, and pushed back Mar-



tin's cavalry. Near this point Jackson's Georgia brigade made a fierce assault upon the greater part of Sweeney's division under Corse, and met a bloody repulse. The Confederate army crossed the river at midnight while the Federals were asleep, and the main body marched south of Calhoun while Hardee held back the advance of Thomas. On the 16th, while Thomas' main army confronted Johnston near Calhoun, McPherson was marching toward Rome, and Schofield and Hooker on the left toward Cassville.

Johnston, not finding a good position at Calhoun, withdrew the following night to Adairsville, and took position while Cheatham and Wheeler held back the enemy, who skirmished actively throughout the day in his front. On that day the cavalry division of Brig.-Gen. William H. Jackson, 3,700 strong, arrived from Mississippi, and on the next day French's division, of Polk's corps, joined the army. Johnston does not state that he was aware that he was being flanked on each side while at Adairsville, but he says: "The probability that the Federal army would divide gave me a hope of engaging and defeating one of the columns before it could receive aid from the other." On the morning of the 18th, the Federals at Adairsville again found Johnston gone. Hardee's corps had marched to Kingston, Polk's and Hood's to Cassville.

Johnston intended to turn back and overwhelm the column following him from Adairsville. On the 19th Hood was directed to advance on a country road parallel to the main road to Adairsville, and east of it, while Polk took that road straight back. While Polk attacked in front, Hood would turn the enemy's flank. News that a battle would be fought was received by the troops with exultation, as it had been at Resaca. But when General Hood had advanced two or three miles he was informed that the enemy was approaching the rear of the right of the position he had just vacated, and he fell back and took position across the Canton road. General Thomas

reported to Sherman that the Confederates "had fallen back in echelon of divisions steadily and in superb order into Cassville."

Johnston placed his army along the ridges near Cassville, in what he regarded as the best position he occupied during the campaign. Hood's and Polk's and half of Hardee's corps in that order from north to south, in double lines. The remainder of Hardee's corps extended the line beyond the railroad toward the river. On the evening of the 19th the Federal artillery was engaged in firing on the Confederate line until night. The contest about Cassville was very severe, especially between the batteries on the opposing ridges. Sharp skirmishing occurred on the streets. The fine college buildings and many others were riddled with balls. Some of them were fired and consumed, and afterward the beautiful little city was wantonly burned. Johnston intended to give battle at Cassville, but again the expected struggle did not occur, and the reason for the retreat is in dispute. As General Johnston relates it, Generals Hood and Polk "expressed their opinion very positively on the night of the 19th that neither of their corps would be able to hold its position next day; because, they said, a part of each was enfiladed by Federal artillery;" and they advised that the army retreat across the Etowah. General Hardee remonstrated, being confident that his corps, though less favorably posted, could hold its own. Hood's statement is that he declared the position unsuited for defense, but he was ready to attack if so ordered. General Johnston admits that he was aware that a part of General Polk's line could be swept by artillery, if posted on a hill a mile distant, but he considered the danger trifling. At any rate, the army again retreated on the 20th, crossing the Etowah river, "a step," Johnston reported, "which I have regretted ever since."

In the fighting of this day (May 19th), Mercer's brigade was thrown out in Walker's front and the Sixty-

third Georgia was put in advance of the brigade to support the skirmish line. The skirmishers of the brigade were commanded by Maj. J. V. H. Allen, of the Sixty-third. In the spirited skirmish which occurred, his scabbard was dented and his clothing pierced by minie balls, but he was unhurt. When orders came to retire the brigade to the line of battle, the Sixty-third was nearly surrounded by the enemy. The regiment was skillfully extricated from its perilous position by Lieutenant-Colonel Black and the acting adjutant, Lieut. George W. McLaughlin, of Company A (the Oglethorpes of Augusta), and marched in order to the position assigned it in line of battle. Among the killed was Legare Hill, son of Hon. Joshua Hill, of Madison, Ga. Two of his comrades took up the lifeless body, conveyed it to a little abandoned cottage, pinned his name upon his jacket and left him there. Although this was done in full view of the Federal skirmishers, not a shot was fired at the two men until they had rejoined their comrades. The Federals coming up, took the body of young Hill, buried it, and marked the grave by a headboard on which they cut the name which they found pinned to his jacket.

On the 19th a Federal division occupied Rome, capturing a large amount of commissary and quartermaster stores, hospital supplies and ammunition, and the valuable iron works, which were partly destroyed before the town was abandoned by the small Confederate guard; and early next day Howard occupied Kingston.

Sherman had now taken two weeks to advance from Dalton to Cassville, during which the casualties of the Confederate army were 441 killed and 2,943 wounded. The corps which suffered most was Hood's; the division, Cantey's. Sherman says he lost 2,747 at Resaca alone. After leaving Cassville, Johnston encamped his corps not far from the Etowah river and watched for the enemy's next move.

The gallant Wheeler, commanding the cavalry on the

east, made a dash around the Federal left, and on the 24th drove the guard from a large supply train near Cassville, capturing 200 wagons, all of which he burned except 70 loaded wagons and teams, which he brought off with 300 equipped horses and mules, and 182 prisoners. In the meantime Gen. W. H. Jackson, commanding the cavalry on the other wing, observed that the Federal troops were still moving to their right, and were crossing the Etowah near Stilesboro. Information from Wheeler and Jackson given Johnston near the pass of Allatoona, satisfied him that Sherman was making a detour toward Dallas, and he promptly took advantage of two strong lines extending thence toward Dallas, and facing nearly northwest. One of these lines capable of defense was on Allatoona creek, the front line on Pumpkin Vine creek, running southwest from the vicinity of Allatoona.

The Federal forces crossed the Etowah at Rome and other points between there and Stilesboro, and, to meet this movement, Johnston on the 23d sent Hardee's corps toward Dallas, Polk moving in the same direction on the left, and on the next day Hood followed Hardee. Hood's corps was placed with its center at New Hope church, Polk and Hardee between that corps and the highway to Atlanta from Dallas, which Hardee's left was to cover. On the 25th the enemy approached through Dallas and along Pumpkin Vine creek, skirmishing with the Confederate advance guard, and spread out northeastward in a line parallel to that of Johnston. The two armies were now farther from the railroad than at any other period of the campaign.

Hooker pushed across Pumpkin Vine creek toward New Hope church, and was met by Col. Bush Jones with his Alabama regiment and sharpshooters, of Stewart's division, in all 300 men, who for some time made a resolute resistance. But Hooker crowded them back, and an hour and a half before sunset the Federal cannon opened opposite Hood's center. Shortly after, in the midst of a ter-



rific thunderstorm, the Federals, struggling on through the mud, struck the Confederate line. Two divisions assailed Stewart, in such deep order that their front only equaled that of the three brigades of Stewart's first line. "After opening their fire," says Johnston, "the Federal troops approached gradually but resolutely, under the fire of three brigades and sixteen field pieces, until within fifty paces of the Confederate line. Here, however, they were compelled first to pause, and then to fall back, by the obstinate resistance they encountered." Again and again they marched up against Stewart's men, who had the shelter of such hastily-constructed log works as Thomas employed at Chickamauga. Stovall's Georgia brigade, though without that protection, stoutly held its ground. This battlefield is remembered by Federal veterans as the "Hell Hole."

Sherman changed his tactics at dawn of the next day, and pushed forward on his left flank, requiring Johnston to transfer Polk's corps to Hood's right toward Acworth. The Federals intrenched and allowed the day to pass without combat except a gallant cavalry episode on the right flank, in which Avery's Georgia regiment held its ground for some time unaided against a large body of Federal cavalry. Colonel Avery was desperately wounded in the outset, but supported by a soldier in his saddle, continued in command, and maintained the contest until relieved by a more adequate force.

Despite the rain, which was nearly incessant for seventeen days, Sherman pushed on his intrenched line toward the railroad, compelling the transfer of Cleburne's division in that direction. On the evening of the 27th, near Pickett's mill, Howard, thinking he had reached the extreme right of the Confederate line, sent the divisions of Wood and R. W. Johnson to attack. Kelly's cavalry, fighting on foot, bore the first attack, supported by Granbury's Texans and two regiments of Govan's brigade. Wheeler sent in part of Humes' cavalry, and Lowrey's

brigade was hurried up. The fighting was severe, and the Federals were repulsed with heavy loss. According to the count of officers and men who went over the ground, the Federal slain alone numbered 700. About 10 o'clock at night Granbury charged and captured 232 prisoners, a third of whom were severely wounded. Cleburne's loss was 85 killed and 363 wounded. Johnston estimated the Federal total loss at about 3,500. On the next day McPherson attempted to withdraw from in front of Dallas, and General Bate's division, supported by Armstrong's brigade of cavalry, made a spirited assault upon the Federal corps of Dodge and Logan in an intrenched position, and were of course repulsed.

The heavy engagements at New Hope church, Pickett's mill and Dallas were only a part of the fighting on this line. The daily skirmishing all along the front of the armies greatly swelled the list of casualties in this ten days' fight. On the skirmish line every regiment in the army was represented, and many unrecorded deeds of daring were performed. On the front of Mercer's Georgia brigade, near Ellsbury ridge, the Sixty-third regiment was thrown forward, and Company A of that regiment placed still farther in the front. For twenty-four hours the devoted men of this company remained in that position without rations, which reminded them of some of their experiences in West Virginia in the days of 1861. Here Capt. Louis Picquet lost a leg and was disabled for further duty in the field.

In all the fighting on the New Hope church line, the Confederate loss exclusive of the cavalry, which was small, and prisoners, is reported by Foard as follows: Hardee's corps, 173 killed, 1,048 wounded; Hood's corps, 103 killed, 679 wounded; Polk's corps, 33 killed, 194 wounded; total, 309 killed and 1,921 wounded. The cavalry on the right, commanded by General Wheeler, lost from May 6th to 31st, 73 killed and 341 wounded, and

captured from the enemy more than 500 prisoners, as many horses, and 5 standards.

Sherman now grew anxious to get to the railroad with his main command. Stoneman and Schofield worked their way down on that line as far as Acworth on June 3d, and Sherman finally established connection. From Dallas, he had been fighting his way backward. After a delay of ten days and heavy loss, he had not gained a step toward Atlanta, and with the single exception of the fight at Dallas, had received a bloody repulse at every point.

Johnston's position had become untenable on account of the advance on his right, and consequently, on the 4th of June, he gained and established a new line, still more defensible, along the Brush, Pine and Lost mountains, across the railroad and before Marietta near Kenesaw mountain. Here he held Sherman for a month.

At this time the three divisions of Polk's army of Mississippi with Johnston were Loring's, French's and Can-  
tey's, with artillery. The army under Johnston thus increased, numbered, according to the return of June 10th, 6,538 officers and 63,408 men present for duty. The effective total was returned at 60,564; aggregate present 82,413, guns 187. About 12,000 of the effective force were in the cavalry. Sherman's army was also stronger than at the opening of the campaign, by the reinforcements sent him from the rear. The return of May 31st showed an infantry strength of 4,651 officers and 89,659 men; cavalry, 12,908 officers and men; artillery, 5,600; total, 112,819. Blair's corps, about 9,000, was not with Sherman on the New Hope line, and several brigades were engaged in guarding communications at the rear.

About the time that the army crossed the Etowah, Governor Brown ordered the militia and civil officers of the State to assemble at Atlanta. These were exempt from conscription by the Confederate States government, but

were now required by the State to enter the military service. Three thousand in number, they were organized into two brigades by Adj.-Gen. H. C. Wayne. Those not elected officers were required to take places in the ranks on pain of being sent to the conscript camp of the Confederate army. Still later, the men of the State up to fifty-five years were called out, and the boys down to sixteen, armed with such firearms as were to be obtained. Under the command of General Wayne, part of the militia guarded the crossings of the Chattahoochee from Roswell to West Point, while 1,000 were in camp of instruction at Atlanta. On June 1st, Maj.-Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, who two years before had had the duty of commanding the army before Richmond during the brief interim between Johnston and Lee, was elected by the militia as their major-general.

On June 8th, up to which time there had been constant but not extensive skirmishing, especially by the cavalry along the railroad, Johnston's army was formed on a line extending across the railroad north of Kenesaw mountain. Hardee's left was at Gilgal church, Bate's division occupying the summit of Pine mountain, a hill about 300 feet high and considerably to the front of the main line; Polk's right was near the Acworth and Marietta road east of the railroad, covered by Noonday creek; and Hood was massed on the right of the Acworth road. The cavalry extended this line to the right and left. Between the 1st and 4th of June, Wheeler's troops captured about 100 prisoners. After a succession of skirmishes, they drove the enemy before them beyond Big Shanty.

Sherman, meanwhile, was establishing a secondary base at Allatoona, building a bridge over the Etowah and completing the railroad in order to bring up supplies. On the 8th of June, Gen. Frank P. Blair arrived at Acworth with about 9,000 men of the Seventeenth corps and a brigade of cavalry. "This accession of force," said Sherman, "about compensated for our losses in battle,



and the detachments left at Resaca, Rome, Kingston and Allatoona."

On the 9th of June, Sherman, having made his communications to the rear secure and obtained ample supplies, moved forward to Big Shanty. "On approaching close to the enemy," he wrote, "I found him occupying a line full 12 miles long, more than he could hold with his force. General McPherson was ordered to move toward Marietta, his right on the railroad; General Thomas on Kenesaw and Pine mountains, and General Schofield off toward Lost mountain; General Garrard's cavalry to the left and General Stoneman on the right, and General McCook to our rear and communications." Gen. W. H. Jackson held Stoneman in check for several days, aided by the line of intrenchments between Lost mountain and Gilgal church, and Wheeler and Garrard engaged in daily and strenuous contests.

On the 11th, Sherman prepared to attempt to break the line between Kenesaw and Pine mountains, and on the morning of the 14th, it being feared that Bate (posted on the latter hill) might be easily isolated, Johnston, Hardee and Polk rode to the summit to survey the country before them from that eminence. Just as the officers had finished their inspection and concluded to abandon the mountain, a Federal battery opened fire upon them, the group having become conspicuous by the addition of a party of soldiers. The third shot passed through the body of Lieutenant-General Polk, causing his instant death. "The death of this eminent Christian and soldier, who had been distinguished in every battle in which the army of Tennessee had been engaged," says General Johnston, "produced deep sorrow in our troops." Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring, the ranking officer in the corps, took temporary command, and was later succeeded by A. P. Stewart, promoted to lieutenant-general.

Before daybreak on the 15th, Pine mountain was abandoned, and Bate placed in reserve. The Federals, fol-

lowing up closely, pressed the Confederate skirmishers vigorously. McPherson, overlapping Hood, captured prisoners of the Fortieth Alabama regiment. Loring's skirmishers, being far in front and attacked by a line, were forced back. Schofield, penetrating between Lost mountain and Gilgal church, where the line was held by skirmishers, put his artillery in position to take Hardee in reverse. Mercer's Georgia brigade, near Gilgal church, by a strange oversight came near being cut off and captured. As they made their escape, Olmstead's First volunteer regiment suffered considerable loss in killed and wounded.

On the night of the 16th, Johnston abandoned the Gilgal church and Lost mountain line with all the intrenchments, drawing Hardee's corps, his left, back behind Mud creek, the remainder of the line holding its ground. This disposition made an angle at the junction of Hardee's right and Loring's left, and exposed the troops near the angle to an enfilade fire. The Federal right approached Hardee's position, resisted by Jackson's cavalry division as well as 2,500 men could contend with 25,000. Johnston set his engineer, Colonel Prestman, to preparing a new line (the third before Marietta), the famous one which included the crest of Kenesaw mountain. On the 18th there was heavy skirmishing while the new line was being prepared. On that day six companies of the Sixty-third Georgia charged and retook some abandoned rifle-pits, holding them all day against a heavy fire of infantry and artillery, and suffering considerable loss.

On the 19th, the Confederate army took the new position, which in its full extent, including the thin lines of cavalry on the flanks, formed a semi-circle about Marietta on the west and north. Hood was massed on the north between the railroad at the foot of Kenesaw and the Canton road, Loring on the mountain, and Hardee southward between the branches of Nose's creek. Of Loring's

corps, Featherston's division lay between the railroad and eastern base of the mountain, Walthall and French along the crest of the short ridge, French's left reaching its southwestern base. Walker's division of Hardee's corps was next the mountain on the southwest, then Bate, Cleburne and Cheatham in order. This was an admirable position, with Kenesaw as a salient from which all the movements of the enemy could be observed. The Federals moved up close to the Confederate position, intrenching as they advanced, and working south toward the Chattahoochee past Hardee, who was held inactive by high water in Nose's creek. This made it necessary to transfer Hood to the Confederate left, beyond Cheatham, on the Powder Spring road. During these movements for position, the same incessant skirmish firing which characterized the campaign continued not only throughout the day, but into the night, when the flash of the guns in the woods had, it is said, the semblance of "swarms of fireflies." On the 20th, General Wheeler repulsed an attack by Garrard on the right, and then charging in turn routed the enemy with heavy loss, and captured many prisoners. This was the most considerable cavalry affair while Johnston had command of the army. Wheeler was invincible, and he and Jackson were indispensable to the operations of the infantry, which, when necessary, they reinforced on foot.

The Confederates were not able to place many guns to advantage on the precipitous heights of Big Kenesaw, but on the lower hill General French planted nine cannon, which were dragged up by hand at night, the road being commanded by Federal artillery. On the 22d a furious fire was opened from these guns upon the Federals in front and below, causing much confusion among them; and at night the cannonade was continued, presenting a magnificent spectacle. Sherman concentrated, it is said, over 100 guns against this battery, the terrific fire of which cut down the trees on the summit of the mountain and swept over the heights toward Marietta.

On the 22d of June, Hood, on the left, was involved in a bloody fight with troops of Hooker and Schofield. Hood reported that Hindman and Stevenson had been attacked, while Sherman reported that Hood suddenly sallied and opened the fight. It seems from the testimony of officers and men that the Confederates repulsed an attack, and then, driving in the Federal advanced line, attempted to capture some intrenched artillery on a hill. In moving for that purpose they came under a destructive fire of artillery, which compelled them to withdraw, with the loss, says Johnston, of about 1,000 men. This was known as the battle of Kolb's Farm. On the 23d, Sherman reported: "Our lines are now in close contact and the fighting is incessant, with a good deal of artillery fire. As fast as we gain one position, the enemy has another ready." On the 24th an unusually severe attack was made upon the skirmishers of Hardee's corps, who unaided repelled the assault. The Second Georgia battalion of sharpshooters held the rifle-pits on Walker's front against furious and repeated attempts of the enemy.

It was at this stage of the fighting that Sherman determined to try a direct front attack on Johnston's line. He says: "The enemy and our own officers had settled down to a conviction that I would not assault fortified lines. All looked to me to outflank." Consequently he gave the order which caused the slaughter of his troops before the impregnable defenses of Kenesaw. In the plan of battle, McPherson was to attack near Little Kenesaw and Thomas about a mile south. "On the 27th of June," says Sherman, "the two assaults were made at the time and in the manner prescribed, and both failed, costing us many valuable lives, among them those of Generals Harker and McCook, Colonel Rice and others badly wounded, our aggregate loss being nearly 3,000, while we inflicted comparatively little loss on the enemy, who lay behind his well-formed breastworks." Sherman believed that by a sacrifice he could break the Confed-



erate line somewhere near the center, and, forcing in a strong column, overwhelm half of Johnston's army while the other was held in check by the remainder of his.

The assault was made at 9 o'clock in the morning after a furious cannonade, and amid a musketry fire which extended along the whole front of ten miles. The brunt of the attack by McPherson was borne by the right and left of Loring's corps, and the force of Thomas' blow mainly fell upon the left of Hardee. On the right, next the railroad, the Twelfth Louisiana, deployed as skirmishers, held its ground until the enemy was within twenty-five paces, and then fell back to its brigade, Scott's of Featherston's division. The Federal troops in three lines, preceded by skirmishers, advanced steadily and met the fire of Scott's brigade and artillery in the flank, and, unable to advance, halted and remained under fire an hour before they would consent to fall back. A single line of Federal infantry attacked Wheeler and the skirmishers of Featherston's, Adams' and Quarles' brigades, all in rifle-pits, and it also failed, although a daring body of the enemy gained the rifle-pits in front of Quarles, where most were killed or captured. In this assault Logan lost seven regimental commanders.

The heaviest fighting was in front of Thomas, who sent forward two columns—one, Newton's division supported by Stanley; the other, Davis' division supported by Baird. One of these attacks, near the southwest extremity of Kenesaw, on the Burnt Hickory road, fell upon Cockrell's Missouri brigade on Loring's left and on Sears' brigade, and was pressed through the skirmishers of Walker's right. Lieut.-Col. Robert A. Fulton, of the Fifty-third Ohio infantry, says that the skirmishers encountered by his regiment were from the Sixty-third Georgia, and reports that his command had with them "a hand-to-hand fight, in which bayonets and butts of muskets were used." About 80 of these skirmishers were killed, wounded or captured. Many of the wounds were

from bayonets. The Sixty-third had been thoroughly drilled in the bayonet exercise, and they made splendid use of their knowledge on this occasion. One little Irishman encountered a tall, stout Federal soldier, who seized his gun by the barrel. The two had quite a struggle for the prize, when Pat, perceiving that the Federal soldier was about to get the best of him, with the exclamation, "To hell with you and the gun!" gave his opponent a sudden shove which threw him to the ground, and then taking to his heels made his escape. Lieutenant Polhill escaped capture by shooting one of his enemies, bringing another down with his sword, and thrusting a third out of his way. His clothing was riddled, but he came off unscathed. On the evening before, the Sixty-third regiment had been posted in the rifle-pits, about 40 men of the "Oglethorpes" had been kept in reserve in a little ravine, and when the skirmish line was broken, next morning this reserve force charged and retook the rifle-pits and fought from them until Lieutenant McLaughlin gave the timely order for every man to escape as best he could. In this charge and retreat the company had 2 killed and 12 wounded (2 fatally), while 9 were cut off in an angle of the works and captured. A little more than a third of them reached unharmed the brow of the hill, along which the Sixty-third halted and renewed the fight. This position was held throughout the day, assisted by the furious fire from French's guns on Kenesaw, which stopped the enemy before he reached Walker's line of battle, and at last drove him back to the edge of the woods. The Sixty-third was complimented on the next day in general orders by Gen. W. H. T. Walker. It is impossible to get a statement of the losses of the entire regiment, but Lieut. Walter A. Clark, of Augusta, who was at that time orderly sergeant of Company A, and who still has in his possession the roll of the company with full list of casualties, states that from Dalton to Jonesboro his company

lost 10 killed and mortally wounded, 29 wounded and 10 captured, 49 in all. Of this number, 14 were killed and wounded, and 9 were captured in the battle of June 27th at Kenesaw. Only half of the company present for duty were in the skirmish line on the day of the battle. The rest were with that part of the regiment which was on Walker's line of battle.

French's artillery kept the enemy at bay south of the road, but the main body pressed steadily on under fire until checked by the steady courage of the Missourians within twenty or thirty paces of their line. "The most determined and powerful attack," according to General Johnston, "fell upon Cheatham's division and the left of Cleburne's." It was here that Davis and Baird made their effort, and lost, according to the report of General Thomas, 1,580 killed, wounded and missing, some of the men being shot while on the parapets of the Confederate works. The close nature of the fighting was indicated by the fact that the Federals took 130 prisoners. The deadliest place to the enemy was the salient on Cheatham's line, held by a portion of Maney's brigade. This was called the "dead angle" by the Federal soldiers. Davis succeeded only in taking position and intrenching about 75 yards from the Confederate works, where he maintained himself against a midnight assault on the 29th.

As has been quoted, Sherman gave his total loss in the assault at about 3,000. Hardee's corps lost 286 killed, wounded and missing, mainly the latter; Loring's corps, 236 killed, wounded and missing. The heaviest losses were by the divisions of Cheatham and French.

Sherman, having made this failure in a direct attack, at great cost to his army, resumed his flanking tactics, ordering McPherson from the north front of Kenesaw to extend Schofield's line toward the Chattahoochee. McPherson began this movement on the night of July 2d, and next morning Johnston abandoned Kenesaw mount-

ain for a line he had been preparing at Smyrna Station. Thus ended the twenty-six days of fighting before Marietta, in which the total Confederate loss was 3,948.

When Johnston took this last position at Smyrna, across the railroad, Gen. G. W. Smith's division of Georgia militia was ordered to support Jackson's cavalry on the left. Smith brought with him R. W. Anderson's battery of light artillery, and took position in the open country until pushed back to the crest of Nickajack ridge, about three miles north of Turner's ferry. Sherman followed the Confederates, and on the 4th of July made what he called "a noisy but not desperate demonstration" against the line at Smyrna, and another demonstration against the position of the Georgia militia. General Smith resisted the assault, but sent word that he would retire at daylight unless his position must be held as long as possible, and received in answer orders to withdraw at dawn.

During the night, Johnston fell back from Smyrna and took position in the line of redoubts, or tête-de-pont, covering the railroad bridge over the Chattahoochee, the cavalry being sent to the south bank of the river. The Federal lines were now pushed forward cautiously, until Johnston's position was found to be impregnable, when a flank movement to the left was ordered by Sherman, by which Schofield successfully crossed the Chattahoochee east of Smyrna, and made a strong lodgment. In the same general movement, Garrard raided Roswell, destroyed the factories there which had supplied much cloth for the Confederate soldiers, and held the ford near that place for the crossing of McPherson's and part of Thomas' armies. These aggressive dispositions of Sherman's required Johnston to fall back beyond the Chattahoochee.

Johnston next occupied a line convex to the enemy, behind Peachtree creek and Chattahoochee river. There was comparative quiet until the 17th, except for the cav-



alry raid under Rousseau from Decatur, Ala., against the railroad connecting Atlanta with the west, from Opelika to West Point. On the 14th, a division of Federal cavalry also crossed the Chattahoochee near Newnan, and was bravely met and repelled by Armstrong's brigade. Meanwhile the work of strengthening and extending the Confederate intrenchments about Atlanta was pushed rapidly, until strong defensive lines protected the city against assault.

On the 17th of July the Federal army began its advance against Atlanta, and on the same day General Johnston received a telegram from Adjutant-General Cooper, relieving him of command, and ordering him to turn over the same to Lieutenant-General Hood, temporarily commissioned general. The cause assigned for this was that Johnston had failed to arrest the advance of the enemy to the vicinity of Atlanta, far in the interior of Georgia, and expressed no confidence of ability to defeat or repel him. General Johnston promptly replied that the order was obeyed, and added:

As to the alleged cause of my removal, I assert that Sherman's army is much stronger compared with that of Tennessee, than Grant's compared with that of Northern Virginia. Yet the enemy has been compelled to advance much more slowly to the vicinity of Atlanta than to that of Richmond and Petersburg; and penetrated much deeper into Virginia than Georgia.

In turning over the command to General Hood, the late commander explained the plans he had formed. He had expected first to be afforded an opportunity to engage the enemy on terms of advantage while the Federal armies would be divided in crossing Peachtree creek. If unsuccessful, he would fall back to the outer line of intrenchments, close at hand, and hold them until the 10,000 State troops promised by Governor Brown were all at hand, when this force of Georgians would be put in the works and the three corps would sally out and attack

either flank of the Federal army as it approached. Johnston thought that success in any of these proposed attacks would be very decisive against Sherman, while failure would leave the Atlanta lines intact, which the army could hold forever. One of the weak points in this calculation is pointed out by General Smith, who shows that the Georgia reserves, old men and boys, were never collected in such numbers as to swell his command to 5,000 men. It is not certain, therefore, that Johnston, if left in command, could have followed his plans to the letter.

The Federal army moved forward in a southeasterly direction, bringing McPherson on the 18th to the Georgia railroad, several miles east of Decatur, where Garrard's cavalry and M. L. Smith's division broke up four miles of the road. Schofield reached the town of Decatur. On the next day, McPherson moved west into Decatur, and Schofield marched thence toward Atlanta from the east. These movements were singularly disjointed and careless, for which the Federal chief engineer gives the insufficient excuse: "We knew but little of the country, and the inhabitants, always few in number and indisposed to give us information, had all gone further south. Not an able-bodied man was to be found between Marietta and the enemy's line."

On the 19th, Thomas' army still being north of Atlanta, the head of Howard's corps reached the Buckhead bridge on Peachtree creek, protected on the south side by an infantry work. During the afternoon Wood's division crossed below there and Stanley's division above, after stubborn fighting, and were moved eastward to connect with Schofield, leaving Newton's division at the crossing place. Parts of Hooker's and Palmer's corps also crossed, Palmer meeting with considerable resistance. In these encounters Reynolds' Confederate brigade captured 150 prisoners and two flags.

On the 20th, Thomas was comparatively isolated, with

Hooker's and Palmer's corps and Newton's division of Howard's, perhaps 30,000 to 35,000 men, partly north of Peachtree creek. Hood embraced the opportunity to strike with the two corps of Hardee and Stewart, and ordered a carefully planned attack at 1 o'clock on the 20th. Hardee and Stewart were each to hold a division in reserve, and move forward the other divisions, commencing on Hardee's right, successively in echelon at intervals of some 200 yards, to attack the enemy, drive him back to the creek, and then press down the stream to the west. Should the enemy be found intrenched, his works were to be carried, everything on the south side of the creek was to be taken, and crossing to the north side was to depend on the success of the battle. This well planned but hazardous assault failed by one of those incidents which often occur in battle. It happened that Cheatham was compelled to withdraw a division from his left to meet Schofield, and Hardee and Stewart were instructed to close to the right far enough to cover the space vacated. At 1 o'clock Hardee began the change eastward and found that Cheatham's flank was two miles distant, and Hood being in Atlanta, he felt impelled to strictly obey orders. Stewart, believing that the change was not important, and that the attack should be made at once, attempted to obtain orders from the commanding general for immediate advance. "The result was," continues Stewart, "that to keep up connection with the other corps, my line moved fully a mile and a half or two miles to the right, and my right division did not move forward following the one on its right in the prescribed order until near 4 o'clock." When the forward movement finally began, Stewart sent into the field the divisions of Loring on the right and Walthall in the center; French, on the left, being held in supporting distance.

Loring had but two brigades, Featherston's and Scott's, numbering 2,700 men, and charged a ridge on

which the enemy had already begun earthworks. They halted under fire to adjust their distance from Maney of Hardee's corps, who was advancing on their right, and then sweeping on with a deafening yell planted their colors on the breastworks at different places on a half mile front. Scott's Alabamians captured, lost and recaptured a four-gun battery and the flag of a New Jersey regiment, forcing the enemy back with the loss of some prisoners and many killed and wounded. But a deadly enfilading fire, made possible by want of adequate support, soon compelled Featherston and Scott to fall back to the cover of a ridge, where they kept up the fight till dark. Loring's other brigade, Adams', then arrived, and the division was ordered to fall back after removing the greater number of its dead and wounded, which was accomplished by 9 o'clock; but many brave men were left in and before the Federal works. Featherston lost 616 killed, wounded and missing out of 1,230 first taken into the fight, and the losses of Scott ran the total for Loring's division up to 1,062.

Walthall had a similar experience. Cantey's brigade on the right swept everything before it until it struck the enemy's works, when in emerging from the woods and thickets it came under a flank fire, which caused the brigade to retire; but it was rallied and sent in again, yet without success. It, however, captured 293 prisoners, but lost 279 killed, wounded and missing. A portion of the left of Reynolds' brigade also entered the Federal works, and here again an enfilading fire forced this brigade back, but it continued its attacks until dark, losing 67 out of 540 engaged.

At 4 o'clock Hardee advanced Bate on the right, Walker in the center, Maney on the left, and Cleburne in reserve. Bate had such a difficult task getting through the thickets, and was so far to the east of Thomas' line, that his advance was not effective. Walker struck the east flank of Newton's position, where the



Federal line was partly intrenched with rails and logs, and his vigorous assault soon alarmed Thomas, who, being yet behind Peachtree creek, used his reserve batteries so effectively that he forced Walker back. Maney and Cleburne were ordered to renew the assault in Walker's place, but the orders were withdrawn and the contest abandoned. On the extreme left another division, French's gallant men, had had no opportunity to engage in the fight, except a little skirmishing.

Schofield's army during this time had come up on the northeast of the city, and though opposed by brisk skirmishing, took position on the 21st near the Howard house on the hills in that vicinity.

General Wheeler, meanwhile, was making a heroic resistance against the advance of McPherson. The latter, leaving a brigade of infantry at Decatur, and sending his cavalry on a raid to Covington, was slowly moving toward Atlanta from the east. Wheeler's men fought dismounted "behind successive lines of breastworks, inflicting heavy losses upon the enemy, and repulsing several assaults of the skirmish lines, which were almost dense enough to make them lines of battle and were always strongly supported." On the 19th and 20th he was so strongly pressed as to be obliged to call for reinforcements, but none could be spared him. Behind Wheeler, occupying trenches north and south of the Georgia railroad, supporting artillery, was Gen. G. W. Smith with about 700 Georgia militia. Cleburne, who had been withdrawn from Peachtree creek, reached Bald hill on the morning of the 21st, and while he was occupying Wheeler's line, in order that the latter might extend to the south, the divisions of Gresham and Leggett attacked. On the right General Ferguson gave way in some confusion, exposing the right of Allen's brigade, which, with the Georgia brigade, nevertheless fought brilliantly, repulsing a desperate assault by hand-to-hand fighting. On the enemy's second assault both the Georgia and Ala-

bama brigades, with the right brigade of Cleburne's division, were forced back, but rallying they charged the enemy and retook the works, with over 20 prisoners. "This was a most brilliant feat," said Wheeler, "and the Georgia brigade deserves great credit for its conduct on that day." Cleburne described this fight as "the bitterest of his life." It ended with the two Federal divisions, which constituted the Seventeenth or Blair's corps, about 8,000 strong, occupying Bald hill, where they immediately intrenched as strongly as possible during the night. Their loss for the day was 728 men.

McPherson, from the position he had now gained, in sight of Atlanta and about two and a half miles from the car-shed, observed that Hood was rapidly moving troops to the south, and in his report that afternoon, the last of his life, he warned Sherman that he had no cavalry on his flank, and said: "The whole of the rebel army, except Georgia militia, is not in front of Thomas." On that night McPherson's army lay in a north and south line, Blair's corps in the extreme southern position just described, with Smith's (Gresham's) division to the south of Bald hill, his left refused along the McDonough road; Dodge's corps next north, across the railroad, and Logan's corps north of the railroad connecting with Schofield.

"The position and demonstration of McPherson's army," said Hood in his official report, "made it necessary to abandon Atlanta or check his movements." On the night of the 21st he ordered General Wright, in charge of the defenses of the city, to be prepared for an evacuation should it become necessary. In his report he said:

Unwilling to abandon, the following instructions were given on the morning of the 21st: The chief engineer was instructed to select a line of defense immediately about Atlanta, the works already constructed for the place being wholly useless from their position; Stewart's

and Cheatham's corps to take position and construct works to defend the city, the former on the left, the latter on the right. The artillery, under the command of Brigadier-General Shoup, was massed on the extreme right (east). Hardee was ordered to move with his corps during the night of the 21st south on the McDonough road, crossing Intrenchment creek at Cobb's mills, and to completely turn the left of McPherson's army. This he was to do, even if it became necessary to go to or beyond Decatur. Wheeler with his cavalry was ordered to move on Hardee's right, both to attack at daylight or as soon thereafter as possible. As soon as Hardee succeeded in forcing back the enemy's left, Cheatham was to take up the movement from his right, and continue to force the whole from right to left down Peachtree creek, Stewart in like manner to engage the enemy as soon as the movement became general.

Accordingly, on the morning of the 22d, the Federal army found the intrenchments in their immediate front empty and they advanced to occupy them.

Of McPherson's army of the Tennessee, the Federal force mainly engaged in the battle of the 22d, Logan's corps, stretched across the railroad, advanced into the Confederate works, and began reversing them and planting batteries. Blair held his position on and beyond Bald hill, only advancing skirmishers and working parties. One brigade of Dodge's corps had been sent to his rear, and in the morning Sweeny's division of Dodge's corps had moved from the north of the railroad toward his rear, for the purpose of relieving him on Bald hill, and extending the line further south. This move was made by a road nearly a mile in the rear of Blair, and about noon Sweeny was to the right and left of a bend in the road, the head of his column toward Blair. Blair's south flank was refused a little as if to connect with Sweeny, but there was a great gap open. Thus it happened that when Hardee arrived to make his attack in the rear, he found himself faced by a Federal line entirely unconsidered in Hood's plan, with only a gap in the line to his

advantage, and this was speedily filled in part by reinforcements from Logan and Dodge.

Hardee's troops gained the rear and flank of McPherson unobserved, and were marching northward and westward against the enemy when the divisions of Bate and Walker encountered Sweeny's division and a brigade of Fuller's division of Dodge's corps, faced directly to meet them. Fuller not only delivered a disconcerting fire, but made a headlong charge, which resulted in the capture of a considerable number of the Sixty-sixth Georgia, including the colonel and adjutant. But though momentarily checked by this unexpected line of battle, the Confederates rallied and advanced again in repeated assaults upon the enemy's lines.

In one of these attacks, when the Confederate line was broken by an enfilading fire, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker rode out from the woods, and swinging his hat, cheered his men forward, but in the next moment he was shot from his horse. Here the slaughter was fearful, as many as thirteen of Walker's men being found dead in one corner of a rail fence behind which they formed. Soon after the death of Walker, Major-General McPherson, the equal of Walker in courage, rode toward Blair's southernmost division, and was soon unexpectedly confronted by the Confederate line. Being called on to surrender, he turned away, and fell dead under the volley that immediately followed. The Confederates renewed the fight from that direction, and though an Illinois regiment was able to rescue McPherson's body, it was soon driven pellmell from the woods. A Federal battery coming through the woods to the assistance of Fuller was captured near the place where McPherson fell. Fuller's men, though fiercely attacked, lay down behind a ridge, and aided by artillery from their rear, managed to hold their ground until withdrawn at night. Sweeny's division that day lost 208, and Fuller's 653, killed, wounded and missing.



Meanwhile the divisions of Cleburne and Maney struck the left flank of Blair's corps fronting west, and swinging round through the wide gap to the southeast, occupied the breastworks that Leggett and Smith had constructed in their advance on Bald hill the previous day, and then assailed the rear of those divisions. In this first impetuous assault the Sixteenth Iowa regiment, 245 men, on the extreme left of the Federal line, was captured entire, as well as a section of a battery.

The description by Gen. Frank P. Blair of the fight that resulted, is as vivid a picture as can be obtained from the official records, in the absence of reports from Confederate commanders. He wrote:

If the enemy had concerted his attacks from front, flank, and rear, so as to strike my line at the same moment with his different lines of battle, it would have been extremely difficult, if not impossible to hold our ground, but this was not done, and as his first assault fell upon our rear, both divisions took the opposite of the breastworks. . . . The attack was renewed from the same direction upon Leggett's division. . . . This was followed by an attack upon Smith's division, which came upon his flank and rear as his troops stood on the reverse side of their works, with their backs to the city of Atlanta. Both brigades of this division were immediately formed to meet this attack, at right angles with our works, facing to the southwest, in the open field. . . . The third attack made upon Leggett came from the direction of Atlanta. A skirmish line, followed by a heavy force, advanced from that direction with great impetuosity. The division changed front and got on the east side of the breastworks, . . . repulsing the enemy who rallied, reformed their lines, and returned to the charge, but were again repulsed. . . . About four o'clock in the evening the enemy renewed their attack upon the division from the east side of the works, on what was originally our rear. The men again jumped over the breastworks and received the assault. This attack is described by General Smith and his officers as the most fierce and persistent made upon them during the day. The enemy approached under cover of the woods to within less than

forty or fifty yards without being perceived, and pressed forward under a deadly fire from the entire division and two regiments of Leggett's division, up to the breastworks occupied by our troops, and until the men could reach one another across them with their bayonets, and the officers used their swords in hand-to-hand encounter. . . . This assault lasted three-quarters of an hour. In a short time the enemy again advanced from the direction of Atlanta, and at the same time attacked from the flank and rear, using grape and canister and heavy musketry, rendering it necessary to abandon a large portion of the works which had been held by the Fourth division and by part of the Third division. A new line was now formed facing south and extending east from the crest of Bald hill. . . . These dispositions of the two divisions were made under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery from the advancing enemy, composed of fresh troops, selected doubtless for the occasion. It was Cheatham's division, of Hardee's corps, commanded by Brigadier-General Maney. They made a determined and resolute attack, advancing up to our breastworks on the crest of the hill, planted their flags side by side with ours, and fought hand to hand until it grew so dark that nothing could be seen but the flash of the guns from the opposite side of the same works. The enemy seemed determined to take the hill, which was the key-point to the whole of the line, and controlled, to a great extent, the position held by the other corps.

About 3 p. m. Cheatham and G. W. Smith's Georgia State troops were ordered to attack the Federal position from the Atlanta side.

The assault by Cheatham's corps from the direction of Atlanta fell in part upon the Federal position about Bald hill, and with equal severity further north upon Logan's corps, then under Morgan L. Smith. A Federal division on the north of the railroad in the old Confederate works was driven back in confusion, and DeGress' artillery battalion and other guns near the railroad were captured. The Confederates turned the guns on the Federals now attempting to rally in their former line. But Wood's division of Logan's corps, and Mersey's brigade, came

into the fight; Sherman put in a cross-fire of cannon, a dozen or more; and after a terrific hand-to-hand struggle the Confederates were compelled to abandon most of the captured battery.

The fight here, one of the most famous incidents of the Atlanta campaign, was maintained on the Confederate side by Stovall's brigade, commanded by Col. Abda Johnson, consisting of the Forty-second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. L. P. Thomas; First State troops, Col. John Brown (mortally wounded), Lieut.-Col. Albert Howell; Forty-third, Colonel Kellogg; Fifty-second, Capt. R. R. Asbury; Forty-first, Maj. M. S. Nall; Fortieth, Captain Dobbs. The Forty-second regiment had the honor of capturing a number of guns supposed to be part of the DeGress battery; the First regiment captured the line in its front with two guns, and the remaining regiments took the Federal lines up to a point near Bald hill. In the same fight Manigault's South Carolina brigade bravely participated, capturing the guns of DeGress' battery on the north side of the Georgia railroad.\*

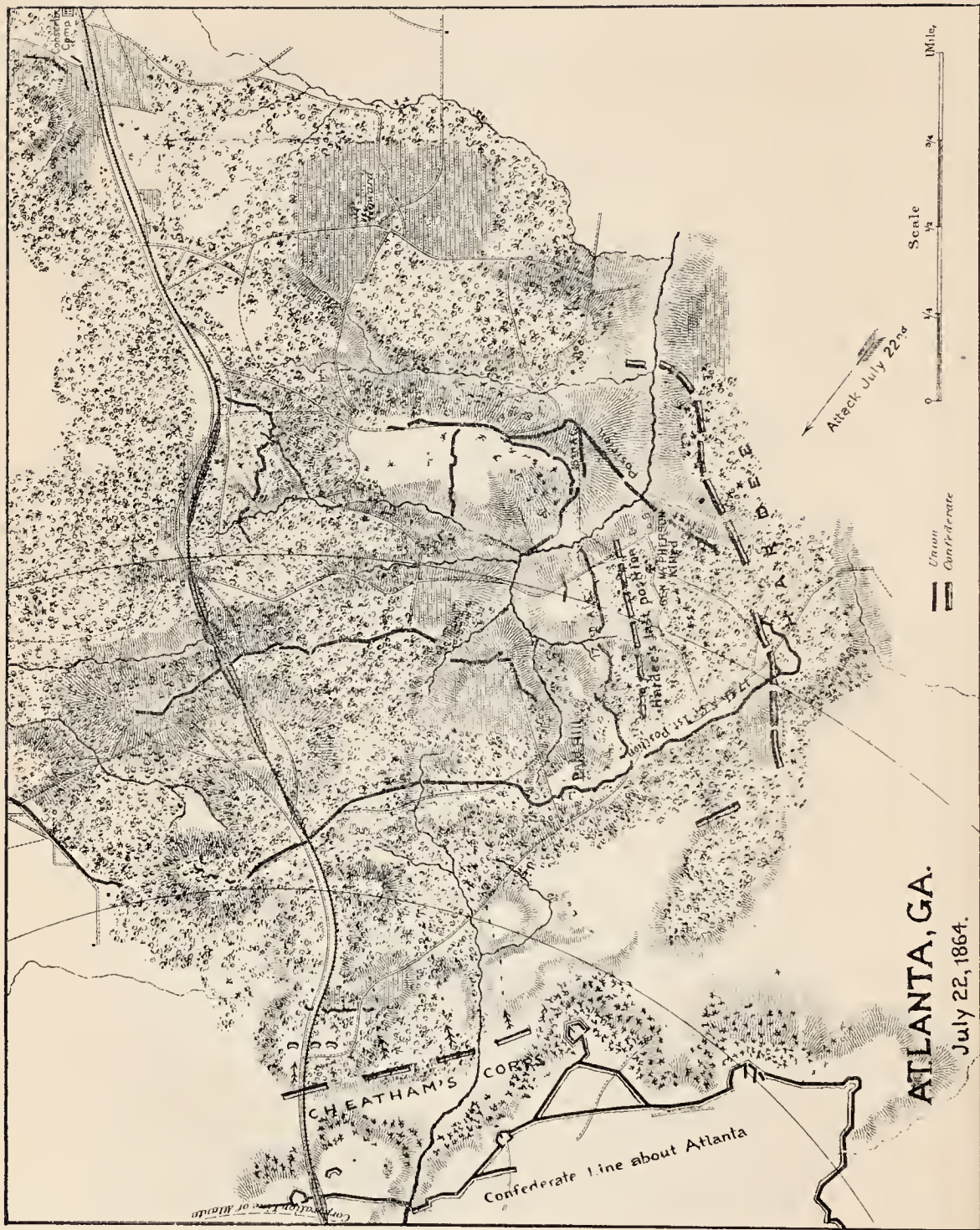
At the time of Cheatham's advance the Georgia State troops under General Smith moved from their works more than a mile against the enemy's works, and supporting Anderson's battery took position 400 yards from the Federals, silencing the effective fire from an embrasure battery in their front. Though eager to

---

\*The location of these guns was described as follows by the adjutant-general of M. L. Smith's division (Official Records, serial No. 74, p. 189): "Friday, July 22d—pushed forward and occupied [Confederate] works with our main line at 6:30 a. m., the First brigade on the left and Second brigade on the right [north] of the railroad. The skirmish line was pushed forward, supported by a section of Battery A, First Illinois light artillery. Then the works were reversed, and Battery A, First Illinois light artillery, placed in position, two guns on the right and two on the left of the railroad, which at that place runs through a deep cut, and Battery H [DeGress'] of the same regiment, on the extreme right [north] of the line." The attack of Clayton's division (Stewart's corps), which included Stovall's brigade, was made on the left, or north, of Hindman's division (Cheatham's corps), which included Manigault's brigade. The captors of Battery A withdrew four of its six guns.







ATLANTA, GA.

July 22, 1864.

charge, there was no opportunity for effective work in that way, and they held their position two hours, losing about 50 killed and wounded.

About the time that Hardee attacked, Gen. Joseph Wheeler made one of his irresistible assaults upon the Federal intrenched force at Decatur and carried the line, capturing about 225 prisoners, a large number of small-arms, one gun and a few wagons, but was prevented from destroying a large part of the Federal wagon trains by being urgently called to the support of Hardee.

The battle closed with Hardee and Cheatham in possession of part of the Federal line. Logan's division had been pushed back on the right of the army of Tennessee, and about half a mile of its left had been bent back at right angles. But the center held fast, and the position finally taken, it would have been a waste of men to attack. Besides, the armies of Thomas and Slocum, further to the north, had not been engaged except in skirmishing with Stewart.

Hardee bore off as trophies eight guns and thirteen stand of colors, and remained in the presence of the enemy, while Cheatham captured five guns and five or six stand of colors. Hood claimed that the partial success was productive of much benefit to the army, improving the morale, infusing new life and fresh hopes, arresting desertion, defeating the flank movement to the southeast, and "demonstrating to the foe our determination to abandon no more territory without at least a manful effort to retain it."

Bragg telegraphed President Davis, "The moral effect of the brilliant affair of the 22d is admirable on our troops, and I am happy to say our loss was small in comparison to the enemy's. He was badly defeated and completely foiled in one of his bold flank movements, heretofore so successful." Gen. R. E. Lee, informed that it was a great victory, expressed the hope that lines of communication would now be opened for bringing supplies to Richmond.

Full Confederate returns of casualties are not available, but from such as can be had, it appears that Walker's division lost heavily, in consequence of which the remnants of its brigades were assigned to other divisions. Lowrey's brigade, Cleburne's division, lost 578; Govan's brigade, 772 strong, which reported the capture of 700 prisoners and eight guns, also reported a loss of 408 killed and wounded and 91 missing, including many officers; J. A. Smith's brigade lost 198, including Col. R. Q. Mills wounded; Mercer's Georgia brigade lost 168; one regiment of Manigault's brigade lost 97. This is over 1,500 from a small part of the forces engaged.

Logan reported the capture of 18 stand of colors, something over 5,000 stand of small-arms, and, in addition to a large number of wounded left on the field, including 33 officers of rank, 1,017 prisoners; and that his three corps had buried and delivered under flag of truce 1,822 dead, with many remaining unburied. His loss was 430 killed, 1,559 wounded, and 1,733 missing; aggregate, 3,722. After destroying the railroad from Decatur, Logan intrenched a line to the north of the same, and then entirely abandoning the position he had fought upon, withdrew on the night of the 26th to the northwest of Atlanta, where he was relieved by General Howard.

General Wheeler with his cavalry relieved General Hardee's line on the morning of the 27th, and at the same time discovered the withdrawal of Logan, and was informed that Federal cavalry had started on a raid south from the east side of the city. He pursued vigorously, got ahead of them on the road to Jonesboro, and drove back a column under Garrard. Then learning that a heavier column under Stoneman had started for Covington, about 50 miles southeast of Atlanta, with the reported intention of continuing toward Macon, while a simultaneous raid was made from the west flank of the Federal army, he sent General Iverson, with his own Georgia brigade and the brigades of General Allen and



Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, to take care of Stoneman. Wheeler himself went to Jonesboro with Ashby's (Humes') brigade to reinforce W. H. Jackson, ordering Anderson's brigade to follow, and Dibrell to remain to hold Garrard in check. In the midst of these cavalry maneuvers which engaged the attention of Wheeler and Jackson, Sherman began his movement by the west flank to destroy the two remaining railroads, running south and west via West Point and Macon, which connected Atlanta with the outside country. He had in use the Western & Atlantic, which he had put in running order to Chattanooga and protected by garrisons at various points; and held the line of the Georgia railroad east by strong intrenchments on his right flank.

Bragg had organized cavalry movements to protect the West Point railroad in Alabama, and Gen. Stephen D. Lee—who had won distinction by the repulse of Sherman before Vicksburg, had been surrendered there over his protest, and had since been active in command of cavalry in Mississippi and Alabama—was promoted to lieutenant-general and assigned to the command of Hood's corps, in the interim under Cheatham, who now resumed command of his gallant division of Hardee's corps. Lee went on duty on the 26th, and with his corps held the west flank of the Confederate line south of Proctor's creek, where Howard was now stationed. On the next day he was advised to prepare for a forward movement of the enemy against his position.

Howard pushed on southwest, parallel to the single line by which the West Point and Macon roads enter the city. On the 27th, Dodge, skirmishing briskly, took a line below Proctor's creek, facing the Confederate works around the city; Blair formed south of him, and Logan was near the line of the Lickskillet road, facing south, prepared to advance to take the road next day. Near noon on the 28th, Hood, having been informed of the aggressive movements by Jackson, sent orders to Lee if



the enemy should make an assault upon the left to strike him in flank, and Hardee was informed that Lee was directed to prevent the enemy from gaining the Lickskillet road, and not to attack until the enemy exposed himself. Hood in his official report stated that General Lee was ordered "to so move his forces as to prevent the enemy from gaining that road. He was ordered to hold the enemy in check on a line nearly parallel with the Lickskillet road, running through to Ezra church. General Lee, finding that the enemy had already gained that position, engaged him with the intention to recover it. This brought on the battle of the 28th. General Stewart was ordered to support General Lee. The engagement continued until dark."

General Lee reported that, having moved out on the road named, he "soon found that the enemy had gained the road, and was gradually driving back our cavalry. Brown's division [formerly Hindman's, later Patton Anderson's] was at once formed on the left of and oblique to the road, with Clayton's division on the right, connecting by a line of skirmishers with the main works around the city. As soon as Brown was formed he moved forward, handsomely driving the enemy across the road and to a distance half a mile beyond, where he encountered temporary breastworks, from which he was driven back with considerable loss. Clayton's division [formerly Stewart's] moved forward as soon as formed, about ten minutes after Brown's advance, and met with similar results. I found it difficult to rally Brown's division and move it against the enemy a second time. The consequence was that one or two brigades of this division, as also of Clayton's division, sustained heavy losses because of the failure in the attack of portions of their lines. Walthall's division of Stewart's corps had moved out on the Lickskillet road, while Brown's and Clayton's divisions were engaging the enemy. At my suggestion this division was thrown against the enemy

where Brown had attacked. The enemy was still within easy range of the Lickskillet road, and I believed that he would yield before a vigorous attack. The effort, however, proved a failure; the troops were formed on the road, and during the night were withdrawn by order of the commanding general to a more suitable position, connecting with the works immediately around Atlanta. The enemy had two corps engaged in this affair; still, I am convinced that if all the troops had displayed equal spirit, we would have been successful, as the enemy's works were slight, and besides they had scarcely got into position when we made the attack."

This attack in succession by the divisions of Brown, Clayton and Walthall, which constituted the battle of Ezra Church, July 28th, was borne by Logan's three divisions, reinforced at critical moments by four regiments from Blair and Dodge. Other reinforcements by Palmer were held in check by Jackson's cavalry. The Federal force engaged was at least 10,000. Logan reported: "Just as my command had gained the ridge upon which was situated Ezra chapel, the enemy suddenly and with the greatest fury assaulted the right [west] and center of my line. The troops had not had a moment to construct even the rudest defenses. The position we occupied, however, at the moment of attack, was one of the most favorable that could have been chosen by us, it being on the crest of a continuous ridge, in front of the greatest portion of which a good and extensive fire line was opened." Logan testified that the Confederates moved forward rapidly and in good order, and with evident confidence, but were repulsed after an hour of terrific fighting. Another desperate assault was made, and repeated four successive times. "During temporary lulls in the fighting, which did not at any time exceed from three to five minutes, the men would bring together logs and sticks to shield themselves from the bullets of the enemy in the next assault. The

engagement lasted from 11:30 a. m. until darkness compelled a cessation. My losses were 50 killed, 439 wounded and 73 missing, aggregate 562." He further reported that he had captured five battleflags, 106 prisoners, mostly wounded, 1,500 to 2,000 muskets, and that over 600 Confederates were found buried in his front.

According to Gen. John C. Brown's report, his division, consisting of the brigades of Johnston (formerly Deas'), Brantley and Sharp, with Manigault in reserve, met Logan advancing toward the road and drove him back 500 to 600 yards to intrenchments which the Confederates did not observe in the thick woods until they were upon them. "In many places the works were carried, but the enemy reinforced them so rapidly and with such an immensely superior force that my troops were driven with great slaughter from them. Brig.-Gen. George D. Johnston was severely wounded in the first onset; Colonel Coltart, who succeeded him, was also wounded in a few minutes, and his successor, Colonel Hart, was also struck down." Rallying the division, Brown was soon compelled to fall back before the advance of the Federals. The loss of the division was 111 killed, 583 wounded and 113 missing, total 807.

Clayton's division, unfortunately, through a confusion of orders, attacked consecutively by brigades, on the right, against the angle at Logan's left—first Gibson's brigade, then Baker's, both of which were repulsed with loss of half their numbers, including a number of gallant officers. Walthall, with the divisions of Reynolds and Cantey, attacked with great vigor and persistence, and lost 152 officers and nearly 1,000 men, considerably more than a third of his strength, without gaining any advantage. Quarles' brigade, his reserve, sent in next to Lee, lost 514, including all the regimental commanders but one. Twenty-nine line officers were killed or wounded. Reynolds reported a loss of 167 killed and wounded out of about 400 in action; Gholson's brigade, attached to Rey-

nolds, lost 144 out of 450, and Youngblood's Georgia battalion, from Augusta, lost 9 out of 150.

Loring's division, of Stewart's corps, took position along the Lickskillet road and held that line on the left of Lee after Walthall was withdrawn. Here General Loring and General Stewart were both wounded. On the previous day Brigadier-General Ector, while in the works about Atlanta, was so severely wounded by a fragment of shell as to cause the amputation of his left leg. This bloody battle of July 28th, which might have been successful if fought as planned, but instead, on account of the aggressiveness of Howard's advance, was fought by brigades and divisions in detail, was the last outside the Confederate works at Atlanta. Following it the Federals pushed forward cautiously with frequent severe fights on the skirmish lines, while Lee with Bate's division, replacing Stevenson's temporarily, ran out a line of intrenchments along the Sandtown road to the southwest, covering the single line of railroad upon which the West Point and Macon traffic entered the city.

Meanwhile the two great cavalry raids of the Federals, one under General McCook down the right bank of the Chattahoochee and thence across the West Point road to the Macon road below Jonesboro, and the second under General Stoneman from the east flank of the Federal army toward the railroad from Macon east to Augusta, were well under way. Nearly 10,000 cavalry were in these two formidable columns, but the genius of Wheeler and Jackson was equal to the emergency. McCook crossed the Chattahoochee near Campbellton, pushing back Harrison's cavalry brigade, and rode rapidly to Lovejoy's Station south of Jonesboro, destroying mules, wagons, live stock and provisions as he went, and, reaching the railroad, destroyed a portion of the track and some rolling stock. Ross' brigade, called from the Lickskillet road during the fight of the 28th, made a hot pursuit, and with Harrison attacked McCook near Love-



joy's. McCook then started back toward Newnan, leaving 20 dead and wounded and 50 prisoners on Ross' hands, and taking 300 Confederate prisoners. Wheeler, reaching Jonesboro with Ashby's brigade, pushed on all night of the 29th, and with 400 men attacked the Federal rear guard in the small hours of the 30th at Line creek, where the bridge had been destroyed. After a stubborn fight the enemy was dislodged from barricades commanding the passage, and a bridge was constructed over which Wheeler passed, and continued his headlong pursuit though frequently encountering barricades and volleys from the enemy in the intense darkness. Finally, with the single small brigade with which he started, Wheeler found the enemy in force and attacked, routing McCook and capturing 200 prisoners and horses, with a loss to the enemy of more than 40 killed. Not satisfied, he kept pushing McCook's rear guard, capturing 20 more prisoners near Newnan, on the West Point railroad. At Newnan, McCook cut the West Point railroad in three places, but the halt was fatal. Wheeler, reinforced by part of Cook's regiment and two regiments under General Ross, increasing his force to 700 men, sent one column under Colonel Ashby to cut off McCook's retreat, while he struck him in flank. The result was that McCook conceived that he was surrounded by "an overwhelming force of the enemy's cavalry, supported by a large infantry force." The assaults of Wheeler and Ashby were irresistible, and a large part of the Federal force retreated in great confusion. But another part swept over Ross' dismounted men, capturing a number of men and horses, and at the same time Wheeler's command was attacked and repelled in confusion. The blow was returned successfully and Ross' loss was retrieved. The fight had lasted two hours and Wheeler had gained the Federal position and 400 prisoners, including three brigade commanders. General Anderson's brigade now came up, 400 strong, and while going into position

Anderson was wounded. Soon afterward Roddey brought up 600 men. The enemy had taken a strong position in the edge of a wood behind a ravine, but Wheeler flanked them out and then pressed them on the retreat, cutting off and capturing two nearly entire regiments, with all their artillery and wagons. The pursuit continued for nearly four miles, during which many more prisoners were taken and the Confederate prisoners were recaptured. On the next day, 200 or 300 scattered Federals were gathered up in the woods. The remainder of the Federals in two columns managed to make their escape across the Chattahoochee near Franklin. Wheeler pursued beyond the river next day, and well nigh completed the entire destruction of McCook's cavalry command.

The expedition under Stoneman met the same fate. Gen. Howell Cobb reported from Macon, August 1st: "General Stoneman, with a cavalry force estimated at 2,800 with artillery, was met two miles from this city by our forces, composed of Georgia reserves, citizens, local companies and the militia which Governor Brown is organizing here. The enemy's assault was repulsed and his force held in check along our entire line all day. Retiring toward Clinton he was attacked the next morning by General Iverson, who, having routed the main body, captured General Stoneman and 500 prisoners. His men are still capturing stragglers." Stoneman was expected to perform the task, self-solicited, of going as far as Andersonville and releasing the 34,000 Federal prisoners there, but utterly failed in that, although he burned the railroad bridges at Walnut creek and Oconee and damaged the railroad. Sherman reported:

He seems to have become hemmed in, and gave consent to two-thirds of his force to escape back, while he held the enemy in check with the remainder, about 700 men and a section of light guns. One brigade, commanded by Colonel Adams, came in almost intact;

another, Capron's, was surprised on the way back and scattered. Many were captured and killed, and the balance got in mostly unarmed and on foot, and the general himself surrendered his small command and is now a prisoner in Macon.

During the month following the battle of Ezra Church, Sherman, continuing to hold the intrenched position from the Georgia railroad east of the city round by the north to the Lickskillet road on the west, a full half circle, kept up a continual fire on the Confederate intrenchments. Pushing on slowly toward the southwest, Schofield's army of the Ohio was sent to the south of Howard. Schofield moved August 1st, and Palmer's corps of Thomas' army followed at once, taking a line below Utoy creek, and Schofield prolonged it nearly to East Point, the junction of the Macon and West Point railroads. To meet these movements General Hood was compelled to stretch out his line to a length of fifteen miles. Both Federal and Confederate positions were instantly intrenched or protected by rail or log piles as they were taken, and the deadly skirmish firing was continuous. On August 6th a fierce attack was made from Schofield's command upon the intrenched line of General Bate on the Sandtown road, which was repulsed with heavy Federal loss. Said General Lee:

Much credit is due General Bate and his division for their conduct. The enemy was exceedingly cautious in his movements after this affair. His extension to our left was gradual, and he seemed determined to push his lines more closely to ours in my front, with the view of making an assault. The skirmishing along Patton Anderson's and Clayton's divisions amounted almost to an engagement for a week.

Finally Hardee's corps was withdrawn from Atlanta and extended to the south of Lee, leaving to the Georgia State troops still greater responsibility on the main lines of fortifications. Though poorly armed, two-thirds of them without cartridge boxes, these heroic men per-

formed every service required of them. Immediately after the battle of the 22d they had been ordered to Poplar Springs, and soon afterward to the trenches on the west of the Marietta road. From that time until the close of the siege they were under close fire, night and day, and moving from one station to another had their full share of all the hardest places, from the Marietta road to the extreme right.

Sherman, finding that he could not push his lines closer immediately south of Atlanta, determined to move his whole army further south, beyond the stretching capacity of Hood's army, and ride over opposition by sheer force of concentrated strength. But before beginning he ordered down from Chattanooga four 4½-inch rifled guns to try on the city. They were put to work night and day, and he observed that they "caused frequent fires and created confusion, yet the enemy seemed determined to hold his forts even if the city was destroyed." During this furious cannonade, we are told by General Hood, "women and children fled into cellars, and were forced to seek shelter a greater length of time than at any period of the bombardment," which continued from the 9th to the 25th of August. "It was painful," continued Hood, "yet strange, to mark how expert grew the old men, women and children in building their little underground forts, into which to fly for safety during the storm of shell and shot. Often amid the darkness of night they were constrained to seek safety in these dungeons beneath the earth. Albeit, I cannot recall one word from their lips expressive of dissatisfaction or willingness to surrender."

On the 16th of August, Sherman issued his orders preparatory to the grand movement by the right flank, to begin on the 18th. In the meantime General Wheeler had been ordered to move upon the Federal communications; destroy them at various points between Marietta and Chattanooga; then cross the Tennessee river and break the lines of the two railroads running to Nashville;



leave 1,200 men to operate on those roads; return and again strike the railroad south of Chattanooga and rejoin the army. This long-desired and long-delayed movement could not have been intrusted to a better leader.

Though his men were much worn and his horses were suffering from scarcity of forage, Wheeler started August 10th with 4,000 troopers, and first tore up the railroad above Marietta, next near Cassville, and then near Calhoun. At the latter place Hannon's brigade captured 1,700 head of beef cattle, a number of prisoners, wagons and horses, with which he returned in safety to the army, though pursued by a superior force of Federal cavalry. On August 14th Humes' and Kelly's commands attacked and captured Dalton, with a large amount of stores and government property, their trains, 200 horses and mules and 200 prisoners, the balance of the garrison being driven from the town to a strong fortification near at hand. A blockhouse and water-tank were destroyed south of town, and the railroad track torn up for a considerable distance. On the following day Wheeler was attacked in the absence of Martin's division by infantry and cavalry under General Steedman, and the enemy suffered considerable loss, including General Steedman slightly wounded and one colonel killed. Williams' brigade destroyed the road at various points between Tunnel Hill and Graysville, and the enemy were kept from making any repairs until August 20th, when Wheeler pushed on into Tennessee with his main force. But he left 200 picked men to raid the railroad every night at several places, and they succeeded in running off twenty trains during his absence. In Tennessee, Wheeler destroyed the railroad from Cleveland to Charleston, crossed the Hiwassee and captured Athens with a large quantity of valuable supplies, and tore up the railroad from Charleston to Loudon, all the time being harassed by the Federal cavalry, who, however, were not able during his whole expedition to capture one of his men or take any

property from him. High water compelled him to cross Holston and French Broad above Knoxville, fighting each time for the right of way and defeating a column of cavalry from Knoxville. General Williams was here detached for a side expedition, and Wheeler kept on with a depleted force. He went on nearly to Nashville and thence south to Alabama, repulsing the attacks of Major-Generals Rousseau, Steedman and Brigadier-Generals Croxton and Granger, near Nashville and at Franklin, Lynnville, Campbellville and other points; capturing McMinnville and other depots, burning stores of supplies, destroying bridges and burning trains, and so thoroughly tearing up the Nashville & Decatur railroad that it was never completely repaired by the enemy. His entire loss in the expedition was 150 killed, wounded and missing, while he brought out more than 2,000 recruits and 800 absentees. In the battle of Franklin, September 2d, the gallant General Kelly was killed and Colonel Hobson was badly wounded.

Sherman, relieved by Wheeler's absence, suspended his contemplated infantry movement in order to send General Kilpatrick with 5,000 cavalry to move from Sandtown and break the West Point and Macon roads. Kilpatrick succeeded on the first road, and brushing Ross away after skirmishing at Camp creek, Red Oak, Flint river and Jonesboro, held the Macon road for five hours and did it some damage, but was soon driven away, a detachment of infantry being sent down by rail to co-operate with Jackson's cavalry, and was repulsed again at Lovejoy's Station, July 20th. Kilpatrick then continued around Atlanta to the east. Sherman was not satisfied with this, and renewed his order for a general movement, to begin on the 26th. The sick and surplus wagons and incumbrances were sent back to the Chattahoochee. Stanley's corps abandoned the works on the east and marched around south of Proctor's creek. The Twentieth corps, General Slocum, fell back to the Chat-

tahoochee. The movement continued on the night following, Howard moving out by a long circuit well back toward the river and thence to the West Point railroad near Fairburn, while Thomas closed up on the railroad about Red Oak, and Schofield was near by. Then, says Sherman, "I ordered one day's work to be expended in destroying that road, and it was done with a will. Twelve and a half miles were destroyed, the ties burned, and iron rails heated and twisted by the utmost ingenuity of old hands at the work. Several cuts were filled up with trunks of trees, logs, rocks and earth, intermingled with loaded shells prepared as torpedoes to explode in case of an attempt to clear them out." "Having personally inspected this work, and satisfied with its execution," he ordered his whole force, now almost entirely south of the Confederate line of intrenchments, forward to the Macon railroad, Howard farthest toward Jonesboro, Thomas to Couch's and Schofield on the north flank to Morrow's mills. This meant a new battle line extending from Rough and Ready to Jonesboro, and gave Sherman the interior lines.

Meanwhile the attention of Hood had been arrested on the 24th by a cavalry raid to tear up the Georgia railroad toward Stone mountain. On the 25th it was noticed that the enemy's batteries were silent and embrasures were filled with brush in front of French's division. At an early hour on the 26th, the scouts brought in word that the Federals were leaving their works, even falling back to the river—had Wheeler caused this? Then Stewart and Lee marched out and occupied the deserted works. Some prisoners were brought in, but none of them would give any information. The only hostile force at hand was in front of a part of Hardee's line. The prevailing impression was that Sherman was falling back across the Chattahoochee. The mournful news arrived of the surrender of Fort Morgan, Mobile harbor. On the 27th still no knowledge of what the enemy was really

doing, but the prisoners brought in said that Sherman intended to retreat to Chattanooga. Orders were issued to the cavalry officers to be on the alert and obtain information. G. W. Smith's division was sent to the left flank, where Stevenson was, and the latter was to hold himself in readiness at a moment's notice. General Maney was also ordered to be ready for instant action. At last, on the 28th, came news that quite a large force of the enemy had appeared at Fairburn, and that Generals Armstrong and Ross had been skirmishing with them. General Morgan was ordered to report to General Jackson at East Point. Adjutant-General Wayne was ordered to arm and send the militia up as rapidly as possible. The enemy seemed to be moving down the river, their wagons on the opposite side. Yet another day, the 29th, passed without appreciation of Sherman's tactics, though it was known that a considerable Federal force was moving toward the Macon railroad. The general commanding believed that he had taken all necessary precautions. General Adams at Opelika, Ala., was warned of danger; General Hardee, at East Point, was instructed to act on his own discretion, and Generals Lee and Armstrong were both asked to find out where the enemy was. Yet during this day (29th) the armies of Schofield and Thomas took their designated positions on the line selected by Sherman, and Howard going still further, drove away the plucky Confederate cavalry and artillery at Shoal creek, saved the Flint river bridge, and on the night of August 30th took and began intrenching a position a half mile from Jonesboro. On the same night Hood called his corps commanders in consultation, and finally determined to send Hardee's and Lee's corps, under Hardee, that night to Jonesboro to drive the Federals across Flint river. "This, I hoped," Hood says in his report of February, 1865, "would draw the attention of the enemy in that direction, and that he would abandon his works on the left, so that I could attack him in



flank. I remained with Stewart's corps and the militia in Atlanta."

Hardee immediately put his corps in motion, under the gallant Cleburne, but of course he was too late. Hardee in person reached Jonesboro by rail from Atlanta by daylight, but his corps encountered the enemy in force on the road it was instructed to take, and was compelled to open another road, so that it was 9 a. m. of the 31st before it was in position before Jonesboro. Lee came soon afterward, except three brigades left on picket, which arrived at 1:30 p. m. Early in the day Hardee foresaw that the contemplated attack could not be made until afternoon, and as he reported, "I telegraphed these facts to General Hood, and urged him to come to Jonesboro and take command. Communication with Atlanta by rail was then still open, but he did not come." His report continues:

As soon as the lines could be adjusted, I ordered the attack. Lee's corps was on the right. Cleburne, on the left, had orders to turn the enemy's right flank, and Lee to begin the attack on our right when he heard Cleburne's guns. Lee, mistaking the guns of Cleburne's skirmishers for the main attack, began the movement before Cleburne became seriously engaged. He encountered formidable breastworks which he was unable to carry, and after considerable loss was driven back in confusion. Cleburne had carried the temporary works of the enemy, and a portion of his command had crossed Flint river and captured two pieces of artillery, which he was unable, however, to bring over the river. Immediately after this I was informed by another staff officer that the enemy were preparing to attack Lee. In view of the demoralized condition of Lee's troops, as reported by the same officer, I withdrew a division from Cleburne to support Lee. It now became necessary for me to act on the defensive, and I ordered Cleburne to make no more attempts on the enemy's works. It is proper to state that the enemy were strongly intrenched and had one flank resting on Flint river and both well protected. The fortifications were erected during the day and night preceding the attack and were formidable.

In his report General Lee stated that he delayed his attack after he heard firing on Cleburne's line, until the right division of Hardee's corps became engaged, when, being satisfied that the battle had begun in earnest, he ordered his corps forward. "The attack was not made by the troops with that spirit and inflexible determination that would insure success," although several brigades behaved with great gallantry. "The attack was a feeble one and a failure, with a loss to my corps of about 1,300 men in killed and wounded." Among the wounded of the army were Gens. Patton Anderson and Cumming.

Hardee at this time learned the real disposition of Sherman's army from a captured officer of Howard's staff. On the following night he received an order from Hood to return Lee's corps to Atlanta, also Reynolds' brigade, and a brigade or so of his own, if possible, and with the remainder and Jackson's cavalry protect Macon and the communications in rear. "There are some indications," said Hood, "that the enemy may make an attempt upon Atlanta to-morrow." The latter apprehension was due to the fact that Slocum had been ordered to advance from the Chattahoochee on a reconnoissance. General Hardee remarks in this connection that General Hood, "with a marvelous want of information," evidently still believed the enemy to be in front of Atlanta.

At 4 p. m. on the 31st, Sherman was informed that Howard had repulsed the attack at Jonesboro, that Schofield had reached the railroad near Rough and Ready, and was working up the road, destroying it as he went, and Stanley and Baird were similarly occupied working south. He at once ordered the whole army to turn toward Jonesboro and envelop Hardee. On the following morning, September 1st, says Hardee, "Hood was at Atlanta with Stewart's corps and the Georgia militia; my corps was at Jonesboro, and Lee's corps was half-way between, in supporting distance of neither." Hardee did not have a strong position and had little time to

intrench, but considered it absolutely necessary to hold it long enough to insure the evacuation of Atlanta, which he saw was necessary. To add to his embarrassment, he was encumbered with the immense subsistence and ordnance trains of the army, which had been sent to Jonesboro for safety, because the absence of Wheeler made it necessary to guard them with infantry. He was evidently justified in saying, "If the enemy had crushed my corps, or even driven it from its position at Jonesboro on the 1st of September, no organized body of the other two corps could have escaped destruction."

Fortunately, only Davis' corps, formerly Palmer's, was able to unite with Howard and Kilpatrick in time. About 4 p. m. of the 1st, Davis assaulted Hardee's position from the north, but as Hardee reports, "through the splendid gallantry of the troops the position was held against fierce and repeated assaults." At night Hardee fell back to Lovejoy's Station. Davis reported that he finally carried the Confederate line after "very heavy fighting," in which he lost 222 killed, 945 wounded and 105 missing, and captured General Govan, probably about 1,000 prisoners, 8 cannon and several flags. The success of the Federals here spoken of occurred about the middle of the afternoon; but Granbury's Texans and Gordon's Tennessee brigade charging into the breach rectified Hardee's line, which was then successfully held until night against heavy odds. Hardee's gallant fight secured Hood's safe retreat from Atlanta. The brave stand made by Hardee's men in the battle of Jonesboro was one of the most gallant deeds of the war.

At 5 p. m., September 1st, the evacuation of Atlanta was begun, the troops falling back toward McDonough. Preparations for the removal of stores had begun on the previous day. It appears that all the ordnance might have been removed safely, but on account of some confusion there were destroyed or abandoned a small quantity of quartermaster's and medical stores, some subsist-

ence stores, 13 heavy guns and carriages, 28 carloads of ordnance, 81 cars and 5 engines. The subsistence stores were distributed among the citizens, and the heavy guns were unavoidably lost. At Jonesboro Sherman heard the explosions at 2 a. m. and 4 a. m. of the 2d, and thought that perhaps Slocum was making a night attack on the city. But that officer postponed his triumphal entry until later in the morning of the 2d.

Stewart and Lee's corps marched all night of the 1st, and the advance of the wagon train reached McDonough, 10 miles east of Lovejoy's Station, at 2 p. m. next day. Stewart was ordered to the latter place to support Hardee; Lee, who reached McDonough on the 3d, was sent to the same destination; General Smith's State troops were ordered to Griffin, and Jackson kept his scouts out well in the direction of Greenville. Sherman on the 2d moved his army down before Hardee's position at Lovejoy's, but did not make a determined attack, and then being advised of the evacuation of Atlanta, and perceiving that he was too late to prevent the concentration of Hood's forces, abandoned his position on the 5th. Thomas' army was grouped about Atlanta, Howard's at East Point, and Schofield's at Decatur. Hood united his forces at Lovejoy's Station and Jonesboro. So closed the Atlanta campaign.

Johnston, in his report of October 20th, estimated the loss of infantry and artillery from May 5th until he relinquished command, at "about 10,000 in killed and wounded, and 4,700 from all other causes, mainly slight sickness produced by heavy cold rains in latter June. . . . The effective force transferred to General Hood was about 41,000 infantry and 10,000 cavalry." Medical Director A. J. Foard's reports corroborate General Johnston's estimate, giving the killed at 1,358 and wounded 8,614; and according to the same authority, the losses from July 4th to September 1st were: In Hardee's corps, 4,456 killed and wounded; Lee's corps, 4,638 killed



and wounded; Stewart's corps, 3,244; Wheeler's cavalry, 185; engineers', 23; total, 12,546.\*

The effective strength of Sherman's army was reported June 30th at 106,070; on July 31st, 91,675; on August 31st, 81,758. The Federal medical director reported that between May 1st and September 6th there were received in hospital 19,557, of whom 1,718 died in the field hospitals. The total Federal loss in the campaign has been estimated by Northern authorities at 4,423 killed, 22,822 wounded, 4,442 missing; total, 31,687.

---

\* Hood reported, February 15, 1865, that his effective strength September 20th was 27,094 infantry, 10,543 cavalry, 2,766 artillery, and that he had sent 1,600 men to Mobile and Macon; total, 43,503, counting the militia at 1,500. As the effective total turned over to him July 18th was 48,750, he said, this showed a total loss of 5,247 men. But Hardee comments on this: "The casualties in my corps alone during that time considerably exceeded 7,000 in killed, wounded and captured." Hood estimated the loss under Johnston, including missing, at 22,750.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE FATE OF ATLANTA—HOOD'S ADVANCE IN NORTH GEORGIA—ATTACK ON ALLATOONA—SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA—FALL OF FORT McALLISTER—EVACUATION OF SAVANNAH—GEORGIANS IN THE NASHVILLE CAMPAIGN.

**I**MMEDIATELY after his return to Atlanta from Jonesboro, Sherman determined to make that city a military camp, and issued orders accordingly. "The city of Atlanta," these orders read, "being exclusively required for warlike purposes, will at once be vacated by all except the armies of the United States and such civilian employes as may be retained by the proper department of government." The chief quartermaster was instructed to take possession of buildings of all kinds, and of all staple articles, such as cotton and tobacco. The chief engineer was to reconnoiter the city and suburbs for a more contracted line of defense, and designate such buildings as should be destroyed to make room for his operations. The remaining buildings would be set apart for different military uses, and under the direction of the quartermaster the troops were to be permitted to pull down buildings and use the materials for constructing shanties and bivouacs. The mayor, James M. Calhoun, was compelled to issue the following proclamation, September 8th:

To the Citizens of Atlanta: General Sherman instructs me to say to you that you must all leave Atlanta; that as many of you as want to go North can do so, and that as many as want to go South can do so, and that all can take with them their movable property, servants included, if they want to go, but that no force is to be used; and that he will furnish transportation for persons and prop-

erty as far as Rough and Ready, from whence it is expected General Hood will assist in carrying it on. Like transportation will be furnished for people and property going North, and it is required that all things contemplated by this notice will be carried into execution as soon as possible.

In a letter to General Hood, Sherman wrote that he considered "it to be to the interest of the United States that all citizens now residing in Atlanta should remove," to which Hood replied: "This unprecedented measure transcends in studied and ingenious cruelty all acts ever before brought to my attention in the dark history of war." He agreed, for the sake of humanity, to assist in the removal of the citizens, and a truce of ten days, applying to the vicinity of Rough and Ready, was arranged for that purpose. At the same time negotiations were opened for the exchange of prisoners. On the 10th, Governor Brown addressed General Hood in behalf of the militia, stating that they had left their homes without preparation, expecting to serve but a short time, and should be permitted to visit them.

Hood's return for September 10th showed an effective total of 8,417 in Hardee's corps, 7,401 in Lee's, 8,849 in Stewart's, aggregate 24,667 infantry. Jackson had 3,794 effective cavalry, and Wheeler was in north Alabama. The artillery with the army included 3,382 men, making the total effective force (excluding Wheeler's command, absent on an expedition), 31,843. The aggregate present was reported at 60,000, but deducting Wheeler's 11,237, shows present with Hood on above date 49,137 of all arms.

On the 11th Hood telegraphed Bragg, now at Richmond, that he wished to move by the left flank as soon as possible, so as to interrupt the communications of Sherman. In accordance with this plan, Wheeler was directed to enter north Georgia again, destroy the railroad south of Dalton, and connect with Jackson, who was to be sent across the Chattahoochee. Wheeler promptly

obeyed the orders and again caused an interruption of a week or two on the Western & Atlantic railroad. On the 18th, having caused the iron to be removed from the railroads running into Atlanta, for a distance of forty miles, and directing railroad stock to be restored to the West Point railroad, Hood began his movement to the left. Taking position from Palmetto to the Chattahoochee river, he waited there ten days for the accumulation of supplies. In this position he exposed Augusta and Macon, but he hoped to save them by his proposed flank march. On the 22d he advised General Bragg that if Sherman did not move south he would cross the Chattahoochee and form line of battle near Powder Springs, which would prevent Sherman from using the railroad in his rear, "and force him to drive me off or move south, when I shall fall upon his rear."

During this month Sherman conceived the idea that Georgia might be politically isolated from the other States in the Confederacy. Knowing that Vice-President Stephens and Governor Brown, both influential leaders in Georgia, had opposed the President in some matters of policy, Sherman conceived the idea that there was such hostility to Mr. Davis in Georgia that he could induce these eminent men to entertain a proposition for peace, or even to advise the State to withdraw from the Confederacy so as to avoid further destruction of its material interests. Acting on this idea, Sherman sent ambassadors to Stephens and Brown, but while they were willing to promote an honorable peace, they declined to consider any dishonoring proposition for independent State action, and refused peremptorily to visit the Federal commander on the terms stated by him. They were fully determined to remain true to the Confederacy, though the prospect of its affairs was very gloomy.

President Davis, accompanied by Senator Hill, now came to Georgia, and made a speech at Macon in which he endeavored to communicate to his hearers his own indom-



itable spirit. On the 25th and 26th the President visited the army and was enthusiastically received by the troops.

During this visit Lieutenant-General Hardee was supplanted by Major-General Cheatham, and on October 5th was given command of the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, which had been under the charge of Maj.-Gen. Samuel Jones since April 20th. Gen. Howell Cobb was put in command of the district of Georgia.

September 29th, Hood began his northward movement with the entire army, crossing the Chattahoochee, and the next day moved toward the line of Dallas and Marietta, with Jackson's cavalry at Powder Springs.

Sherman was fully aware that he could not remain at Atlanta with his great army depending on the Western & Atlantic railroad for supplies. Neither did he feel able to move south against Hood. He supposed Forrest would cut his railroad, but it could not be helped, he said, for Forrest could travel 100 miles while his own cavalry went 10. "I have sent two divisions up to Chattanooga and one to Rome, and Thomas started to-day to clear out Tennessee." As soon as advised of Hood's crossing of the Chattahoochee toward his rear, Sherman left General Slocum and his corps to guard Atlanta and the Chattahoochee bridge, and started northward in pursuit of Hood with five corps.

Hood reached the vicinity of Lost mountain on the 3d, and on the 4th General Stewart's corps struck the railroad at Acworth and Big Shanty, capturing 400 prisoners and some stores. Major-General French's division, about 3,000 strong, was sent against Allatoona, one of Sherman's most important depots, where were stored about 1,000,000 rations. The Federal garrison of 890 men, under Colonel Tourtellotte, had been reinforced by Gen. John M. Corse with one brigade, 1,054 strong, from Rome, the orders being transmitted mainly by the signal stations established on the summits of the hills and mountains along the Federal line of communication.

Corse reached Allatoona about 1 a. m. of the 5th. French arrived about 3 a. m., uninformed of the Federal reinforcements, and before daylight, while skirmishing was going on with the pickets, endeavored to gain the ridge commanding the town. At dawn he resumed his march, and by 7:30 the head of his column was on the ridge about 600 yards west of the Federal works, which consisted of three redoubts on the west of the deep railroad cut, and a star fort on the east, with outer works, abatis, stockades and other obstructions. Meanwhile General Corse had disposed his forces in and before his fortifications, with Tourtellotte in command on the east of the cut. French sent General Sears' brigade to the north of the works, while Major Myrick opened fire with his artillery. The plan was for Sears to begin the fight, upon which Gen. F. M. Cockrell's Missouri brigade would attack from the other side, supported by four Texas regiments under Gen. W. H. Young. At 9 o'clock, when the troops were in position, General French sent in a summons for unconditional surrender, to avoid "the needless effusion of blood," and gave five minutes for reply. General Corse declined and the attack began.

The Missourians and Texans struck the line on the west of the cut commanded by Colonel Rowett, and after severe fighting, says Corse, swept part of his line back like so much chaff. Corse was only able under cover of a heavy fire from Tourtellotte to send an aide over for reinforcements. Before they could arrive both Sears and Young, according to Corse's report, assaulted with so much vigor and in such force as to break Rowett's line, and "had not the Thirty-ninth Iowa fought with the desperation it did, I never would have been able to bring a man back into the redoubt." After a desperate struggle, Rowett brought his force, the Thirty-ninth Iowa, Seventh and Ninety-third Illinois into the redoubts, where they were reinforced by the Twelfth and Fiftieth Illinois from the east side of the cut. The Confederates gained

two of the redoubts held by Rowett, and then surrounded this last work with a storm of fire. Tourtellotte, on the east side, though badly wounded, managed to hold his main works, while Sears fought close up to the strong position.

About 10 a. m. Sherman had reached Kenesaw mountain, and seeing the smoke and hearing the artillery, signaled Corse to hold the fort, and ordered J. D. Cox's corps westward to threaten French's connection with the main Confederate army. Corse himself was severely wounded, but his men fought on under the assurance of relief, until French, early in the afternoon receiving intelligence of the threatening movement by General Cox, despaired of reducing the Federal garrison before night, and withdrew to rescue his command; but before leaving the place, he captured the blockhouse at Allatoona creek, and burned the bridge. General French reported a capture of 205 prisoners and two flags, and gave his loss at 122 killed, 443 wounded, and 233 missing, total 798. General Young was wounded and captured, and nearly 70 other gallant officers were either wounded or killed. These casualties were suffered by the Confederate assaulting force of only a little over 2,000. Corse reported his own loss at 142 killed, 352 wounded, and 212 missing, total 706.

Hood now moved rapidly toward Rome, and Sherman followed through Allatoona pass to Kingston, and thence to Rome, but Hood crossed below that city and marched into the valley of the Oostenaula, escaping any collision except between cavalry. The Confederate advance attacked Resaca and demanded its surrender, but the Federal garrison was reinforced in time for safety. Sherman also followed to Resaca, but before his arrival on the 14th, Hood had destroyed the railroad thence to Tunnel Hill and captured the garrisons at Dalton, Tilton and Mill Creek gap, about 1,000 prisoners in all. Sherman moved into Snake Creek gap, through which he had passed in the opposite direction five months before, and

was delayed there by the Confederate rear guard. At Ship's gap, Col. Ellison Capers, with his South Carolina regiment, held back the Federal advance until part of his force was captured. Thus Hood managed to move south from Lafayette down the Chattooga valley before Sherman could intercept him, and the latter followed down to Gaylesville, Ala., where he remained about two weeks from the 19th, watching the Confederate army at Gadsden, and foraging from the rich country into which Hood had led him.

On the 17th General Beauregard took command of the new military division of the West, east of the Mississippi, comprising Hood's department of Tennessee and Georgia, and Lieut.-Gen. Richard Taylor's department—Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.

By the last of the month, Hood had moved his army across Alabama to Tuscumbia, and Sherman, sending the corps of Stanley and Schofield and all the cavalry except Kilpatrick's division to Chattanooga to report to Thomas, who was given chief command of all Federal troops in Tennessee, moved his remaining three corps back to Kingston, whence he sent all the impedimenta back to Chattanooga, and prepared for the long march which he now contemplated. On the 11th of November he ordered Corse to destroy everything at Rome that could be useful to an enemy, as well as the railroads in and about Atlanta, and northward to the Etowah. All garrisons from Kingston northward were ordered back to Chattanooga. Thus having cut himself off from the rear, he concentrated around Atlanta, on the 14th of November, four corps of infantry, the right wing under Howard and the left under Slocum, embracing 60,000 infantry, and 5,500 cavalry under Kilpatrick.

Under Sherman's orders Capt. O. M. Poe "thoroughly destroyed Atlanta, save its mere dwelling-houses and churches." The destruction was by fire purposely applied to buildings, and permitted to spread, as was expected,



from house to house until the defenseless city was almost entirely reduced to ashes. No efforts were made to prevent the spread of the conflagration, and scarcely any structure was designedly spared. Only about 450 buildings escaped this ruthless burning, among them many churches, which in those days generally stood apart from other buildings. The thoroughness of the destruction can be realized, when we consider that by the census of 1860 Atlanta had a population of 10,000, which in 1864 had increased to 14,000. More than 4,000 houses, including dwellings, shops, stores, mills and depots were burned, about eleven-twelfths of the city. Capt. Daniel Oakey, of the Second Massachusetts volunteers, says: "Sixty thousand of us witnessed the destruction of Atlanta, while our post band and that of the Thirty-third Massachusetts played martial airs and operatic selections." Sherman himself noted the rising columns of smoke as he rode away from the city. Considering that he had been in possession of the city since the 3d of September, he had had ample time to utterly destroy everything in it that could be of advantage to an enemy, without the wanton and inexcusable method to which he resorted. It was no more necessary from a military point of view to destroy mercantile establishments than private dwellings or churches. The destruction of Atlanta can never be excused. The name of the Federal commander will always be associated with this barbarous act.

On November 15th the Federal right wing and cavalry started toward Jonesboro and McDonough to make a feint at Macon, but crossed the Ocmulgee river near Jackson, and reached Gordon in seven days. Slocum with one corps moved out eastward via Decatur, with orders to burn the Oconee bridge, east of Madison, after which to turn south and reach Milledgeville in seven days. Sherman himself left Atlanta on the 16th with Jeff C. Davis' corps, and moved via Lithonia and Covington, directly on Milledgeville. His object was to inter-

pose his army between Macon and Augusta, and thus divide the Confederate forces.

Gen. G. W. Smith, in command of the First division, Georgia reserves, had at Lovejoy's Station a force numbering about 2,800 effective infantry, 200 or 300 cavalry, and three batteries. Brigadier-General Iverson with two brigades of cavalry covered his front. On the 12th, Major-General Wheeler arrived in person and his cavalry division soon followed from Alabama. After the cavalry had skirmished with Howard's advance, Smith fell back to Griffin, and there learning of the Federal movements eastward, moved rapidly to Macon. Wheeler notified Generals Bragg and Hardee, General Beauregard at Tuscumbia, Gen. Howell Cobb, General Taylor at Selma, General Hood and others, of the enemy's movements and evident intentions, and General Cobb also advised those high in command of the danger that was threatening. General Cobb, at Macon, had but a small force, and reinforcements were urgently called for. But there were few that could be spared. Beauregard could only send Gen. Richard Taylor to take command, and himself follow, but he had no forces to take with him. The war department extended Hardee's command to the Chattahoochee, but he could only spare the Fifth Georgia without stripping the coast. President Davis instructed General Cobb to get out every man who could render service, and promised that Colonel Rains, at Augusta, would furnish torpedoes to plant in the roads. Stirring appeals were made to the people of Georgia by Senator Hill and the Georgia congressmen to fly to arms, remove all subsistence from the course of Sherman's army, and destroy what could not be carried away; burn all bridges, block up roads, and assail the invader night and day.

Meanwhile Sherman marched on, creating a charred avenue over 40 miles wide through the unprotected State, destroying the railroads, seizing all provisions, pillaging, plundering and burning. There was no force

available to obstruct his onward course. He had simply to accomplish the military feat of "marching through Georgia." The forces of Generals Wheeler, Smith and Cobb being concentrated at Macon on the 19th, General Hardee took command, and sent Wheeler up to Clinton to reconnoiter. Six of his men dashed into Clinton and captured the servant of General Osterhaus, corps commander, within twenty feet of headquarters. Charging and counter-charging followed, ending in the repulse of a Federal cavalry command by Wheeler's escort. On the 20th there was active skirmishing by Wheeler. Kilpatrick advanced as far as the redoubts about Macon, held by the infantry and dismounted cavalry, and the head of his column entered the works but were repulsed. On the 22d, Howard having approached Gordon, sent Wood's division and Kilpatrick's cavalry toward Macon for another demonstration. This force was met by Wheeler's men, who charged early in the morning and captured one of the Federal picket posts, causing the loss of about 60 to the enemy. A considerable cavalry fight followed, and in the afternoon Walcutt's Federal brigade behind barricades was attacked by the Confederate infantry and a battery with great vigor. Walcutt was wounded, but managed to hold his ground with the assistance of cavalry.

On another part of the line of invasion the Federal Twentieth corps, opposed only by desultory skirmishing of small Confederate bands, had made a path of destruction through Madison and Eatonton. Geary's division destroyed the fine railroad bridge over the Oconee, and the mill and ferryboats near Buckhead. On the 19th he also destroyed about 500 bales of cotton and 50,000 bushels of corn, mostly on the plantation of Col. Lee Jordan. This corps entered Milledgeville on the 20th, and Davis' corps, accompanied by Sherman, arrived next day.

The State legislature hastily adjourned, and under the direction of Gen. Ira R. Foster, quartermaster-general of the State, great efforts were made to remove the State

property and archives, but on account of the scarcity of wagons and the demoralized condition of the people, adequate help could not be obtained. As the penitentiary had been used for the manufacture of arms, and was expected to be destroyed, Governor Brown released all the convicts and organized them into a regularly mustered-in and uniformed battalion under Captain Roberts, which subsequently did good service in removing property and in battle.

Upon the arrival of the Federals, two regiments under Colonel Hawley, of Wisconsin, occupied the capital city, and according to his own report, burned the railroad depot, two arsenals, a powder magazine and other public buildings and shops, and destroyed large quantities of arms, ammunition and salt. A general pillage followed these acts of war. Then the two Federal corps pushed on by way of Hebron, Sandersville, Tennille and Louisville, and Howard's wing crossed the Oconee at Ball's ferry and advanced in two columns by the 1st of December to the neighborhood of Sebastopol.

Howard at this date reported that he had destroyed the Ocmulgee cotton mills, and had supplied his army from the country, which he found full of provisions and forage. "I regret to say that quite a number of private dwellings which the inhabitants have left have been destroyed by fire, but without official sanction; also many instances of the most inexcusable and wanton acts, such as the breaking open of trunks, taking of silver plate, etc. I have taken measures to prevent it, and I believe they will be effectual. The inhabitants are generally terrified and believe us a thousand times worse than we are." The wanton destruction went on, however, with rarely such efforts to restrain the soldiery from depredations.

As Howard advanced, Gen. H. C. Wayne, with the cadets of the Georgia military institute and part of the reserves, fell back across the Oconee. Maj. A. L. Hart-ridge in a gallant fight defended the Oconee railroad



bridge. The Federals by the feint at Macon had managed to hold General Hardee there with some forces in their rear, and the similar feint toward Augusta detained Gen. B. D. Fry, with about 4,000 troops. On the 23d, Austin, with the cadets, successfully held the railroad bridge against the enemy, and Hartridge, at the ferry, drove back across the river a Federal detachment which had forced its way over. This permitted the removal of the stores from Tennille. Gen. A. R. Wright took command in this quarter under authority of a telegram from President Davis, all communication between the east and the west sides of the State being broken. Augusta was reinforced by troops under Generals Chestnut and Gartrell from South Carolina. Beauregard, arriving at Macon, where Lieutenant-General Taylor also was, reported that Sherman was doubtless en route to the sea, thence to reinforce Grant, and he instructed Hood that he should promptly crush Thomas in middle Tennessee, to relieve Lee.

On the 24th, Wayne reported to General McLaws that the Federals were shelling him at Oconee bridge, but he kept up a gallant fight till night, holding one end of the bridge while the enemy set fire to the other. Finally parties crossed the river to his right and left, and he was compelled to withdraw his few hundred men. Wheeler crossed the river to the south on the same day and moved to the support of the Confederates.

On the 25th General Bragg reached Augusta and took command. Wheeler, pushing on to Sandersville, reinforced the local troops which were skirmishing with the Federal cavalry advance, and drove the latter back with some loss. On the same evening, learning that Kilpatrick had started out toward Augusta, he left Iverson before the Federal infantry, and overtaking Kilpatrick at midnight, drove him from the main Augusta road. Pushing on rapidly he struck the enemy several times during the early morning, capturing prisoners. The way was

lighted with the barns and houses, cotton gins, and corn-cribs fired by the Federals. Kilpatrick was forced to turn off by way of Waynesboro, where he destroyed the bridge and set fire to the town, but Wheeler arrived in time to extinguish the flames. Beyond Waynesboro, Kilpatrick hastily barricaded a line which Wheeler assailed with great spirit, Humes and Anderson attacking on the flank. The enemy was routed, losing a large number in killed, wounded and prisoners, General Kilpatrick himself escaping with the loss of his hat. In a swamp the fight was renewed, and the enemy again stampeded with the loss of about 200. Retreating over Buckhead creek, Kilpatrick fired the bridge but could not hold his ground long enough to see it burned, and Wheeler repaired the structure and crossed in pursuit. His worn-out troopers had now been riding and fighting a night and a day, but before night again arrived he attacked the Federal line behind their barricades and again sent them flying. "During the night," Wheeler reported, "Kilpatrick sought the protection of his infantry, which he did not venture to forsake again during the campaign."

The third period of Sherman's advance, in the first ten days of December, was toward Savannah in five columns: The Fourteenth corps immediately south of the Savannah river, the Seventeenth corps on the north side of the Ogeechee, the Twentieth midway between, and the Fifteenth in two columns south of the Ogeechee, the southerly column passing through Statesboro. On December 2d Sherman sent Kilpatrick out toward Waynesboro again, supported by Baird's division of infantry. Wheeler checked the advance at Rocky creek, but was flanked from this position. Next day he attacked the enemy in force, and renewed the attack at midnight. On the 3d the Federals advanced, and Wheeler threw up barricades and fought desperately, but was pushed back to Waynesboro. Here he was so warmly pressed that it was with difficulty he succeeded in withdrawing from his position, but a gal-

lant charge of Texans and Tennesseans enabled him to retreat in safety. The remainder of his operations mainly consisted in persistent attacks upon the Federal rear. After approaching Savannah closely, he left Iverson to watch the enemy on the Georgia side, while he crossed into South Carolina and held the line of communication from Huger's landing to Hardeeville, protecting the New River bridge, east of the Charleston railroad.

Wheeler reported that in this campaign his force never exceeded 3,500 men, and he seldom had more than 2,000 in his immediate command. "The enemy had been falsely informed by their officers that we took no prisoners, which caused him to fight with desperation and to run very dangerous gauntlets to escape capture, which frequently accounts for the large number of killed. In every rout of their cavalry, and in the many fights that ensued, they continued to flee, refusing to surrender, notwithstanding the demands of our men in close pursuit. Consequently no alternative was left but to shoot or saber them to prevent escape." In approaching Savannah, Sherman's left wing struck the Charleston railroad near the bridge over the Savannah river, and established batteries. The right wing arriving promptly, the Confederate outer works, beginning about 4 miles above the city on the Savannah and extending southwest to the Little Ogeechee, were closely invested.

Gen. G. W. Smith, by presenting a bold front at Griffin, Forsyth and Macon, successively caused Howard to pass those places unmolested. At Griswoldville the State troops, contrary to Smith's orders, made an attack upon an intrenched Federal division, and were repulsed with a loss of 51 killed and 472 wounded. Yet they remained close to the Federal line until dark. Then they were withdrawn to Macon and sent on the cars by way of Albany and Thomasville to Savannah.

Though the troops of General Smith had not enlisted for service outside the State, they marched in the latter

part of November to Grahamville, S. C., to defend the railroad to Charleston from the operations of General Foster, who advanced from Broad river. There they fought gallantly November 30th, in the battle of Honey Hill, beating back the repeated Federal attacks. General Smith in his report particularly commended the service of Colonel Willis, commanding First brigade of Georgia militia; Major Cook, commanding the Athens and Augusta battalions of reserves, and Lieutenant-Colonel Edwards, commanding the Forty-seventh Georgia regiment. After this brilliant affair the Georgia militia returned to the State. A notable feature of this battle was the presence in the ranks of the Confederates of some boy volunteers, even under the age subject to conscription. Some of these boys were not tall enough to shoot over the parapet. But they curiously and enterprisingly so arranged that one would get upon his hands and knees, making a bench on which another would stand, deliver his fire and then change places with his comrade, so that he in his turn might get a shot at the "Yankees."

Vigorous fighting continued in the vicinity of Coosawhatchie, threatening Hardee's only avenue of escape, and a fleet of sixty vessels was reported at Hilton Head. These carried supplies for Sherman's men, who were subsisting mainly on rice and finding it inadequate. Hardee saw that retreat was inevitable, and entertained reasonable fears that delay would render escape impossible. On the 8th General Beauregard advised him, as there was no army of relief to be expected, whenever it became necessary to choose between the safety of his army and that of the city of Savannah, to sacrifice the latter.

One of the precautions taken by Hardee to prevent Sherman from cutting off his retreat into South Carolina was the sending of Flag-Officer W. W. Hunter up the Savannah river to destroy the Charleston and Savannah railroad bridge. Taking his flagship Sampson, the gun-



boat Macon and a small transport steamer laden with supplies, Hunter successfully accomplished his mission and then returned to Savannah. As he approached the city, however, he found the Federal batteries in position, and after a gallant attempt to pass, in which the transport was disabled and captured, he was compelled to take his two small wooden gunboats up the river. Taking advantage of unusually high water, he was enabled to pass the obstructions and reach Augusta, where he and the most of his command were finally surrendered under General Johnston's capitulation.

To open up communications with the Federal fleet, Howard marched farther south and rebuilt King's bridge, while Kilpatrick reconnoitered Fort McAllister, upon which fire was opened by DeGress' battery on the 13th. Hazen's division, which, with J. E. Smith's division, had marched by Statesboro where a number of their foragers had been killed and captured by Confederate cavalry, and later had forced a passage across the Canouchee opposed by Confederate infantry and artillery, was sent against Fort McAllister, the vicinity of which was reached about 11 a. m. on December 13th. They were delayed by the picket line and torpedoes in the road, and it was not until 4:45 that the assaulting column of nine regiments closed up around the fort, which was held by Maj. George W. Anderson and 250 men. General Hazen reported that the fort was carried at precisely 5 p. m. "At close quarters the fighting became desperate and deadly. Just outside the works a line of torpedoes had been placed, many of which were exploded by the tread of the troops, blowing many men to atoms, but the line moved on without checking, over, under and through abatis, ditches, palisading and parapet, fighting the garrison through the fort to their bomb-proofs, from which they still fought, and only succumbed as each man was individually overpowered." The report of General Hazen is as high a compliment as the brave Confederate















garrison of Fort McAllister could desire. The Federal loss in the assault was 24 killed and 110 wounded.

Sherman, who was watching the assault from the rice mill, as soon as he saw the United States flag hoisted, went down the river in a boat, and observing a Federal vessel farther down the Ogeechee, went on and for the first time communicated with Dahlgren's fleet. Next day he met Dahlgren at Warsaw sound, and arranged that he should be furnished with siege guns for the reduction of the lines before Savannah. On the 17th he sent in from Slocum's headquarters on the Augusta road a demand for surrender, and on the following day received a refusal from General Hardee, who had about 15,000 troops, besides General Smith's 2,000 Georgia State troops occupying the intrenched line west of the city. Sherman, having next arranged for the assault by Slocum, went to Port Royal by boat to urge the movement against the Charleston & Savannah railroad. On the 21st he was informed, to his great disappointment, that Hardee had escaped into South Carolina.

A pontoon bridge, about half a mile in length, having been constructed from Hutchison's island across the Savannah, Hardee moved his army out in safety on the 21st, taking with him his artillery and baggage wagons, and made a secure retreat, one of the most successful in the course of the war. General Smith's command brought up the rear and was then transferred to Augusta.

Commodore Tattnall had been prevented from making a dash seaward with his fleet, the main strength of which was the armored ship Savannah, by the placing of seven monitors in the Savannah river and other channels of escape. The remainder of Admiral Dahlgren's fleet had bombarded Battery Beaulieu on Vernon river and other works on the Ogeechee and Ossabaw. Before the evacuation, Commodore Tattnall destroyed the ships and naval property, blowing up the water battery Georgia,

burning and sinking the Milledgeville and Waterwitch, and destroying the navy yard and a large quantity of ship timber. An unfinished torpedo boat, the small steamers Beauregard and General Lee, 150 pieces of ordnance and 32,000 bales of cotton fell into the hands of the Federals. The Savannah was still in the river when the United States flag was hoisted over Fort Jackson, and Captain Brent, its commander, at once opened fire, driving the troops from the guns of the fort, and defiantly flying the stars and bars until night of the 21st. Brent then ran the Savannah over to the South Carolina shore, disembarked, that his crew might join Hardee's column, and at 10 o'clock the ironclad was blown up. General Slocum had discovered the evacuation at 3 a. m. on the 21st, and his command at once occupied the city.

In his report of the march to the sea, General Sherman declared that he had destroyed the railroads for more than 100 miles, and had consumed the corn and fodder in the region of country 30 miles on either side of a line from Atlanta to Savannah, as also the sweet potatoes, cattle, hogs, sheep and poultry, and carried away more than 10,000 horses and mules, as well as a countless number of slaves. "I estimate the damage done to the State of Georgia and its military resources at \$100,000,000; at least \$20,000,000 of which has inured to our advantage, and the remainder is simply waste and destruction." After admitting that "this may seem a hard species of warfare," he comforted himself with the reflection that it brought the sad realities of war home to those who supported it. Thus condoning all the outrages committed by an unrestrained army, he further reported that his men were "a little loose in foraging, and did some things they ought not to have done."

Howard, evidently ashamed of the manner of the marching through Georgia, claims that the "Sherman bummers" were not with his wing. He reported the capture of about 1,200 prisoners, 10,500 cattle, about \$300,000

worth of subsistence, 931 horses, 1,850 mules, about 5,000,000 pounds each of corn and fodder, and the destruction of 3,500 bales of cotton and 191 miles of railroad. Slocum reported a similar amount of subsistence taken, 119 miles of railroad wrecked, 17,000 bales of cotton destroyed. The limits of this chapter do not permit of an adequate description of the ruin wrought throughout Georgia. The imagination, acting upon the basis of the outline here given, cannot exceed the reality.

In his message of February 17, 1865, Governor Brown, after recounting the destruction wrought by Sherman, said:

In these misfortunes Georgia has been taunted by some of the public journals of other States because her people did not drive back and destroy the enemy. Those who do us this injustice fail to state the well-known fact that of all the tens of thousands of veteran infantry, including most of the vigor and manhood of the State, which she had furnished for the Confederate service, but a single regiment, the Georgia regulars, of about 300 effective men, was permitted to be upon her soil during the march of General Sherman from her northeast border to the city of Savannah, and that gallant regiment was kept upon one of our islands most of the time and not permitted to unite with those who met the enemy. Nor were the places of our absent sons filled by troops from other States. One brigade of Confederate troops was sent by the President from North Carolina, which reached Georgia after her capital was in possession of the enemy. For eight months the Confederate reserves, reserve militia, detailed men, exempts, and most State officers, civil as well as military, had kept the field almost constantly, participating in every important fight from Kenesaw to Honey Hill. If the sons of Georgia under arms in other States had been permitted to meet the foe upon her own soil, without other assistance, General Sherman's army could never have passed from the mountains to the seaboard.

In conclusion, Governor Brown claimed that Georgia during the fall and winter had a larger proportion of her white male population under arms than any other State in the Confederacy.



We will now describe the gallant but fruitless effort of General Hood to restore the fortunes of the Confederacy in the West.

In the ill-fated army that marched into Tennessee under General Hood, there were four brigades of Georgians, and parts of two others. In S. D. Lee's corps were Cumming's brigade—the Thirty-sixth, Thirty-fourth, Thirty-ninth and Fifty-sixth regiments—of Stevenson's division; and Stovall's brigade—the Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-third and Fifty-second regiments—of Clayton's division. In Cheatham's corps were Gist's brigade—the Forty-sixth, Sixty-fifth, Eighth battalion, Second sharpshooters, and two South Carolina regiments—of Brown's division; and J. A. Smith's brigade—First volunteers, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third regiments—of Cleburne's division; and in Bate's division, Tyler's brigade under Brig.-Gen. Thomas B. Smith, partly composed of the Thirty-seventh Georgia regiment and the Fourth sharpshooters; and Brig.-Gen. H. R. Jackson's brigade, the First Georgia Confederate, Sixty-sixth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth, and First sharpshooters. Corput's and the Stephens batteries were in the artillery.

The Georgians of Cheatham's corps were full participants in the terrific fighting at Franklin, Tenn., November 30th. Brown's division gained the ditch and part of the Federal works, and fought on the crest, but lost terribly. At the close of the battle Captain Gillis, Forty-sixth Georgia, was the senior officer of Gist's brigade. Gist was killed and Capt. H. A. Garden alone remained of his staff. The front line of Bate's division was Jackson's and Tyler's brigades, and Major Caswell, Georgia sharpshooters, had charge of the skirmish line. Jackson's brigade gained the second line of Federal works, and remained there until after the Federal retreat. Among the killed was Colonel Smith, First Georgia Confederate, who fell while most gallantly putting his regi-

ment into the interior works of the enemy. After the death of Cleburne, who was succeeded temporarily by Gen. James A. Smith, Col. C. H. Olmstead took command of the brigade of that officer (formerly Mercer's). When the army moved from Florence, Smith's brigade was detached and left behind for the purpose of guarding a supply train. It did not rejoin the army until December 6th, in front of Nashville.

Following the battle of Franklin, Bate's division was with Forrest in the investment of Murfreesboro. In the battle at that place, December 7th, Tyler's and Jackson's brigades won the Confederate honors of the day, driving back in gallant style that part of the enemy's line which confronted them. Lieutenant-Colonel Billopp, Twenty-ninth Georgia, died gallantly at his post of duty. At Nashville, December 15th and 16th, the Thirty-seventh Georgia, Tyler's brigade, fought with conspicuous gallantry, holding the extreme left of Bate's line defending the Granny White pike until most of the command had fallen. "The breach once made," says General Bate, "the lines lifted from either side as far as I could see almost instantly and fled in confusion. Two regiments, the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Georgia, then my extreme right, commanded by Colonel Mitchell, Jackson's brigade, did not break, but remained fighting until surrounded." General Jackson was among the captured.

Olmstead's brigade, at Murfreesboro during the Nashville catastrophe, marched to Columbia, the barefooted and ill-clad men suffering terribly in the intense cold, and during the subsequent retreat fought in the rear guard. Their successful charge upon the enemy's advance near Pulaski on Christmas day, is remembered as an example of heroic devotion. The whole Confederate rear guard was engaged in that charge, and captured a number of cavalry horses and one cannon, a 12-pounder Napoleon. The conduct of the Confederate rear guard under Forrest and Walthall excited the admiration of the

enemy, General Thomas declaring that it did its duty bravely to the last. Colonel Olmstead in his report called special attention to Privates P. Murner and A. Vicary, color-bearers of the First and Fifty-fourth Georgia respectively.

At the close of 1864 the polls of the State had decreased from 52,764 to 39,863. The State's expenditures for the year had been as high as \$13,288,435, and bank capital had decreased nearly one-half. It required \$49 of Confederate States paper money to buy \$1 gold, and the private soldier continued to receive his \$11 a month in paper money.

The Georgia legislature convened February 15, 1865, at Macon, and was addressed by Governor Brown in a message in which he severely criticised the Confederate States administration. He urged the calling of a convention of Southern States to consider the crisis and provide a remedy, but the legislature declined to do this, and resolutions were passed sustaining the continuance of the war. One of Governor Brown's recommendations, however, the appointment of a commander-in-chief for the Confederate armies, was justified by the elevation of Gen. Robert E. Lee to that position.

On January 23d, Gen. William T. Wofford assumed command in north Georgia, where great desolation had been wrought, not only by the regular armies and by the necessary evils of war, but by the heartless depredations of the worst elements of both armies. General Wofford called in and organized several thousand men, and obtained corn and distributed it among the people, in which he was assisted by General Judah, commanding the Federal forces.

In Savannah, now in the hands of the Federal army, a meeting of citizens, called by Mayor R. D. Arnold, understanding that further resistance was useless, unanimously adopted resolutions favoring submission to the United States authority, and asking the governor to call

a convention of the people for the purpose of an expression of opinion as to whether the war should be continued. In the latter part of January, the main body of Sherman's army crossed into South Carolina.

The return of Confederate forces in South Carolina, January 2, 1865, shows in McLaws' division: Harrison's brigade, 1,612 men; Cumming's brigade, 505. Col. John B. Cumming was commanding Georgia reserves at Hardeeville. Maj.-Gen. Howell Cobb continued in command of Georgia reserves with headquarters at Macon.

On January 23d, Governor Brown notified President Davis that he had ordered out the reserve militia over fifty years of age, who were at home, and the whole patrol force of the State, to arrest and send forward deserters and stragglers. Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill was put in command of the district of Georgia in January. General Iverson was put in command of a cavalry division including the brigades of Hannon and Lewis, about 1,500 men. Troops began reaching Augusta from Hood's army late in January, and D. H. Hill was ordered to take command of them.

In January, Major-General Hoke's division, including Colquitt's Georgia brigade, was sent from Richmond to assist in the defense of Fort Fisher, below Wilmington, N. C., where they came under the command of General Bragg. Unfortunately, they were not permitted to take part in the gallant defense of that stronghold. General Colquitt was sent with his staff in a small row-boat to the fort on the evening of the 15th, to assume command, but on landing he found that the garrison had been compelled to leave Fort Fisher, and was about to surrender to greatly superior numbers. He and his staff fortunately escaped capture.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### FINAL CAMPAIGN IN VIRGINIA—GEORGIA COMMANDS AT APPOMATTOX—CAMPAIGN OF THE CAROLINAS— WILSON'S RAID.

THE Georgia brigades in the army of Northern Virginia bore an honorable part in the military operations of 1865. Though reduced in numbers, they maintained their relative strength in an army where all suffered.

John B. Gordon, of Georgia, promoted to major-general, and later acting lieutenant-general, honored the State as commander of the Second army corps. Longstreet, closely connected with the State and now one of its citizens, led the First corps with the same grim earnestness that had characterized his four years' service. George T. Anderson, Henry L. Benning and E. L. Thomas continued in command of their gallant brigades. Brig.-Gen. Clement A. Evans, first succeeding Gordon in brigade leadership, was now promoted to acting major-general, in command of the division including his old Georgia brigade, the remnant of the Stonewall division, and York's Louisiana brigade. His own brigade was commanded by Col. John H. Lowe. The gallant George Doles, killed in the Wilderness battle, was succeeded in brigade command by Gen. Philip Cook; Wofford's brigade was led by Gen. Dudley M. DuBose, Bryan's by Gen. James P. Simms, Wright's first by Gen. G. M. Sorrel, and afterward by Col. George E. Taylor.

In the fighting on Hatcher's run early in February, Evans' brigade was distinguished. The two brigades of Georgians in Gordon's corps were also participants in the desperate attack on Grant's lines March 25, 1865, of

which Gordon had charge. The corps moved forward before daylight with the division of Evans in front, captured a half mile of breastworks with Fort Stedman, and turned the guns upon the other Federal works. Several batteries to the right and left were also cleared of their defenders and occupied by the enthusiastic Georgians. It was intended that a supporting column of 20,000 men should follow up and secure the ground thus won, but they did not arrive in time to go promptly forward. So the Federals were able to concentrate against the Confederates in such force that they were compelled to fall back to their own lines with heavy loss.

Two days later, Sheridan with 10,000 cavalry reinforced Grant, who now rapidly concentrated the main body of his army to the south and west of Petersburg, with the purpose of assailing the Confederate right. Without waiting to be attacked, Lee fell upon the Federals with so heavy a blow that he forced his enemy back. On the same day, March 31st, Sheridan was repulsed near Dinwiddie Court House, but on the next day, reinforced by two corps of infantry, he overwhelmed Pickett's smaller force at Five Forks. On the following morning the Federals attacked all along the line, which was very thin, there being in many places only one man to every seven yards. The gallant defense of Forts Alexander and Gregg checked the Federals until Longstreet came up and interposed his corps. That night Lee withdrew from the lines of Petersburg and Richmond, which he had held so long and skillfully. Lee's retreat was conducted with his usual skill, but the failure to secure supplies at Amelia Court House caused a delay which was fatal to his plans. The men of the Seventh Georgia cavalry, with M. W. Gary's brigade, were among the last to leave the Confederate capital just before the last bridge was destroyed.

At Sailor's creek, where Ewell's corps was surrounded and forced to surrender, the brigades of Simms and DuBose, and Humphreys' Virginia brigade, fighting

under Gen. J. B. Kershaw, repulsed repeated attacks until Simms' command was surrounded and mostly captured.

Gordon's corps, escaping this disaster, took part in the last assault upon the enemy on the morning of April 9th, and was in line of battle when the surrender was announced. After a truce had been made to arrange the terms of capitulation, General Evans, who commanded the left division, ignorant of what was occurring elsewhere, had pushed out his skirmishers under Capt. Kaigler. Suddenly a Federal force appeared, advancing on his flank, and a small battery opened fire. Immediately forwarding his skirmishers under Kaigler, and supporting them with his command, Evans led a charge, capturing the battery with a number of prisoners and driving his assailant from the field. A few minutes later he received official notice of the surrender and slowly withdrew his command toward Appomattox. This successful charge shed a parting glory over the last hours of the illustrious army of Northern Virginia.

Following is the organization of the Georgia commands in the final operations:

#### LONGSTREET'S CORPS.

In C. W. Fields' division: Brigade of Gen. George T. Anderson—Seventh regiment, Col. George H. Carmical; Eighth, Col. John R. Towers; Ninth, Maj. John W. Arnold; Eleventh, Capt. W. H. Ramsey; Fifty-ninth, Col. Jack Brown. Brigade of Gen. Henry L. Benning—Second regiment, Capt. Thomas Chaffin, Jr.; Fifteenth, Maj. Peter J. Shannon; Seventeenth, Maj. James B. Moore; Twentieth . . .

In J. B. Kershaw's division: Brigade of Gen. Dudley M. DuBose—Sixteenth regiment, Lieut. W. W. Montgomery; Eighteenth, Capt. J. F. Espy; Twenty-fourth, Capt. J. A. Garrard; Third sharpshooters; Cobb's legion, Lieut. W. G. Steed; Phillips' legion, Lieut. A. J. Reese; last commander of brigade, Capt. J. F. Espy. Brigade of Gen. James P. Simms—Tenth regiment, Lieut. John B. Evans; Fiftieth, Capt. George W. Waldron;

Fifty-first, Capt. H. R. Thomas; Fifty-third, Capt. R. H. Woods; last commander of brigade, Capt. Waldron.

#### GORDON'S CORPS.

In Bryan Grimes' division: Brigade of Gen. Philip Cook—Fourth regiment, Col. Edwin Nash, Capt. John M. Shiver; Twelfth, Capt. Josiah N. Beall; Twenty-first, Capt. Edward Smith; Forty-fourth, Capt. John A. Tucker; Patterson's battery; last commander of brigade, Colonel Nash.

In Clement A. Evans' division: Evans' brigade, Col. John H. Lowe—Thirteenth regiment, Lieut.-Col. Richard Maltby; Twenty-sixth, Capt. James Knox; Thirty-first, Capt. Edward C. Perry; Thirty-eighth, Lieut.-Col. Philip E. Davant; Sixtieth and Sixty-first, Col. W. B. Jones; Ninth battalion artillery, Sergt. Horace L. Cranford; Twelfth battalion artillery, Capt. Samuel H. Crump. Eighteenth battalion infantry, Capt. George W. Stiles.

#### A. P. HILL'S CORPS.

In C. M. Wilcox's division: Brigade of Gen. E. L. Thomas—Fourteenth regiment, Col. Richard P. Lester; Thirty-fifth, Col. Bolling H. Holt; Forty-fifth, Col. Thomas J. Simmons; Forty-ninth, Maj. James B. Dugan.

In William Mahone's division: G. M. Sorrel's brigade, Col. George E. Taylor—Third regiment, Lieut.-Col. Claiborne Snead; Twenty-second, Capt. George W. Thomas; Forty-eighth, Capt. Alexander C. Flanders; Sixty-fourth, Capt. James G. Brown; Second battalion, Maj. Charles J. Moffett; Tenth battalion, Capt. Caleb F. Hill.

In R. H. Anderson's corps: Georgia battery, Capt. C. W. Slaton.

In Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry corps: Brigade of M. W. Gary—Seventh Georgia, Capt. W. H. Burroughs.

The aggregate present of these commands on the Petersburg and Richmond lines previous to the evacuation was as follows: Anderson's brigade 1,242, Benning's 849, DuBose's 1,012, Simms' 824, Evans' 1,328, Cook's 702, Sorrel's 1,329, Thomas' 1,159; total infantry 8,445. The grand total present for the army at that time was



51,014 infantry. Hence it appears that one man in six in General Lee's army in 1865 was a Georgian.

At Appomattox, the following numbers of officers and men were paroled in the Georgia brigades: In Anderson's 987, Benning's 809, DuBose's 347, Simms' 190, Cook's 350, Evans' 841, Sorrel's 1,033, Thomas' 513, a total of 5,070 out of the 22,349 paroled infantry of the army, or nearly one-fourth.

Early in February, General Sherman began his march northward from Savannah. He moved in two columns, one threatening Augusta and the other Charleston. On the day that he entered Columbia, Hardee evacuated Charleston, retiring toward North Carolina.

On February 22d, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was again called upon to take command of the army of Tennessee, transferred to the Carolinas, Hardee's command, Hoke's division, Hampton's cavalry, and such other forces as could be gathered to resist the advance of Sherman, who was reinforced by Schofield's corps at Wilmington.

In the organization of the army under Johnston (as reported after April 9th), the following Georgia commands were included:

In Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith's brigade, Cleburne's old division—First Georgia (consolidated First, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third), Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth (consolidated Thirty-seventh, Fifty-fourth and Fourth battalion sharpshooters), Col. Theodore D. Caswell.

In Brig.-Gen. A. H. Colquitt's brigade, Hoke's division—Sixth regiment, Maj. James M. Culpeper; Nineteenth, Lieut.-Col. Ridgeway B. Hogan; Twenty-third, Col. Marcus R. Ballenger; Twenty-seventh, Lieut.-Col. Hezekiah Bussey; Twenty-eighth, Capt. George W. Warthen.

In Gist's brigade, Col. William G. Foster—Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. Abe Miles; Sixty-fifth regiment and Second and Eighth battalions, consolidated, Lieut.-Col. Zachariah L. Watters.

In Brig.-Gen. Stephen Elliott's brigade, Patton Anderson's division, Stewart's corps—Twenty-second battalion artillery, Maj. Mark J. McMullan; Twenty-seventh battalion, Maj. Alfred L. Hartridge.

Col. George P. Harrison's brigade, Walthall's division, Stewart's corps—First regulars, Col. Richard A. Wayne; Fifth regiment, Col. Charles P. Daniel; Fifth reserves, Maj. C. E. McGregor; Thirty-second regiment, Lieut.-Col. E. H. Bacon, Jr.; Forty-seventh regiment and Bonaud's battalion.

Artillery, Stewart's corps—Batteries of Capts. Ruel W. Anderson, John W. Brooks and John F. Wheaton.

Brig.-Gen. Robert J. Henderson's brigade, Stevenson's division, S. D. Lee's corps—First Georgia Confederate battalion (consolidated with First sharpshooters and Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth regiments), Capt. W. J. Whitsitt; Thirty-ninth regiment (consolidated with Thirty-fourth and part of Fifty-sixth), Lieut.-Col. W. P. Milton, Col. C. H. Phinzy; Fortieth battalion (consolidated with Forty-first and Forty-third), Lieut. W. H. Darnall, Capt. James E. Stallings; Forty-second Georgia (consolidated with Thirty-sixth and parts of Thirty-fourth and Fifty-sixth), Lieut.-Col. Lovick P. Thomas.

In Gen. Wade Hampton's cavalry were the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Twelfth Georgia cavalry regiments; Phillips' legion, under Maj. W. W. Thomas; Cobb's legion, Capt. R. B. Roberts; Tenth Georgia, Capt. E. W. Moise. Brig.-Gen. R. H. Anderson had a brigade command in Hampton's cavalry.

In the foregoing infantry organizations are represented the consolidated fragments of the brigades of Brig.-Gens. John K. Jackson, H. R. Jackson, H. W. Mercer, Alfred Cumming and M. A. Stovall, which had participated in the operations up to that time in their original organizations, but in very reduced numbers. Stovall's and Jackson's brigades of Clayton's division were together but 416 strong in the battle of Kinston, March 10th, and lost 70. Cumming's brigade had 213 effectives. Under the command of Col. Robert J. Henderson, during the fighting at Bentonville, March 19th to 22d, it was warmly commended by General Stevenson for gallantry in repulsing a flank attack of the enemy, and received upon the field the thanks and compliments of General Johnston. In the same combat J. A. Smith's brigade was in the front line

of battle and in the corps command of General Bate. In the charge on the Federals, Frank Stone, of the Oglethorpes of Augusta (then a company of Olmstead's First Georgia), bore one of the old Pat Cleburne battleflags and was wounded. At the time of the surrender he concealed the flag about his person and carried it home in safety. It was afterward lost in the burning of a residence, where it had been placed for safekeeping. This company lost 1 killed and 3 wounded at Bentonville.

Brigadier-General Iverson in command of 1,500 cavalry operated on the Georgia side of the Savannah during the advance of Sherman and kept on guard against raids into Georgia. Gen. Joseph Wheeler performed a great service when he defeated Kilpatrick at Aiken, February, 1865, and thus saved Augusta from the fate of Atlanta and Columbia. At Averasboro Wheeler defeated a movement of the enemy upon Hardee's right flank, and covered the retreat when Hardee withdrew.

In the engagement at Rivers' bridge, February 3d, the Thirty-second and Forty-seventh regiments, Fifth reserves and Earle's battery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Bacon, were engaged and suffered a loss of 97 killed, wounded and missing.

Hoke's division took a prominent part in the battle of Bentonville, and the heaviest losses in killed and wounded were sustained by the Georgians of Colquitt's brigade, the totals being 41 killed, 178 wounded, 23 missing.

The last considerable military event in Georgia was the cavalry raid of Gen. James H. Wilson in April, 1865. He left Chickasaw, Ala., March 22d, with about 10,000 men, and after defeating and capturing a large part of what was left of General Forrest's cavalry at Selma, entered Georgia. Upton's division marched through Tuskegee toward Columbia, and Colonel LaGrange, with three regiments, advanced on West Point by way of Opelika. Colonel LaGrange found a garrison of 265 devoted Confederates under Gen. Robert C. Tyler in possession of a

small fort at West Point. The work was 35 yards square, surrounded by a ditch, supplied with four cannon, and situated on an eminence commanding the Chattahoochee bridge at that point. One assault was repelled by the garrison, but in the second the Federal soldiers swarmed over the little fort and captured the entire command of Tyler, who was killed with 18 of his officers and men, while 28 were severely wounded. The Federal loss was 7 killed and 29 wounded. At West Point, two bridges, 19 locomotives and 245 cars loaded with quartermaster's, commissary and ordnance stores, were reported destroyed by the Federal commander.

At Columbus on the same day, April 16th, a week after General Lee's surrender, Gen. Howell Cobb made a gallant attempt to defend the bridges over the Chattahoochee, fighting on the Alabama side, but was overwhelmed by the Federal forces, who took possession of the city, capturing 1,200 prisoners and 52 field guns. Col. C. A. L. Lamar, of General Cobb's staff, was among the killed. The Federal loss was 24 killed and wounded. The ram Jackson, which had been built for the defense of the Chattahoochee, now nearly ready for service, with an armament of six 7-inch guns, was destroyed, as were also the navy yard, foundries, arsenal, armory, sword and pistol factory, shops, paper mills, cotton factories, 15 locomotives, 200 cars, and a large amount of cotton.

Wilson's forces now took up the march from Columbus for Macon, destroying much property en route and wrecking the railroads. Within 13 miles of the city they were met by Brigadier-General Robertson, of Wheeler's corps, under a flag of truce, bearing a letter from Gen. Howell Cobb announcing an armistice between Generals Johnston and Sherman. Before General Wilson could reach the front to make investigation, Colonel White dashed into the city and received its surrender, although General Cobb protested that the Federal troops should acknowledge the armistice. Generals Cobb, G. W. Smith



and Mackall and the garrison were held as prisoners of war. When informed of the armistice by Sherman, General Wilson issued the necessary orders to carry it into effect, and General Cobb gave every assistance in his power in the collection of supplies for the large Federal command, before any terms of capitulation had been made known to either of the generals commanding. On April 30th Wilson received notice of the final capitulation of the Confederate forces east of the Chattahoochee by General Johnston, and was directed to resume hostilities and capture the Confederate States officials about to enter or make their way through the State. For this purpose the various brigades were disposed throughout the State. General Upton, who was ordered to Augusta, caused the arrest of Vice-President Stephens, Secretary Mallory and Senator Hill.

President Davis arrived at Washington, Ga., the home of Gen. Robert Toombs, May 4, 1865, and remained there about thirty-six hours. His family was with him, consisting of Mrs. Davis and four children, accompanied by her sister, Miss Howell, and Midshipman Howell, her brother. General Bragg, Gen. I. M. St. John, Gen. A. R. Lawton, Postmaster-General John H. Reagan, General Breckinridge, secretary of war, and a considerable number of other Confederate officials and officers, also arrived at Washington. On the 5th this party, the last representatives of the Confederate States government, separated, General Reagan alone accompanying the President in a westward direction. At Irwin's cross-roads and at Dublin they were threatened by strolling bands, but escaped danger. At daylight on the morning of May 10th, a detachment of Michigan cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard, striving to cut off the party in advance, collided with a body of Wisconsin cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Harnden, which was in pursuit, and before there could be a mutual recognition, several Federal soldiers were killed by their comrades. At the same time Pres-

ident Davis was discovered, and he and his entire party were made prisoners. Those captured were the President, Mrs. Davis and children, Miss Howell, waiting-maids and servants, Postmaster-General Reagan, Col. Burton N. Harrison, the President's secretary, Colonels Lubbock and Johnston, aides-de-camp to the President, four subordinate officers and thirteen private soldiers. No attempt at resistance was made.

The South had failed in the heroic fight for separate independence. Georgia's gallant sons, who had so grandly illustrated their State on the many battlefields of the four years' conflict, wasted no time in idle repining over a lost cause and ruined fortunes. With patience, industry and the same indomitable spirit displayed by them on many a bloody field, they faced the adverse circumstances that confronted them, and bravely went to work to repair the desolation wrought by war. How well they have succeeded is evinced by the proud position which Georgia occupies in the restored Union.

In the late war with Spain, the sons of Confederates responded with enthusiasm to the country's call, and Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, the renowned Confederate cavalry leader, twined new laurels around the brows of Georgia and Alabama, his native and adopted States.





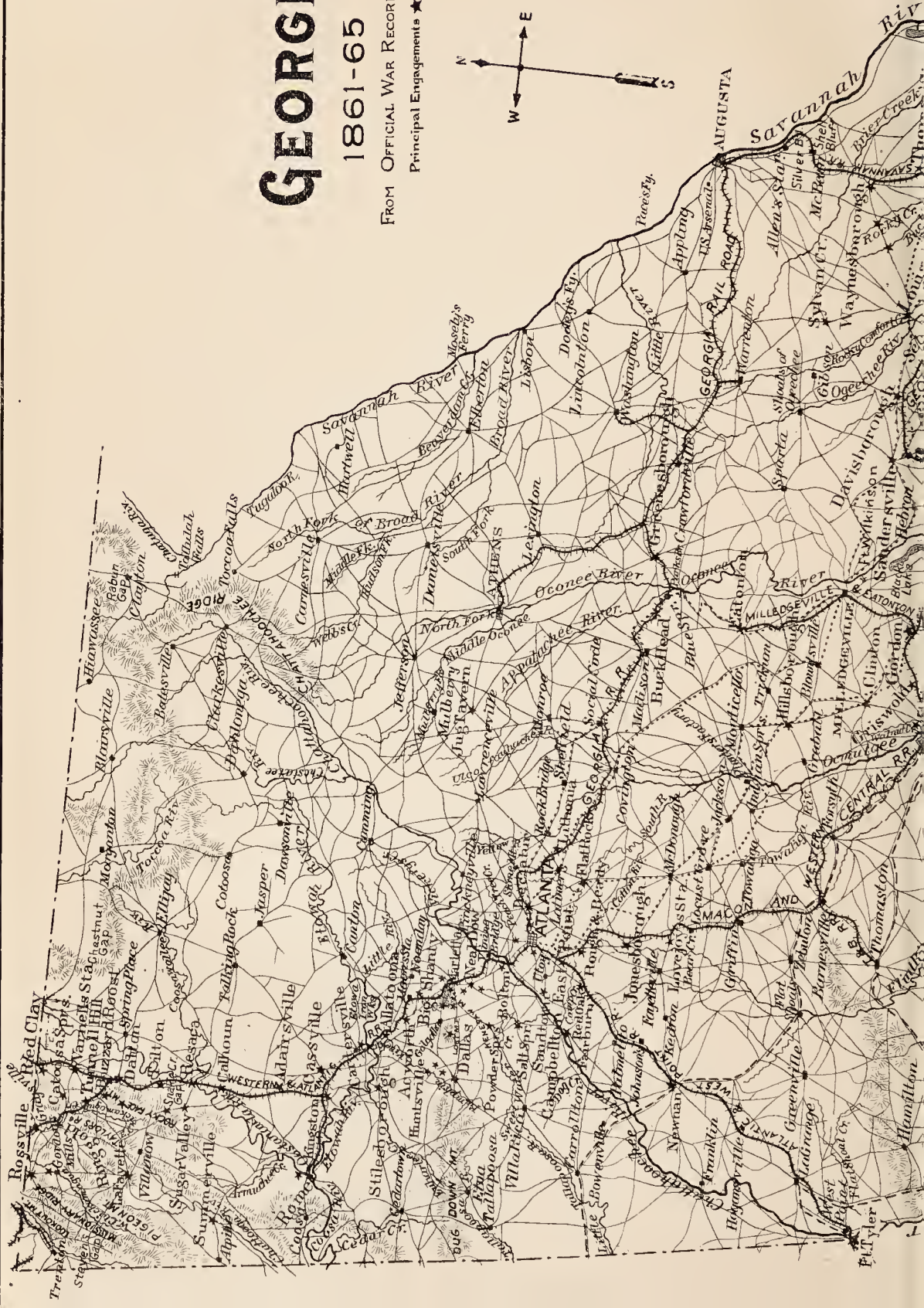


# GEORGIA

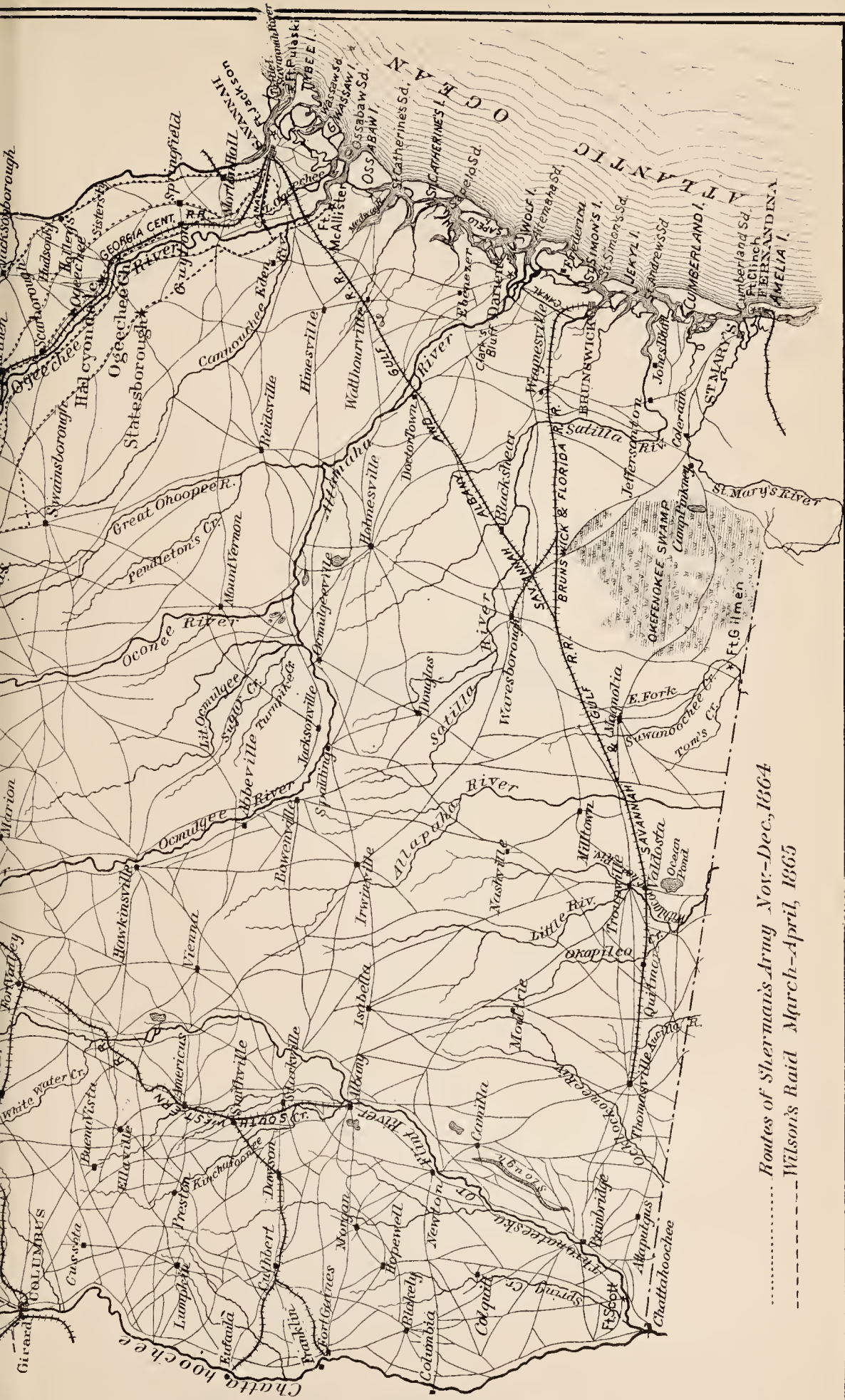
1861-65

FROM OFFICIAL WAR RECORDS ATLAS

Principal Engagements ★







..... Routes of Sherman's Army Nov.-Dec., 1864  
 ----- Wilson's Raid March-April, 1865



# BIOGRAPHICAL.





MAJOR-GENERALS AND BRIGADIER-GENERALS, PRO-  
VISIONAL ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES,  
ACCREDITED TO GEORGIA.

Brigadier-General E. Porter Alexander, a native of Georgia, was appointed to the United States military academy from that State, and was graduated in 1857 as brevet second lieutenant, corps of engineers. He served at West Point as assistant instructor in practical military engineering from October, 1857, to March, 1858, when he went on duty in the field with the Utah expedition. Returning to the military academy near the close of 1858, he remained until 1860, first as assistant instructor, next as assistant professor of engineering, then as instructor in the use of small-arms, military gymnastics, etc., and finally was attached to a company of engineer troops at West Point. Afterward he was a member of the board for the trial of small-arms, and assistant engineer in the construction of the defenses at Alcatraz island, San Francisco harbor. In 1861, when it became evident that war could not be avoided, Lieutenant Alexander resigned his commission in the army of the United States, and on April 3d entered that of the Confederate States as captain of engineers. He was on the staff of General Beauregard as engineer and chief of signal service from July 1st to August, 1861, acting in this capacity at the first battle of Manassas. Subsequently, until November 8, 1862, he was chief of ordnance of the army of Northern Virginia. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of artillery in December, 1861, and colonel of artillery in December, 1862. From November 8, 1862, to February 26, 1864, he commanded a battalion of artillery of Longstreet's corps, composed of the batteries of Eubanks, Jordan, Moody, Parker, Rhett and Woolfolk. At Fred-

ericksburg he so arranged the artillery of Longstreet's corps as to sweep every approach to Marye's hill. To General Longstreet he remarked, "We cover that ground so well that we will comb it as with a fine tooth comb. A chicken could not live on that field when we open on it." The artillery did do fearful execution on the dense masses of Federal troops who tried to carry that position. At Chancellorsville he was present in command of his battalion of artillery. At Gettysburg he commanded the reserve artillery of Longstreet's corps, and with his battalion prepared the way for Pickett's great charge on the third day of that fateful battle. When Longstreet went to Georgia in September, 1863, Colonel Alexander was with his forces, but did not reach Chickamauga in time to take part in the battle. He acted as chief of artillery for Longstreet in the Knoxville campaign, and in subsequent movements in east Tennessee until ordered back to Virginia. On February 26, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and he served as chief of artillery of Longstreet's corps until the surrender at Appomattox, participating in the battles of the Overland campaign, and in those of the long protracted siege of Richmond. After the war he was professor of mathematics and of civil and military engineering in the university of South Carolina from January, 1866, to October, 1869, and president of the Columbia oil company from October, 1869, to May, 1871. He then began a successful career in railroad management, as superintendent of the Charlotte, Columbia & Augusta railroad until October, 1871; as president of the Savannah & Memphis railroad company until 1875, and subsequently as president and general manager of the Western railroad of Alabama, and of the Georgia railroad and banking company. He was vice-president of the Louisville & Nashville railroad, 1880-82, capital commissioner of the State of Georgia, 1883-88, and from 1887 to 1893 president of the Central railroad and banking company and Ocean steamship company.

He is the author of a treatise on "Railway Practice," and historical papers, such as "The Great Charge and Artillery Fighting at Gettysburg," and "Longstreet at Knoxville."

Brigadier-General George T. Anderson is a native of Georgia and before the war was a man of considerable property. He did not have the advantage of a military training at West Point, but did acquire practical knowledge of warlike affairs during the conflict with Mexico, where he served as a captain. When the Eleventh Georgia regiment was organized in 1861, he was elected its colonel and went with his regiment to Virginia. During the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, he led a brigade consisting of his own regiment, the First regulars, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh Georgia, and was engaged in all the operations of Magruder's command during those eventful days. Speaking of the battle of Malvern Hill, Gen. D. H. Hill says: "I never saw anything more grandly heroic than the advance after sunset of the nine brigades under Magruder's orders." Still holding the rank of colonel, he led this brigade through the fiery ordeals of Second Manassas and Sharpsburg, conducting himself with such gallantry and showing such skill in the handling of his troops that on the 1st of November, 1862, he received the commission of brigadier-general, the duties of which position he had performed so faithfully throughout the year. The next battle in which he was engaged was at Fredericksburg. At the time of the battle of Chancellorsville, he was with Longstreet in southeast Virginia. In the desperate struggle for the possession of Round Top on the afternoon of July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, more than 2,000 officers and men of Hood's division were killed or wounded, and among the severely wounded were Generals Hood and G. T. Anderson. In September following he had sufficiently recovered to go with Longstreet to the assistance of Bragg in north



Georgia, and after the investment of Chattanooga he and his brigade marched under Longstreet into east Tennessee and took part in the siege of the city of Knoxville and the assault upon the Federal works. Here Anderson's brigade was again called upon for desperate fighting. True to its record, it bravely seconded the efforts of the commanding general, adding to its already brilliant reputation. In the second day of the battle of the Wilderness, Anderson's was one of the four brigades under Mahone which attacked the Federal left wing in flank and rear, and rolled it up in confusion toward the plank road and then back upon the Brock road. At Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor and throughout the protracted struggle around Richmond, Anderson and his brigade continued their faithful and heroic work. He was in Field's division of Longstreet's corps in the final scene at Appomattox Court House. After the return of peace, General Anderson returned to Georgia and served in several important official stations. For awhile he was local freight agent of the Georgia railroad at Atlanta. He became chief of police of that city and brought the force to a high-state of efficiency. He afterward moved to Anniston, Ala., where he resided in 1898.

Brigadier-General Robert H. Anderson was born in the city of Savannah, October 1, 1835. He received his early education in the schools of his native city, and entered the United States military academy, where he was graduated in 1857 as brevet second lieutenant of infantry. In December of the same year he was promoted to second lieutenant of the Ninth infantry. He served at Fort Columbus, N. Y., in 1857-58, and on frontier duty at Fort Walla Walla, Wash., from 1858 to 1861. The great sectional quarrel between the North and South culminated while he was absent on leave. Imbued with all the sentiments of the people of the South, and believing that his paramount allegiance was due to his State, he resigned

his commission in the United States army and offered his services to the new Confederacy, of which his State had become a member. He was immediately appointed first lieutenant of artillery, his commission dating from March 16, 1861. In September he was promoted to the rank of major and was acting adjutant-general of troops on the Georgia coast. June 30, 1862, he was still on the Georgia coast as major of the First battalion Georgia sharpshooters. This command was brought by him and its other officers to a high state of discipline and efficiency. In February and March, 1863, he won general attention and commendation by his plucky and successful defense of Fort McAllister against the Federal monitors, in which combat it was demonstrated that Georgia gunners behind sand embankments were more than a match for the new and much vaunted revolving ironclads. Major Anderson had been promoted to the rank of colonel of the Fifth Georgia cavalry on January 20, 1863, and commanded the troops in the neighborhood of Fort McAllister. General Beauregard in his official report to the war department, commended very highly the conduct of officers and men engaged in this affair. The Fifth cavalry was transferred to the army of Tennessee before the opening of the Atlanta campaign of 1864, and assigned to the brigade of Gen. W. W. Allen, composed of the Georgia cavalry regiments known as the Third, Eighth, Tenth and Twelfth Confederate. Of this brigade, including the Fifth, Colonel Anderson was soon in command, and on July 26th he was commissioned brigadier-general. This gallant brigade and Dibrell's composed Kelly's division, one among the very best divisions of Wheeler's splendid cavalry corps, which followed the fortunes of the army of Tennessee to the surrender near Durham's Station in North Carolina, April 26, 1865. At the close of the war General Anderson returned to Savannah, and was chief of police of that city from 1867 to his death, February 8, 1888. He was a member of the board of visitors to the

United States military academy in 1879 and 1887. He had as well drilled and disciplined a body of police as could be found in any city of the Union.

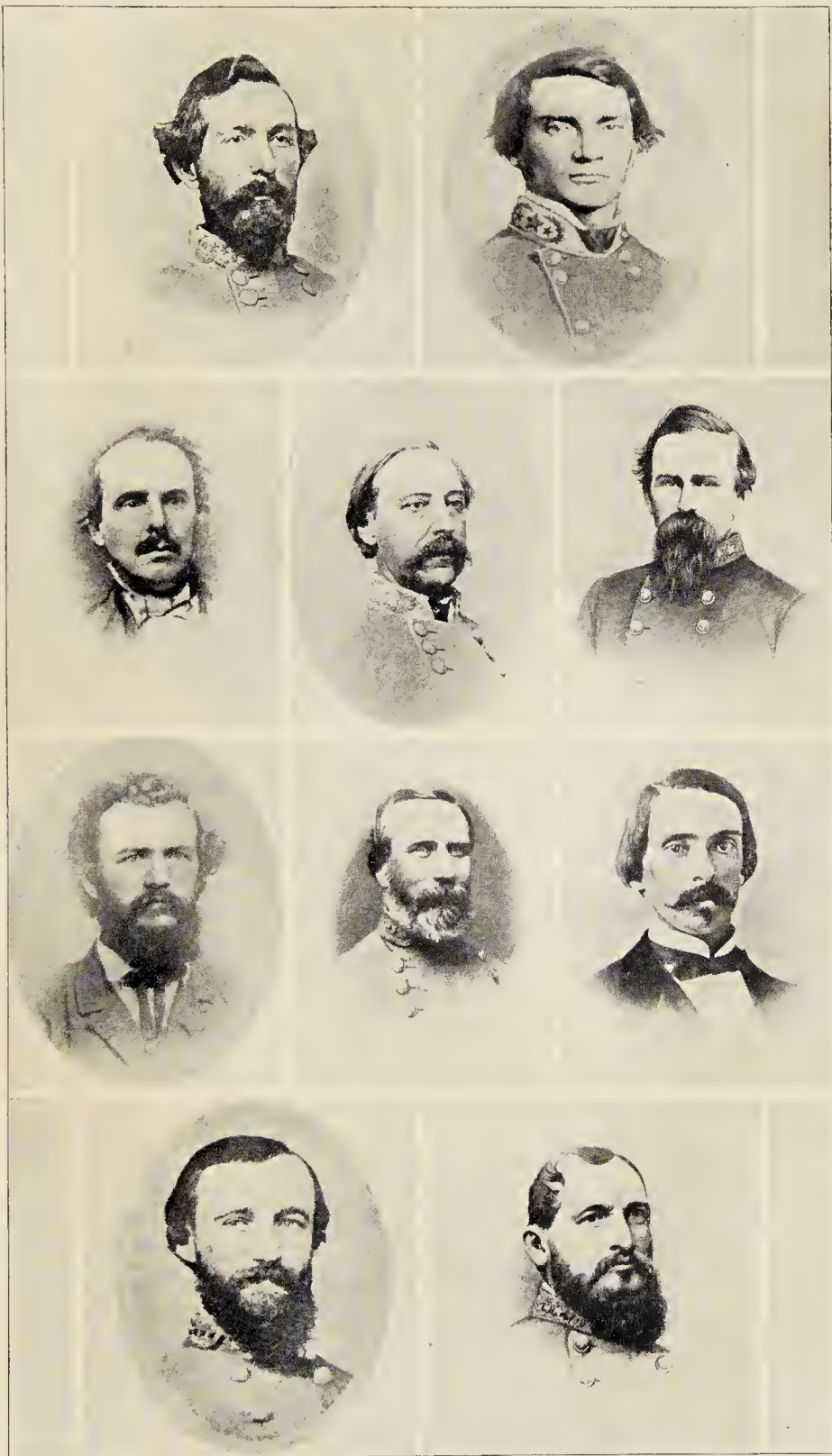
Brigadier-General Francis S. Bartow, a native of Georgia, was at the beginning of the war a prominent lawyer of Savannah and recognized as one of the leading members of the Georgia legislature. Of high social standing and great personal magnetism, he was a rising man in Georgia politics, and could have held prominent positions in the councils of the Confederacy had he not chosen service in the field. He was a member of the provisional Congress which met at Montgomery, February 4, 1861, and at its second session he was chairman of the military committee. He was also captain of a volunteer company in the city of Savannah, known as the Oglethorpe infantry, which had been organized in 1856 and consisted almost entirely of sons of the old and honored families of the city. A detail from this popular company formed part of the detachment that under the orders of Governor Brown had seized Fort Pulaski near the mouth of the Savannah river before the secession of the State of Georgia. Captain Bartow was in communication with his company, and as soon as the act authorizing war troops was passed, he informed his company of the fact by telegraph. A meeting of the "Oglethorpes" was promptly called, and amid the wildest enthusiasm a resolution passed tendering their services to the Confederate President for the war. The tender was immediately flashed over the wires and as promptly accepted. This company is claimed to have been the first in the Confederate States that offered its services for the entire war. It was attached to the Eighth Georgia regiment, of which Bartow was elected colonel; was ordered to Virginia, and beginning with the First Manassas, it went through the greatest battles of the most stupendous conflict of modern times. The "Oglethorpes" left for Virginia on May 21, 1861,

escorted to the train by all the military organizations of the city and by an immense throng of citizens, amid the thundering salutes of artillery. The fact that their captain was so prominent a member of the Confederate Congress and such an eminent Georgian, gave special éclat to him and his company. They carried off with them their arms belonging to the State, and the fact that this was done without the consent of the executive of Georgia, led to some sharp correspondence between Governor Brown and Captain Bartow. It was in one of these communications that Bartow uttered the memorable saying, "I go to illustrate Georgia." And he did illustrate his native State gloriously on the field of Manassas, where he poured out his life's blood for the cause of the South. General Beauregard, after describing the final charge at Manassas, which swept the Federals from the Henry house plateau, securing to the Confederates full possession of the field, says: "This handsome work, which broke the Federal fortunes of the day, was done, however, at severe cost. The soldierly Bee and the impetuous Bartow, whose day of strong deeds was about to close with such credit, fell a few rods back of the Henry house, near the very spot whence in the morning they had looked forth upon Evans' struggle with the enemy." Beauregard, in his official report, speaking of the death of General Bartow, Colonel Fisher and Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, says that they, "in the fearless command of their men, gave earnest of great usefulness to the service had they been spared to complete a career so brilliantly begun."

Brigadier-General Henry Lewis Benning was born in Columbia county, Ga., April 2, 1814. After thorough preparation in the best schools of his native State, he entered the university of Georgia, at Athens, in August, 1831, where he was graduated in August, 1834, being awarded the first honors in a class noted for men of emi-



nence and distinction in after life. In September of the same year he began the study of law at Talbotton, in the office of George W. Towns, afterward a member of Congress and governor of the State, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1835, at Columbus, where he then made his home. Being a young man of fine intellectual endowments, honorable ambition, and the most indefatigable industry, he quickly began to rise in the profession. In 1837 he was appointed by Governor McDonald, solicitor-general of the Chattahoochee circuit to fill a vacancy, and in 1838 was elected by the general assembly for a full term of four years. Upon his marriage in the fall of the next year with Mary Howard, only daughter of Col. Seaborn Jones, a very eminent lawyer of Columbus, he resigned his position and formed a partnership with Colonel Jones in the practice of law. In 1850, he and Martin J. Crawford and James N. Ramsey were delegates to the Southern convention at Nashville, Tenn. In the fall of 1853, when less than forty years of age, he was elected one of the justices of the Supreme court of Georgia, a position he held for the full term of six years. His decisions are noted for clearness, ability and loyalty to the best settled legal principles. "He was a man of absolutely crystal truth. He had a candor and directness proverbial. He spoke with a low, guttural tone and a syllabic precision, that heightened the idea of his manly force of character. He was able to take unpopular positions without loss of respect, so strong was the confidence in his sincerity." In December, 1860, he was elected by the people of his county a member of the convention of Georgia, which adopted the ordinance of secession, and he was an earnest and able advocate of that measure. He was sent as commissioner to the Virginia convention in January, 1861. In a speech of great zeal, ability and eloquence, he urged upon that body the adoption of a similar ordinance. In August, 1861, he entered the Confederate service as colonel of the Seventeenth Georgia



Brig.-Gen. GEO. THOS. ANDERSON.	Brig.-Gen. W. M. GARDNER.
Brig.-Gen. FRANCIS S. BARTOW.	Brig.-Gen. GOODE BRYAN.
Brig.-Gen. W. R. BOGGS.	Brig.-Gen. R. H. ANDERSON.
Brig.-Gen. V. J. B. GIRARDEY.	Brig.-Gen. ALFRED CUMMING.
	Brig.-Gen. PHILIP COOK.



regiment, and for some time was in command of Toombs' brigade of the army in Virginia. In little more than a year from his enlistment he was promoted to brigadier-general, and he was frequently in command of Hood's famous division of the First corps, participating with gallantry in the battles of Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chickamauga, Wilderness, Thoroughfare Gap, Malvern Hill, Lookout Valley, Fort Loudon, Knoxville, Petersburg, Farmville and other bloody engagements.\* He was greatly distinguished for coolness and daring, and particularly for a sturdy steadfastness, which won for him the admiring title of "Old Rock." In the second day's fight at the Wilderness he was severely wounded through the shoulder. He was in command of his Georgia brigade at the surrender of General Lee's army, and though greatly reduced in numbers, it was in fine discipline and ready for duty, "all present or accounted for." At the close of the war he returned to Columbus and resumed the practice of his profession, which was large and lucrative. During the remainder of his life he was as loyal to his oath of allegiance as he had been true to his convictions of right and his sense of duty in espousing the Confederate cause. General Benning was one of Nature's noblemen, formed in her very finest mould and most lavish prodigality. As an attorney he was open, candid and fair; as a jurist, spotless and impartial; as a warrior and patriot, brave, disinterested and sincere; and as a man and citizen, his whole life produced in those who knew him the constant vibration of those chords which answer to all that is true and noble and generous and manly. He was a fine specimen

---

\* Col. James W. Waddell, of the Twentieth Georgia, states in a touching and eloquent tribute to his friend and old commander that "Later on in the war he rose to the rank of major-general. Among the last official autographs of John C. Breckinridge was his signature, as secretary of war, to Benning's commission. Alas! both of them have crossed over the river now, but it is a consolation to believe that neither wars nor rumors of wars are known or heard of beyond its banks."



of physical manhood, quite six feet tall, of noble presence and bearing. After a short and sudden illness he died on July 10, 1875. His wife had died on June 28, 1868.

Brigadier-General William R. Boggs was born in Georgia, was appointed to the United States military academy in 1849, and upon graduation four years later entered the army as brevet second lieutenant, topographical engineers. After serving on artillery duty at the academy in 1853, he was in the topographical bureau of the Pacific railroad surveys until transferred to the ordnance corps. He was made second lieutenant of ordnance in 1854, and first lieutenant in 1856. Being stationed in Louisiana and Texas, he participated in the combat with Cortina's Mexican marauders near Fort Broome, in December, 1859. When Georgia seceded from the Union he resigned his commission in the army of the United States, and was appointed captain, corps of engineers, C. S. A. His first service was at Charleston, S. C. Early in March, at the call of the governor of Georgia, Captain Boggs and Major Whiting were sent to Savannah, and General Beauregard, regretting the loss of these "two most reliable and efficient officers," earnestly requested their immediate return or the assignment of others of equal ability. In April, Captain Boggs was sent to the assistance of Bragg at Pensacola. His skill in mounting artillery on fortifications was highly praised by both Beauregard and Bragg. He was warmly commended by General Bragg, in his report of the fight on Santa Rosa island, for the "close reconnoissances on which the expedition was based, and the secret and complete organization which insured its success." General Bragg, in a letter to Richmond in October, named Captain Boggs among others from whom the President might select two brigadiers. On December 21st Captain Boggs resigned his position in the Confederate army to accept that of chief engineer of the State of Georgia, but at the

request of General Pemberton he acted under the orders of that officer at various points in Georgia and Florida. On November 4, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general. He accompanied Gen. E. Kirby Smith to the Trans-Mississippi department, where he acted as chief of staff to the close of the war. Subsequently he was architect at Savannah, from 1868 to 1870 chief engineer of the Lexington & St. Louis railroad, thence until 1875 civil and mining engineer at St. Louis. Since 1875 he has been professor of mechanics and drawing at the Virginia agricultural and mechanical college, Blacksburg, Va.

Brigadier-General William M. Browne was born in England. After coming to America he edited for awhile a daily paper at Washington, D. C. Uniting his fortunes with those of the Confederate States, he was appointed an aide on the staff of President Davis, with the rank of colonel of cavalry. He served with such fidelity and ability in the department of organization as to win the friendship and high regard of the President, who had such a good opinion of his ability as an organizer that he commissioned him brigadier-general in December, 1864, and sent him to Savannah, where he commanded a brigade in the division of Gen. Hugh W. Mercer during the siege of that city by Sherman's forces. Lieutenant-General Hardee, who was in command, did not expect to be able to hold Savannah against a determined attack, but did hope to hold it long enough to compel Sherman to pass by the city, in order to communicate with the Federal fleet and obtain the supplies which he was sure to need after his long march from Atlanta to the sea. This, Hardee thought, would give time for the arrival of hoped-for reinforcements from Virginia. General Browne, in the organization of his brigade, made up of government machinists from the public shops of Augusta, convalescents from hospitals

and detailed men from various quarters, showed that the confidence of Mr. Davis in his aptness for this kind of work had not been misplaced. After the close of the war General Browne engaged in planting near Athens, Ga., at the same time editing and publishing a periodical called "The Farm and Home." He was a member of the first political State Democratic convention held after the surrender. It met in Macon on the 5th of September, 1867. He was also a member of the Democratic convention of 1870, and was appointed on the executive committee of which Linton Stephens was chairman. General Browne was about this time elected professor of history and political economy in the university of Georgia, which chair he filled at the time of his death at Macon in 1884. He was a journalist of note and the author of an interesting biography of Alexander H. Stephens.

Brigadier-General Goode Bryan, born in Georgia, was a cadet at the military academy at West Point from 1829 to 1834, when he graduated and entered the United States army as brevet second lieutenant of the Fifth infantry. He served in garrison at Augusta arsenal, Ga., from 1834 to 1835, then resigned and engaged in civil engineering on the Augusta & Athens railroad until 1839. Removing to Alabama he engaged in planting, and was colonel of militia from 1842 to 1846, and member of the house of representatives of that State, 1843-44. He served in the war with Mexico as major of the First Alabama volunteers from June, 1846, until the regiment was disbanded in May, 1847, and continued in service as volunteer assistant quartermaster on the staff of General Worth until September, 1847. Returning to Alabama, he was a planter in that State until 1849, when he moved back to Georgia. He resided in Jefferson county, Ga., from 1849 to 1853, and from 1853 to 1861 in Richmond county. From 1853 to 1861 he was a captain of

Georgia militia. When the war of 1861-65 began, he entered the service of the Confederate States as captain in the Sixteenth regiment Georgia infantry, of which he was commissioned colonel in February, 1862. The regiment was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Howell Cobb, of Magruder's division, with which it participated in the Seven Days' battles around Richmond. Bryan commanded his regiment in the battles of the Maryland campaign and at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. At the latter battle the gallant General Semmes lost his life, and Colonel Bryan was commissioned brigadier-general, and given command of a brigade composed of his regiment, which had belonged to Wofford's brigade, and the Tenth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-third Georgia, formerly of Semmes' brigade. When Longstreet came west in September, 1863, Bryan's brigade formed part of the force he brought, but the train which bore this brigade reached Chickamauga too late to share in the battle. They were with Longstreet, however, in his siege of Knoxville, and shared in the desperate and unsuccessful attack upon Fort Saunders. Going to Virginia in the spring of 1864, Bryan led his brigade through the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and in the operations before Richmond and Petersburg until September 20, 1864, when he resigned on account of failing health. After the war he returned to Georgia and engaged in various honorable occupations until his death at Augusta.

Major-General Howell Cobb, a distinguished son of Georgia, was born at Cherry Hill, Jefferson county, September 7, 1815. His father, Col. John A. Cobb, was from Greenville, N. C., and his mother was Sarah Rootes, of Fredericksburg, Va. Howell Cobb was graduated at the university of Georgia in 1834, and in 1836 was admitted to the bar. He began at the same time a career of great distinction in politics, as an elector on the



Van Buren presidential ticket. He was elected solicitor-general in 1837, and served in Congress four consecutive terms from 1842, being chosen speaker of the House in 1849. In Congress he won general attention as a bold champion of Southern views, an ardent believer in State rights, and at the same time an earnest advocate of the Union. In the heated contest which resulted in the compromise of 1850, Mr. Cobb demanded the extension of slavery into California and New Mexico. Upon the compromise of 1850, he boldly antagonized the extremists of his State, accepted the nomination of the Union party for governor, stumped the State vigorously, and after a hot contest was triumphantly elected over Gov. Charles J. McDonald, who was the candidate of the ultra State rights men. At this time Robert Toombs also stumped the State for the Union ticket. In 1854, Cobb was again a representative in Congress. In 1856 he traveled in the North, speaking in behalf of James Buchanan, Democratic nominee for President, and when Mr. Buchanan entered upon the duties of his office in 1857, he called Howell Cobb to his cabinet as secretary of the treasury. His able administration of the duties of this office continued until his resignation. After the election of Mr. Lincoln to the presidency, Mr. Cobb, like many other hitherto Union men, feeling that a purely sectional party had gotten possession of the government, came to the deliberate conclusion that there was no longer hope for peace or equality for the South in the Union. He declared, "The hour of Georgia's dishonor in the Union should be the hour of her independence out of the Union." He and his brother, T. R. R. Cobb, aided largely in bringing about the secession of Georgia. The Congress of the seceded Southern States, which met in Montgomery, Ala., elected Howell Cobb permanent president of that body. He was spoken of for President of the Confederate States, but Mr. Davis was elected. At the time of the organization of the permanent gov-

ernment of the Confederate States, February 22, 1862, he had withdrawn from political affairs, and held a commission as brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States. He had been commissioned a colonel of the Sixteenth Georgia infantry, July 15, 1861, and on the 13th of February, 1862, was promoted to brigadier-general. In the campaigns of 1862, in Virginia and Maryland, he and his command participated with credit. In 1863 he was sent to Georgia to take charge of the reserve forces of that State, and on September 9th of that year was commissioned major-general. He was in command of the force which defeated Stoneman at Macon in 1864, and part of his command, pursuing the defeated raider, received the surrender of Stoneman and 500 of his men. After the close of the war General Cobb vigorously opposed the congressional plan of reconstruction, and in company with Toombs and B. H. Hill, at the celebrated "Bush Arbor" gathering in Atlanta, July 4, 1868, aroused the people of Georgia to make a manly effort to control by every constitutional method the destinies of their State. He died at New York City on the 9th of October, 1868. Georgia never had a citizen of greater administrative ability. On the hustings and in the assembly he was pre-eminent, both as orator and statesman.

Brigadier-General Thomas Reed Rootes Cobb was born at Cherry Hill, Jefferson county, Ga., on the 10th of April, 1823. His grandfather, Howell Cobb, of Virginia, was a distinguished congressman from 1807 to 1812. His father was John A. Cobb, of North Carolina, who married Sarah Rootes, of Virginia, and moving to Georgia, settled at Cherry Hill, where his illustrious son was born. Thomas graduated with first honor at the university of Georgia in 1841, with the highest mark ever taken there. He was admitted to the bar at Athens, Ga., in 1842, and soon built up a large law practice. He was thoroughly

versed in legal lore, was authority on all questions of law, and stood in the front rank of advocates. He was not only a man of brilliant intellect, but of wonderful oratorical powers. His arguments were weighty, and as the great epic poet said of Nestor, "from his lips flowed words sweeter than honey." He did not enter the political field until after the election of Mr. Lincoln. Then, feeling that Southern institutions and the equality of the South in the Union were in great danger, he threw himself with all his wonderful powers into the effort for a separation. He was perfectly sincere in his belief that this was the only way to save the South from utter ruin. Alexander H. Stephens, who opposed secession just as earnestly, compared Cobb to Peter the Hermit, and said that the success of secession in Georgia was in great measure due to his remarkable influence as an orator. On the 28th of August, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of Cobb's legion. In the battles around Richmond in 1862, at Second Manassas, and in the Maryland campaign the legion was actively engaged. On November 1, 1862, he was promoted to brigadier-general. At the great battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, after a day of heroic fighting at the celebrated stone wall, he fell mortally wounded, dying in a short time within sight of the house where his father and mother were married. Gen. Lafayette McLaws, in an account of this battle, which appears in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," said: "General Cobb, who was wounded by a musket ball in the calf of the leg, died shortly after he was removed to the field hospital in rear of the division. He and I were on intimate terms, and I had learned to esteem him warmly, as I believe every one did who came to know his great intellect and his good heart. Like Stonewall Jackson, he was a religious enthusiast, and, being firmly convinced that the South was right, believed that God would give us visible sign that Providence was with us, and daily prayed for His interposition in our

behalf." General Cobb was a zealous member of the Presbyterian church and a very earnest Christian worker. His religious exhortations were full of fervor and power. None who ever heard him on the great theme of salvation can ever forget his words that burned and kindled in the heart of the hearer the desire for a better life. He also felt a profound interest in education, and was the founder of the Lucy Cobb institute at Athens, one of the best of schools for the higher education of young women. It was named in memory of a beloved and departed daughter. His death, like that of Francis Bartow, on a great battlefield and in the zenith of a useful and brilliant career, produced a profound impression.

Brigadier-General Alfred Holt Colquitt was born in Walton county, Ga., on the 20th of April, 1824. After preparatory study in the schools of his State he entered the celebrated college at Princeton, N. J., where he was graduated in 1844. He was admitted to the bar in 1845, but had practiced but a short time when the Mexican war came on, in which he served as a staff major. Upon the return of peace he resumed the practice of law, and in 1855 was elected to Congress, where he served one term. In 1859 he was elected to the State senate, and in 1860 he served as an elector on the Breckinridge and Lane presidential ticket. He was an ardent Southerner, and after the presidential election of 1860 he felt that the hour for action had come, and earnestly favored the secession of Georgia from the Union. At the very beginning of the war he became captain of a company which was assigned to the Sixth regiment infantry, of which he was elected colonel at the organization, and commissioned May 27, 1861. In October, 1861, he was in command of a brigade near Yorktown, and he and his command were engaged in the battles around Richmond in the spring and summer of 1862. After the departure of McClellan's army for the defense of Washington, the division of D. H.



Hill, to which Colquitt's brigade belonged, hastened to join Lee, who was preparing to cross the Potomac into Maryland. On September 1, 1862, Colonel Colquitt was promoted to brigadier-general. His command was engaged in the battles of Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and was sent into North Carolina under the orders of Gen. D. H. Hill. When the Federal forces began the invasion of Florida in 1864, Colquitt's brigade was hurried down to assist in the defense. On the field of Olustee, Colquitt was in actual command, and gained an overwhelming victory, which completely defeated the Federal scheme for the conquest of that State. When the campaign of 1864 opened in Virginia, Colquitt's brigade was hurried back to Richmond, reaching Petersburg just in time to share in the victorious defense of that city. General Colquitt continued to serve his country faithfully until the close of the war. After returning to his home he soon became prominent as a statesman. In 1876 he was chosen governor of Georgia for four years. In 1883 he was elected to the United States Senate, and again in 1888, serving until his death at Washington in 1893. For thirty-five years Senator Colquitt was a Democratic leader, upholding the principles of his party with courage, eloquence and ability. His public career and his public life were alike stainless. He was in all the walks of life a Christian gentleman of the highest type.

Brigadier-General Philip Cook was born July 30, 1817, on his father's farm in Twiggs county, Ga. He attended the old-field schools of his county, at the age of fifteen entered the academy of Milton Wilder, at Jeffersonville, and afterward was a student at Forsyth, Ga., until 1836, when he adventurously enlisted in Capt. W. A. Black's company, one of the five raised for the Seminole war. He was in that part of General Scott's command that rescued General Gaines when surrounded by the Semi-

noles. At the expiration of his term of enlistment he entered Oglethorpe university, Baldwin county, and after three years entered the university of Virginia, which he attended until 1841, when he returned home on account of his father's death. He practiced law at Forsyth three years, and then moved to Oglethorpe, where he resided until 1861. Being an honorary member of the Macon county volunteers, he went with that company when it responded to Governor Brown's call, and with nineteen other companies was mustered into service at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1861. They were sent to Portsmouth, Va., and his company was assigned to the Fourth Georgia infantry. Private Cook was then appointed adjutant of the regiment, and he served as such until after the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, when he was, upon the unanimous recommendation of the officers of the regiment, commissioned lieutenant-colonel. He was painfully wounded at Malvern Hill by the fragment of a shell. After the campaigns of Second Manassas and Sharpsburg he was commissioned colonel, November 1, 1862. He commanded his regiment at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, in the latter battle receiving a wound in the leg by a minie ball which disabled him for three months. During this period he was in hospital at Richmond and subsequently at his home, and was elected to the State senate, in which he served forty days. Upon recovery he rejoined his command at Orange Court House. He returned to Georgia to serve out his term in the senate during the session of 1864, and then went back to the army. Upon the death of General Doles at Cold Harbor, Colonel Cook was promoted to brigadier-general, his commission bearing date August 5, 1864. He was in Early's Valley campaign, at the close of which he went down to Petersburg, where he was wounded in the right elbow and captured. He lay in the Petersburg hospital until July 30, 1865. Upon his recovery he returned to Oglethorpe, Ga., resumed his law practice,

and in 1870 removed to Americus, where he practiced for ten years. He then withdrew from his profession and retired to his farm. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor McDaniel, one of five commissioners to superintend the erection of the present State capitol. The appropriation for the erection of this building was \$1,000,000. Out of this, \$20,000 was paid for a portion of the site, and when the building was completed, the commissioners returned to the treasury \$118.50. General Cook then returned to his farm, where he remained until 1890, when Gov. John B. Gordon appointed him secretary of state to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Maj. M. C. Barnett. To the same office General Cook was elected in 1890 and 1892. He was elected to the Thirty-seventh Congress, but was denied his seat. In 1872 he was elected to the Forty-second Congress from the Third district, and was returned three times, serving until 1882. General Cook died at Atlanta, May 22, 1894, at the home of his daughter Lucy, wife of W. L. Peel.

Brigadier-General Charles C. Crews was in 1861, on the organization of the Second Georgia cavalry, appointed lieutenant-colonel of that regiment, and was holding this position in the fall of 1862, when he was captured in a raiding expedition into central Kentucky. He was soon exchanged and in the saddle again; for the records mention him one month later leading his regiment in middle Tennessee, in Wharton's brigade of Wheeler's cavalry. Wheeler's troops were very active during the Murfreesboro campaign, capturing prisoners and wagon trains in the rear of the enemy. This activity continued during the spring of 1863, while the two main armies lay quiet after their death grapple at Murfreesboro. During the Tullahoma campaign the cavalrymen were ever on the watch to report the movements of the enemy, and their diligence and ubiquity are testified to by the Federal officers, in whose reports the name of Crews' Confeder-

ate cavalry frequently occurs. Just before the battle of Chickamauga he was commanding a brigade in Wharton's division of Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler's corps. During the Atlanta campaign he led his own regiment part of the time in Iverson's brigade of Martin's division, Wheeler's corps. In a report of the operations of the cavalry in the Georgia campaign of 1864, General Wheeler, after recounting the brilliant exploits and long series of triumphs of his troopers, among those whom he thanks for assistance names Colonel Crews, as "brave and faithful." In a report of General Wheeler's, made on the 15th of April, 1865, concerning the campaign in the Carolinas, the distinguished cavalry general says: "Generals Robertson, Harrison and Ashby, Colonels Crews, Cook and Pointer are disabled from wounds received in the same manner." He had just given a list of generals whom he had seen "twice wounded while most nobly carrying out my orders upon the field." After this report, but before the final capitulation of General Johnston, Colonel Crews was promoted to brigadier-general.

Brigadier-General Alfred Cumming, a native of Augusta, Ga., was appointed to the United States military academy in 1845, and graduated in 1849, with promotion to brevet second lieutenant of the Eighth infantry. He was on duty in convoying a train to Pecos, Tex., was stationed at Fort Lincoln in 1850, subsequently at Jefferson barracks, and again in Texas at Brownsville. He was aide-de-camp to General Twiggs, 1851-53, subsequently on frontier duty, engaged in escorting the Mexican boundary commission, and in the Utah expedition. When Georgia seceded, he promptly sent in his resignation January 19, 1861, and then entering the military service of his State, was elected lieutenant-colonel commanding the Augusta volunteer battalion, a well-equipped and admirably-disciplined body of five infantry



companies, with a battery attached. A few weeks later he resigned this position and became major of the First regiment Georgia volunteers, one of the two which the State first undertook to organize. He assisted in the formation and instruction of this regiment as its acting commander in the absence of its colonel, W. H. T. Walker, and lieutenant-colonel, Chastain, until, reporting for orders to Gen. R. E. Lee, commanding the forces of Virginia, he was commissioned in June, 1861, lieutenant-colonel in the provisional army of the Confederate States, and assigned to the Tenth Georgia regiment, Col. Lafayette McLaws commanding. The latter being speedily advanced to higher duties, Cumming was in command of the regiment on the Yorktown line, and in October was promoted to colonel. The regiment shared the service of Magruder's command in the Seven Days' campaign of 1862, fighting mainly at Savage's Station and Malvern Hill, where Colonel Cumming was wounded. During the Maryland campaign he was detached from his regiment and assigned to the command of Wilcox's brigade of Anderson's division. He regretted to part with the Tenth Georgia, a splendid regiment, whose character is well described in his own words: "Illustrated on many a subsequent field of carnage, its record growing brighter and ever brighter as its members withered away in the livid flame of battle, it should pass into history with a rôle equaled by few, surpassed by none. To no one better than their first commander is known the fact that this glorious record is attributable to the innate character of the men, who rushed forth singly, as it were, and at the first trumpet call to war, and as he followed their after career with tears and pride, it was ever a source of keen satisfaction that he had contributed in some part to their soldierly character." Colonel Cumming commanded Wilcox's brigade most ably at Sharpsburg, and received a wound which disabled him for several weeks. While convalescent at his home in Georgia he was pro-

moted to brigadier-general, October, 1862, and on returning to duty was assigned to command of an Alabama brigade stationed at Mobile, where he remained until ordered to join the army of Tennessee, April 15, 1863. A few days later, under the legislative action requiring brigades to be commanded by officers of their own States, Generals Johnston and Bragg, after vainly seeking a revocation of the order, were compelled to request General Cumming to turn over his brigade to the senior colonel, and report to General Pemberton in Mississippi. There he took command of a brigade composed of the Thirty-fourth, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-ninth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Georgia regiments. These gallant men had their first serious fighting at the battle of Baker's Creek, where a crushing defeat was sustained by General Pemberton, upon whom battle was forced at a time when he did not have his army in position to make even a creditable defense against overwhelming forces. The brigades of S. D. Lee, Barton and Cumming, though they twice rallied and fought with great gallantry, were broken and compelled to leave the field. During the subsequent siege of Vicksburg, General Cumming and his brigade performed their part and endured their share of the suffering with credit. Lieutenant-Colonel Grayton, of Barkaloo's regiment, was especially distinguished as a leader of night attacks upon the enemy's battery before the brigade. After the capitulation the brigade was paroled with the other "Vicksburg prisoners." In October, 1863, it was reorganized at Decatur, Ga., and then joining the army before Chattanooga, was assigned to Stevenson's division. Being ordered into east Tennessee, it returned to Missionary ridge in time to participate in the disastrous battle, where the conduct of the brigade and its commander is a source of pride and satisfaction to Georgians. Ordered to reinforce General Cleburne on the extreme right, Cumming obtained permission to advance and engage the enemy on his own

lines. Twice he led his men forward, and finally succeeded in silencing a threatening demonstration of the enemy, claiming for his men the credit of capturing four Federal flags. During the Georgia campaign of 1864, the brigade was under almost continuous exposure to fire, with almost daily duty of a dangerous character, and took a conspicuous part in the battles of Resaca, New Hope church, and near Marietta, in all positions serving with intrepidity and devotion. On August 31st, while leading his men in the bloody assault upon the Federal fortified position at Jonesboro, General Cumming fell with a wound which terminated his military career. At the last, when General Johnston reorganized his army in North Carolina, and consolidated Cumming's brigade with two others, General Cumming was named as commander, but he was still upon crutches and unfit for duty. He afterward made his home near Rome, Ga., and engaged in farming. He was a member of the United States military commission to Corea. Of late he has resided at Augusta.

Brigadier-General George Pierce Doles was born in Milledgeville, Ga., May 14, 1830, and was educated in the schools of his native city. Until the opening of the civil war he was an active business man and quiet citizen of Milledgeville, where he was highly esteemed for his integrity and many good qualities of head and heart. Being somewhat fond of military affairs, he was for some time a member of the Baldwin Blues, one of the crack companies of Milledgeville, and in 1861 its captain. When it was certain that there would be war, he and his command offered themselves to Governor Brown, were accepted, and in May assigned to the Fourth Georgia regiment and ordered to Virginia. Of this regiment Doles was made colonel, May 8, 1861. They were, during the first year of the war, stationed near Norfolk, Va., anxious to get into a battle and very uneasy lest the war

should end before they could get a chance at the enemy. There were many others in the Confederacy who felt the same way, not in a spirit of bluster or bravado, but because they were really eager to serve their country and to prove their devotion to the cause of the South. When 1862, the year of battles, opened, Doles and his brave men soon found plenty to do. Those who followed the fortunes of the army of Northern Virginia lacked no hardship or danger, and had a wide field on which to manifest the qualities of heroes. Well did Doles and his Georgians stand this test; they were never found lacking on any field. Gen. R. S. Ripley, in his report of the battles of South Mountain and Sharpsburg, speaks of the gallantry of Doles and his officers and soldiers. Gen. D. H. Hill, in his report of the battle of Fredericksburg, alludes to Doles as a "tried veteran and brigade commander," under whose leadership "the men always do well." On November 2, 1862, Doles was commissioned brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States. At Chancellorsville and Gettysburg he led his brigade in such a manner as to receive the plaudits of his division commander. At length 1864 came, of which, so far as the main armies were concerned, it may be said it was not like 1862, a "year of battles," but a continuous battle with unremitting slaughter. For the armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee there was hardly an intermission. During this year especially the endurance and steady valor of the American soldier were shown in a manner that astonished the world and won its admiration. Pressed on every side by the overwhelming numbers and bountiful resources of their powerful adversary, there were few Confederate soldiers who lacked steady employment near the flashing of the guns. Part of the time during the Overland campaign, Doles was in command of a division; and, had he lived, beyond doubt he would have won a major-general's commission before the close of 1864. But on the 2d of June, at Bethesda church,



this gallant soldier offered up the life which had from the very first sound of arms been devoted to his country. His loss was sadly felt by the gallant men whom he had led, and by whom he was fondly loved, and in his native city, where he was known as a modest gentleman and earnest Christian, his death was deeply deplored.

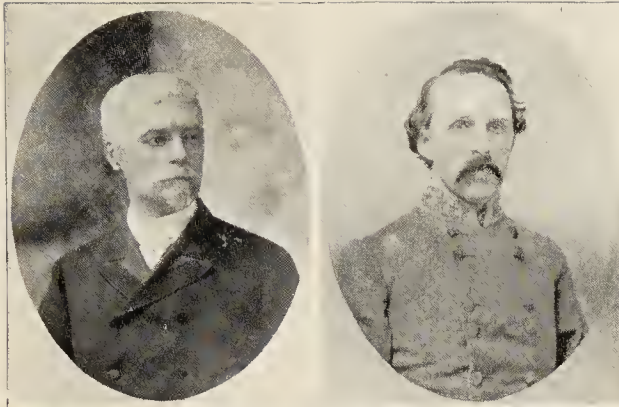
Brigadier-General Dudley M. DuBose was a native of Tennessee, born at Memphis in November, 1834. Enjoying the advantages of good schools, he prepared for college and entered the university of Mississippi, and after completing his course there studied at the Lebanon law school and was admitted to the bar. He soon afterward removed to Georgia and settled at Washington, Wilkes county, where he married a daughter of Robert Toombs. When Georgia seceded, there was no doubt as to where Dudley DuBose would stand. Entering the Confederate army as a lieutenant in one of the Augusta companies, he served in the Virginia and Maryland campaigns of 1862 in a subordinate position in Toombs' brigade, and in January, 1863, was commissioned colonel of the Fifteenth Georgia. At Gettysburg, DuBose for the first time led his regiment in battle, under the brigade command of General Benning, in Hood's division. Late in the afternoon of July 3d, after Pickett's immortal but unsuccessful charge, General Law was ordered to withdraw Hood's division from the line it had held at Round Top since the evening of the 2d, to the ridge near the Emmitsburg road, from which it had advanced. McLaws' division retired first, and the courier who delivered the order to General Benning holding the left of the division, in designating the position to which he was to retire, pointed to the line McLaws had just abandoned. General Law, in describing what followed, says: "Benning, supposing that McLaws had been moved for the purpose of reinforcing our line on some other part of the field, dispatched Colonel DuBose with the Fifteenth Georgia

regiment in that direction. McCandless' Federal brigade had, in the meantime, advanced to the ground previously held by McLaws, and attacked the Fifteenth Georgia when it attempted to take up that position. Colonel DuBose made a gallant but fruitless attempt to hold his ground, expecting support from the other regiments of his brigade. Being attacked in front and on both flanks by McCandless' brigade, reinforced by Nevins', he was driven back with considerable loss. He retired from one position to another, fighting as he retreated, and finally succeeded in extricating his regiment and rejoining his brigade. The loss of the Fifteenth Georgia in this affair was very heavy." Thus creditably began his career as colonel. Through the Overland campaign of 1864 and around Richmond he continued to lead his regiment, until on November 16th of that year he was commissioned brigadier-general. On the retreat from Petersburg he was with Ewell's corps, and shared in the disastrous battle of Sailor's Creek, in which, according to the Federal reports, the gallantry of the Confederates excited the admiration of their enemies. Here General Ewell's corps was captured, General DuBose and his brigade included. He was carried a prisoner to Fort Warren, Boston harbor, where he remained several months. Then being released, he returned to his home in Washington, Ga., and resumed his law practice, devoting himself to that, except during the time that he served his State in the Forty-second Congress. He died at his home on the 4th of March, 1883.

Brigadier-General Clement A. Evans began his military service in the secession movement by aiding in the organization of a company of infantry in his native county in December, 1860, which subsequently joined the Second Georgia regiment. Resigning his position in that company, he enlisted in Company E, Thirty-first Georgia infantry, and was commissioned major. In April, 1862, he

was elected colonel, whereupon he tendered his command to Gen. A. R. Lawton, and from that date his regiment served in the brigade successively commanded by Lawton, Gordon and himself. With the exception of a few months on the defensive lines below Savannah, his entire military service was rendered in the Virginia campaigns with the division commanded by Stonewall Jackson, Early and Gordon. He was commissioned brigadier-general May 19, 1863, and when Maj.-Gen. J. B. Gordon was assigned to command of the Second army corps as acting lieutenant-general, in November, 1864, he was at the same time promoted to the command of the division. In this position he served at first on the right of Lee's army at Hatcher's run, and subsequently in the trenches immediately opposite Petersburg. In the retreat of Lee, his division was in some kind of fighting almost daily, and in the final attack at Appomattox he led it into action, being engaged at the moment of the actual surrender. General Evans was in nearly all the battles in Virginia, and was five times wounded, twice severely. His military training for the war was obtained in the volunteer companies to which he belonged in his youth. Previous to the war he was a lawyer, having been graduated by the Augusta law school, and admitted to the bar in the nineteenth year of his age. He practiced in his native county of Stewart, in Georgia, was elected judge of his county court at the age of twenty-one, State senator at twenty-five, was on the Breckinridge electoral ticket which carried Georgia in 1860, and while senator entered the Confederate army. After the war he was engaged in the ministry of the Methodist church for twenty-five years, but being troubled by his old wounds, retired. He then employed himself in business affairs, and is so engaged at the date of this writing. General Evans has also been frequently charged with public trusts. He is trustee of three colleges, president of an educational loan fund association which he originated and which has aided over





Brig.-Gen. JAS. P. SIMMS.	Brig.-Gen. G. M. SORREL.	Brig.-Gen. E. L. THOMAS.
Brig.-Gen. WM. M. BROWNE.	Maj.-Gen. PIERCE M. B. YOUNG.	Brig.-Gen. H. R. JACKSON.
Brig.-Gen. CLEMENT A. EVANS.	Brig.-Gen. GEO. P. HARRISON.	Brig.-Gen. C. C. CREWS.
	Maj.-Gen. LA FAYETTE MCLAWS.	Brig.-Gen. JOHN K. JACKSON.





a hundred young men in gaining college education, president or treasurer of a number of other institutions, and one of the Georgia commissioners in charge of the new penal system of the State. With unabating regard for his Confederate comrades, he has taken great interest in the work of the United Confederate Veterans and other organizations of like character. His residence is Atlanta, Ga.

Brigadier-General William M. Gardner was born in Georgia, from that State was appointed to the United States military academy, and was graduated in 1846, just in time to serve in the war with Mexico as brevet second lieutenant of the First infantry. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz and in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, in the last receiving a severe wound, and by his gallantry in both winning the brevet of first lieutenant. Recovering from his wound he was subsequently on garrison duty and scouting expeditions and other service of a soldier in the regular army, rising to the rank of captain. He resigned January 19, 1861, when his native State seceded from the Union, and was with the first troops that went to Virginia in 1861, as lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Georgia regiment, of which the lamented Bartow was colonel. In his report of the battle of First Manassas, General Beauregard, speaking of the time when the Confederates were hard pressed, says: "Heavy losses had now been sustained on our side, both in numbers and in the personal worth of the slain. The Eighth Georgia regiment had suffered heavily, being exposed, as it took and maintained its position, to a fire from the enemy, already posted within a hundred yards of their front and right, sheltered by fences and other cover. It was at this time that Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner was severely wounded, as also several other valuable officers." Toward the close of that day, while leading his brigade in a victorious charge, the col-

onel of the same regiment, Francis S. Bartow, was slain. His commission as brigadier-general had already been made out, but had not reached him. From the day of this battle, July 21, 1861, is dated Gardner's commission as colonel. His wound was thought to be mortal, and some of the histories written years afterward speak of him as killed on that memorable day. He did linger long between life and death, and was never afterward able to take the active part that would have been his preference. On November 14, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general and put in command of the district of middle Florida, holding that position until November 11, 1863. He participated in the battle of Olustee, a fair, square, stand-up fight, in which the forces were nearly even, there being a little preponderance on the Federal side. The Confederate victory was decisive, the loss of the Union army being double that of its adversary. This battle saved Florida temporarily from invasion and ranks as one of the most complete Confederate victories during the war. On July 26, 1864, General Gardner was assigned to the command of military prisons in States east of the Mississippi, excluding Georgia and Alabama. On November 28th, he was in command at Salisbury, N. C., and from January, 1865 to April 2d, he commanded the post at Richmond. After the return of peace he lived for a time near Augusta, Ga., and afterward moved to Rome, in the same State. Subsequently he moved to Memphis, Tenn., where he now resides with his son.

Brigadier-General Lucius J. Gartrell was born in Wilkes county, Ga., January 7, 1821. The family was of Scotch descent, and originally settled in Maryland. Joseph Gartrell, grandfather of the general, came from Maryland to Wilkes county, and his son, Joseph Gartrell, prominent as a planter and merchant, married a daughter of Dr. Josiah Boswell, a physician and planter, who also coming from Maryland, had settled in Colum-

bia county. Their son, Lucius Gartrell, was educated at Randolph-Macon college, Va., from 1838 to 1841, and at the university of Georgia for one year. He studied law in the office of Robert Toombs, at Washington, Ga., and was admitted to the bar by the Lincoln superior court in 1842. Forming a partnership with Isaiah T. Irwin, he began the practice at Washington, the county seat of Wilkes. For four years from 1843 he was solicitor-general of the Northern judicial circuit, and was for some time a partner of Garnett Andrews, for many years judge of the superior court of the Northern judicial circuit. In 1847 and 1849 he was elected to the State legislature, where he introduced the celebrated "Southern rights resolution," which set forth succinctly and vigorously the doctrine of State rights. In 1855 he canvassed Georgia in opposition to the "Know Nothing" party; in 1856 was an elector on the Buchanan ticket, and in 1857 and 1859 was elected to represent his district in Congress. There he took a prominent stand in defense of the Southern position on all the political questions that agitated the country. When Georgia seceded from the Union he withdrew from Congress with the entire delegation from Georgia, with the single exception of Joshua Hill. He organized the Seventh Georgia regiment, was elected its colonel; at First Manassas led this celebrated regiment, and was by the side of General Bartow when the latter received his mortal wound, catching him in his arms as he fell from his horse. Colonel Gartrell's son, Henry Clay, a youth of sixteen years, had insisted on following his father to the field and was killed in this battle. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston mentioned Colonel Gartrell in his official report as greatly distinguished in this battle. In October, 1861, he was almost unanimously elected to represent the Fourth congressional district of Georgia in the Confederate Congress. At the expiration of his term he returned to the army and was made brigadier-general August 22, 1864. He organized four regi-



ments of Georgia Reserves known as Gartrell's brigade, the command of which he held until the close of the war. At Coosawhatchie, S. C., this command did some good fighting against General Hatch, helping to thwart the latter's attempt to intercept General Hardee on his retreat from Savannah. On the last of the four days of fighting at this point General Gartrell was wounded, and sent back to Augusta. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law at Atlanta. In 1877 he was a member of the constitutional convention of Georgia, in which he bore a very prominent part. No lawyer in Georgia stood higher in general practice, and he hardly had an equal as a criminal advocate. After a life of eminent public service, he died at Atlanta, April 7, 1891.

Brigadier-General Victor J. B. Girardey, a native of Georgia, and residing at Augusta at the formation of the Confederacy, was a very quiet citizen, and not a politician, but his heart was entirely with the South in the great sectional quarrel. He gave himself to the cause of his State, and went with the Third Georgia regiment to Virginia in 1861, and for the greater part of that year was in North Carolina. When Colonel Wright became brigadier-general, he appointed Girardey his adjutant-general with the rank of captain. In the spring of 1862, when the great army was being concentrated at Richmond to attack McClellan and raise the siege of that city, General Wright's brigade formed a part of the gallant host. On the morning of Wednesday, June 25th, a large Federal force advanced against Wright's position at Oak Grove or King's schoolhouse, but was repulsed, and General Wright, in giving his report of the affair, said: "I was greatly assisted during the entire day's fight by my assistant adjutant-general, Capt. V. J. B. Girardey, whose coolness, courage and daring intrepidity throughout the hottest of the fight entitle him to receive the warmest commendation of the department." Again, in

his report of the operations of his brigade during the Seven Days, General Wright said: "I am again called upon to acknowledge the valuable services of my assistant adjutant-general, Capt. V. J. B. Girardey, during the protracted movements of my brigade." During the Chancellorsville campaign Wright again complimented his adjutant-general. After Gettysburg, when the army had returned to Virginia, a spirited affair occurred at Manassas gap, and in the first skirmishing Colonel Walker, commanding the brigade, was wounded. Captain Girardey commanded the movements on the left, while Capt. C. H. Andrews, the ranking officer on the field, commanded the right. Captain Andrews, in reporting the engagement, said: "Great credit is due Capt. V. J. B. Girardey, assistant adjutant-general, who superintended the movements of the left of the brigade. His gallant behavior nerved the weakest soldier to the full discharge of his duty." On July 30, 1864, Girardey was appointed brigadier-general with temporary rank, and during the brief remainder of his service he led Wright's brigade. In August he was killed in battle near Petersburg. No more valiant soldier than Victor Girardey laid down his life for the Southern cause.

Brigadier-General George P. Harrison was born near the city of Savannah, Ga., March 19, 1841. His boyhood life was passed in Georgia, and he was educated at the military institute of that State, at Marietta, where he was graduated with first honors and the rank of captain of Company A. Before completing his course, however, with the Georgia troops he participated in the seizure of Fort Pulaski, January 3, 1861, and in the same month became regularly enrolled in the service of the State as second lieutenant of the First Georgia regulars. In the following spring he was detailed by Gov. Joseph Brown as commandant at the military institute, and in this capacity he finished his studies and received his

diploma. In May he rejoined his regiment and accompanied it to Virginia, receiving about the same time promotion to adjutant of the regiment. He served in Virginia, participating in the fighting at Langley's farm, until the winter of 1861-62, when he was elected and commissioned colonel of the Fifth regiment Georgia State troops. This regiment he commanded on the coast of Georgia during the six months' enlistment, and then organized a regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel, which was mustered in as the Thirty-second regiment Georgia infantry. He continued to serve in this rank, but in command of a brigade, from July, 1863, for about fifteen months, until the winter of 1864, when he was promoted to brigadier-general. With his regiment he took a prominent part in the defense of Charleston during the operations of 1863, participating in several skirmishes on James island, one of the most important avenues to the city, which he zealously defended, part of the time being in command of Fort Johnson. He also alternated in command on Morris island with Gen. Johnson Hagood, of South Carolina, and Gen. Alfred Colquitt, of Georgia, as long as the Confederates held the island. During the assault upon Fort Wagner, July 22, 1863, he arrived with his regiment to the reinforcement of the garrison at a critical moment and precipitated the disastrous defeat of the enemy. He was also in command on John's island, during the fight which continued for several days, and in all these positions manifested great ability and stubborn valor. After the fall of Fort Wagner, he was transferred to Christ Church parish, with headquarters at Mount Pleasant, and he remained at that post for some time, part of his command garrisoning the ruins of Fort Sumter, where the Confederate flag still floated until February, 1865. During part of 1864 he was in command at Florence, S. C., where he built a stockade for Federal prisoners, and had charge of about 25,000 captives, who were so humanely treated

under his directions, that when Savannah fell, the family of General Harrison, then residing in that city, was specially mentioned for protection in the general orders of the Federal commander. In February, 1864, Colonel Harrison took a conspicuous part in the campaign in Florida against the Federals under Seymour, who advanced into the interior from Jacksonville and endeavored to isolate Florida from the Confederacy. He was put in command of one of the two brigades of Confederates, the other being commanded by Gen. A. H. Colquitt, and in the decisive battle of Olustee, aided materially in the defeat of the Federal expedition. He was then promoted brigadier-general, and with this rank continued in the command of his brigade, attached to A. P. Stewart's corps, during the campaign in the Carolinas. He fought at Honey Hill and Pocotaligo, and for several weeks commanded the line on the Coosawhatchie, with continual skirmishing against vastly superior forces, until Hardee could evacuate Savannah, "one of the neatest achievements of the war." General Harrison was subsequently engaged at Rivers' bridge, Broxton's bridge, at Cheraw, S. C., and kept up a running fight on the march to Avera'sboro, covering the retreat of Hardee. Finally, at the battle of Bentonville, he participated honorably in the last important battle in the Carolinas. General Harrison was a brave and daring soldier, and in action shared the dangers of his men. He was twice wounded in battle on John's island, and at Olustee was again wounded and had his horse killed under him. At the close of the war he had just passed his twenty-fourth birthday. He removed to Alabama, where he has ever since made his home, at Opelika. Having studied law during the war, he was soon licensed to practice. Meanwhile he had been elected commandant of cadets at the university of Alabama. This position he declined but subsequently accepted, and served one year in the same position at the State agricultural college. Resuming the practice of



law, he gained a worthy prominence in his profession, and in political life became an active worker for the best interests of the people. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875; was elected State senator in 1876 and re-elected in 1880; was president of the State senate from 1882 to 1884, and was a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1892. In 1894 he was elected to Congress to fill the unexpired term of Hon. W. C. Oates, and at the same time elected to the full term in the Fifty-fourth Congress.

Brigadier-General Alfred Iverson was born at Clinton, Ga., February 14, 1829, the son of Senator Alfred Iverson, who married Caroline Goode Holt. Young Iverson spent his childhood in Washington City and in Columbus, Ga. He was at the military institute in Tuskegee, Ala., when the Mexican war began. Though only seventeen years of age he was so eager to go to the war that his father allowed him to leave school and enter a Georgia regiment that he had been largely instrumental in equipping. After his service in Mexico he commenced to study law in his father's office at Columbus, Ga., but soon grew tired of that and began contracting on railroads in Georgia. In 1855 he received the appointment of first lieutenant in the First United States cavalry, a regiment just then authorized by Congress. He recruited a company, mostly from Georgia and Kentucky, and reported for duty to Col. E. V. Sumner at Jefferson barracks, Missouri. He was sent into Kansas during the troubles in that territory in 1856. While stationed at Carlisle, Pa., he married Miss Harriet Harris Hutchins, daughter of Judge N. L. Hutchins, of Gwinnett county, Ga. He was in the expedition against the Mormons and on frontier duty at Fort Washita, Indian Territory, and engaged in expeditions against the Comanches and Kiowas. When Georgia seceded from the Union, Lieutenant Iverson resigned his commission in the United

States army, and going to Montgomery, then the capital of the Confederacy, offered his sword to the new republic. He was appointed captain in the provisional army of the Confederate States, and ordered to report to General Holmes at Wilmington, N. C. Here he was put in command of companies at the mouth of the Cape Fear river. Upon their organization in a regiment known as the Twentieth North Carolina, he was elected colonel and commissioned August 20, 1861. His command remained in the Cape Fear region until a few days before the Seven Days' battles at Richmond. Gen. D. H. Hill, in a description of the battle of Gaines' Mill, said: "We discovered that our line overlapped that of the Federal forces and saw two brigades (afterward ascertained to be under Lawton and Winder) advancing to make a front attack upon the regulars. Brig.-Gens. Samuel Garland and G. B. Anderson, commanding North Carolina brigades in my division, asked permission to move forward and attack the right flank and rear of the division of regulars. The only difficulty in the way was a Federal battery with its infantry supports, which could enfilade them in their advance. Two regiments of Elzey's brigade, which had got separated in going across the swamp, were sent by me, by way of my left flank, to the rear of the battery to attack the infantry support, while Col. Alfred Iverson, of the Twentieth North Carolina, charged it in front. The battery was captured and held long enough for the two brigades to advance across the open plain." This referred to the battle around the McGehee house. Colonel Iverson was wounded during the Seven Days' battles, but when Hill's division reinforced Lee after the Second Manassas, he was in the field again, and participated in the battles of South Mountain and Sharpsburg. General Garland having been killed in Maryland, Colonel Iverson was made brigadier-general, November 1, 1862. At Chancellorsville and Gettysburg he led this brigade. He was after these battles ordered to relieve Gen. H. R.

Jackson at Rome, Ga., where all the State forces were collected. When these were sent to other points and Bragg had fallen back upon Dalton, Iverson was put in command of a Georgia brigade of cavalry in Martin's division of Wheeler's corps. He shared the arduous duties and brilliant victories of the cavalry during the campaign of 1864. Near Macon, with 1,300 men, he defeated Stoneman's force of about 2,300 men, and at Sunshine church cut off and captured Stoneman himself with 500 of his men. After the war he settled in Macon, where he engaged in business until 1877. He then moved to Orange county, Fla., in which State he has since resided, engaging in orange culture. In 1878 he married the second time Miss Adela Branham, daughter of Dr. Joel Branham. He at present (1898) resides at his orange grove near Kissimee, Osceola county, Fla.

Brigadier-General Henry Rootes Jackson was born at Savannah, Ga., June 24, 1820. His father was Henry Jackson, youngest brother and adopted son of Gen. James Jackson, of revolutionary fame, and was one of the ablest professors at the State university, the presidency of which, being repeatedly tendered him, was as often declined. Henry R. Jackson was educated at Yale college and graduated there with high honors in 1839. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ga., in 1840. He then settled at Savannah and began a remarkably successful career. In 1843 he was appointed United States district attorney. Upon the occurrence of the Mexican war he was elected colonel of the First Georgia regiment, which served in 1846-47. He was judge of the Superior court of Georgia from 1849 to 1853. In 1853 he was appointed United States minister to Austria. This position he resigned in 1858. The next year he declined the chancellorship of the State university, which had been offered to him. He was a delegate to the Charleston Democratic convention in 1860, where the

great breach occurred that led to secession and to civil war, and was elector for the State-at-large on the Breckinridge and Lane ticket. He was appointed judge of the Confederate courts in Georgia in 1861, but resigned in the same year to accept the rank of brigadier-general in the army of the Confederate States, his commission bearing date of July 4, 1861. He reached the field of operations to which he had been assigned just about the time of the defeat and death of Gen. Robert S. Garnett in West Virginia; gathered together at Monterey the defeated and disorganized forces of Garnett, and in a short while had restored their organization and discipline and infused into them a spirit, not only of readiness, but of anxiety, to enter upon a new campaign for the recovery of what had been lost in Northern Virginia. When Lee made his advance upon Cheat mountain in September, Jackson's brigade was in a high state of efficiency. On October 3, 1861, the Federal forces from Cheat mountain made an attack upon Jackson's camp at Greenbrier river, but were repulsed after a short combat of about four hours. Toward the close of autumn General Jackson received a telegram from Governor Brown, of Georgia, asking him to accept the command of a division of State troops enlisted for six months. Contrary to the wishes of President Davis, he accepted this position and went to Georgia. The very first person to greet him, as he entered the Pulaski house at Savannah, was General Lee, at that time commanding the department of South Carolina and Georgia. Lee said: "I am happy to meet you here in any capacity, but I deeply regretted your resignation from the army. At the date of it I was negotiating for you with the department of war. I asked for but two men, and you were one of them." While in command of the State troops he at one time prevented an attack upon Savannah by the rapid concentration of his troops near that city. Upon the passage of the conscript act, the division was turned over to the Confederacy, leaving General Jackson



without a command. At this time he offered to enlist as a private in the Irish Jasper Greens, in command of which company he had gone to the Mexican war. When Gen. W. H. T. Walker was reappointed to the army, General Jackson became a volunteer aide upon his staff. During the Atlanta campaign Governor Brown employed the services of General Jackson in organizing the State troops that were being assembled for the defense of Atlanta. On September 21, 1864, after the fall of Atlanta, when Hood was preparing for his march into Tennessee, Jackson was reappointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and participated in the bloody battles of Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville. In the last named his brigade repulsed and held at bay with great slaughter the enemy in its immediate front, while the Confederate line was being broken on each side of it, and fought until it was surrounded and captured. General Jackson was taken to Johnson's island, thence to Fort Warren, and was not released until the close of the war. After the return of peace he resumed the practice of law. He was always averse to office-seeking and to the personal rivalries of politics. From 1875 until his death he was president of the Georgia historical society, from 1885 to 1887 United States minister to Mexico, for years a trustee of the Peabody educational fund, and in 1892 a director of the Central railroad and banking company, of Georgia. His death occurred at Savannah, Ga., May 23, 1898. A Savannah correspondent in making the sad announcement said of him: "A connoisseur in art and letters, gloriously eloquent, of dauntless chivalry and immovable convictions, a man of affairs, and endowed with exalted home qualities, General Jackson was a type of the best Southern manhood."

Brigadier-General John K. Jackson was born February 8, 1828, at Augusta, Ga. He was educated at the Richmond academy and at the South Carolina college at Col-



Brig.-Gen. THOMAS R. R. COBB.	Brig.-Gen. LUCIUS J. GARTRELL.	Brig.-Gen. DUDLEY M. DUBOSE.
Brig.-Gen. A. H. COLQUITT.	Brig.-Gen. E. P. ALEXANDER.	Brig.-Gen. A. R. LAWTON.
Brig.-Gen. ALFRED IVERSON.	Brig.-Gen. HENRY L. BENNING.	Maj.-Gen. HOWELL COBB.
		Brig.-Gen. B. M. THOMAS.



umbia, where he was graduated with honors in 1846. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and followed his profession, with the exception of the four years of the Confederate war, until his death. In 1849 he was married to Miss Virginia L. Hardwick, of Columbia county, by whom he had three sons, Thomas M., William E., and Hardwick. His fondness for military experience led him to join the Oglethorpe infantry upon its organization, becoming first lieutenant of the company, and at the death of Capt. Andrew J. Miller was elected captain. He served in this position until elected lieutenant-colonel of the battalion of the companies in the city of Augusta. Upon the call of the State for troops to enter the Confederate army, he was among the first to respond, and was elected colonel of the Fifth Georgia regiment, at Macon, at its organization in May, 1861. The regiment was ordered to Pensacola, Fla., and Colonel Jackson remained in command of the regiment and of the post of Pensacola until January, 1862. On October 8, 1861, he was in command of one of the three detachments which fought the battle of Santa Rosa Island. He was promoted to brigadier-general in January, 1862, and commanded a brigade at Pensacola until some time in February, when he was ordered to Grand Junction, Tenn., put in command of the post there, and charged with the organization of troops which were arriving and being sent forward in brigades to Corinth, Miss. This was the beginning of the organization of the army of Tennessee. In the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, he commanded a brigade of infantry, composed in part of two Alabama regiments (Colonel Wheeler's and Colonel Shorter's), one Texas regiment (Colonel Moore's) and Girardey's Georgia battery from Augusta. He commanded a brigade composed of the Fifth Georgia, Fifth and Eighth Mississippi, and Cox's Sharpshooters, in General Bragg's army during the campaign in Kentucky in the autumn of 1862. Subsequently his brigade was



ordered from Knoxville to Bridgeport, Ala., where it successfully guarded the railroad communications from Chattanooga to Murfreesboro, while the balance of the army moved forward to Murfreesboro. On Christmas day, 1863, he received orders from General Bragg to bring up to the front all of his brigade that he could spare from guarding the bridges, and promptly obeying, his brigade was posted first on the right as part of the reserve and afterward was ordered to report to General Polk, at Duck river, near the Cowan house. General Polk ordered him into the fight at Cowan's house, where Withers' division had been repulsed. As Breckinridge's command, composed of three brigades, was coming up in the rear, General Jackson asked if it would not be better to wait until Breckinridge was in line, as the enemy was very strong; but General Polk replied, "Jackson, there's the enemy, go in." He went in, accordingly, and his brigade was cut to pieces. After the battle he was ordered back to Bridgeport and from there to Chattanooga, where he had charge of the communications from Atlanta to Tullahoma. Jackson's brigade, composed of the Fifth and Forty-fourth Georgia, and the Fifth and Eighth Mississippi regiments, fought with distinction at Chickamauga in Cheatham's division. The Fifth Georgia lost sixty-one per cent in that battle, the second heaviest loss of all the regiments engaged. He commanded his brigade in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and his, with General Moore's brigade, was the first to check the enemy after the Confederate lines were broken. When the army fell back to Dalton he was transferred to General Walker's division, with which he participated in the Georgia campaign up to July 1, 1864. He was then ordered with the Fifth and Forty-fourth Georgia regiments to report to Maj.-Gen. Sam Jones at Charleston, S. C.; was ordered to relieve Gen. Patton Anderson, in command of the district of Florida, at Lake City; later reported to General Mercer at Savannah in General Hardee's division;

and in the siege of Savannah he commanded the center of the line. After the evacuation of Savannah he was ordered to Branchville, S. C., to establish a depot of ordnance and other stores, intended to supply General McLaws' division along the Salkehatchie river and to assist General Hood's army as it came through; from Branchville he was ordered to Cheraw, from there to Goldsboro, and finally to Augusta, but before he reached the latter city General Lee surrendered. After the surrender, as soon as he was permitted by the Federal authorities, he resumed the practice of law. He was employed by several State banks to obtain from the Georgia legislature relief for their stockholders from personal liability for bank bills which had been issued; and while at Milledgeville on this mission he was taken sick with pneumonia, and died on the 27th of February, 1866.

Brigadier-General A. R. Lawton, prominently associated with the military organization of Georgia in 1861, and the record of her gallant troops in Virginia and Maryland in 1862, at Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg performing the duties of a major-general, subsequently administered the office of quartermaster-general of the army of the Confederate States. A sketch of his career appears in the first volume of this work, with those of other government officials.

Major-General Lafayette McLaws was born at Augusta, Ga., January 15, 1821. He was prepared for college in the city schools, and entered the university of Virginia in 1837. Before the conclusion of his first year he received notification of his appointment to a cadetship at West Point, and accordingly, in 1838, he entered the United States military academy, where he was graduated four years later. His first experience in army life was on the frontier. Then came the Mexican war. Before the actual opening of hostilities he was sent to the Texas

frontier to join the army of General Taylor. He was present at the occupation of Corpus Christi, and when Taylor was on the march to Point Isabel and back, and while he was fighting the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, the young lieutenant was assisting in the defense of Fort Brown (May 3-9, 1846). He was also engaged at the battle of Monterey and at Vera Cruz, after which, on account of failing health, he was sent to the United States on recruiting duty. In the last year of the war he was employed in convoying trains to the city of Mexico. He was afterward on frontier duty, was in the Utah expedition of 1858, and also engaged in escorting Mormons to California and in protecting emigrants. In 1851 he was commissioned captain of infantry, the rank he held when the great civil war began. Upon the secession of Georgia, Captain McLaws resigned and offered his services to his State. He was gladly accepted and immediately appointed major, C. S. A., May 10, 1861. On June 17, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the Tenth Georgia regiment, and on September 25, 1861, was promoted to brigadier-general. His bravery and excellent ability in the discipline and leadership of soldiers soon won the esteem of his superior officers. This was especially noticeable at Lee's mill, on the retreat from Yorktown to Richmond and at the battle of Williamsburg. Accordingly, on May 22, 1862, he was promoted to major-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States. He proved that the honor conferred upon him was well deserved by the manner in which he led his division in the battles of Savage Station and Malvern Hill. After the retreat of the Union army from the Virginia peninsula, his division was left in observation of the movements of the Federals about Harrison's landing, while Lee, with the main body of the Confederate army, was on the march to "bowl over Pope." As soon as it was certain that the Union forces had all been withdrawn to the defense of Washington, McLaws led his division to rejoin

the army of Northern Virginia, then on the march into Maryland. He had the hardest part of the work to do at the capture of Harper's Ferry and Maryland heights, being for the time under the command of Stonewall Jackson. After the fall of Harper's Ferry, he marched for Sharpsburg and reached the field just as Jackson and Hood were being forced back before the overwhelming strength of the enemy. Throwing his division immediately to the front, and reinforced soon after by John G. Walker's division, the repulse of the Federals on the Confederate left was made complete. At Fredericksburg, one of his brigades (Barksdale's Mississippians) kept the Federal army from crossing the Rappahannock until Lee was ready for them to come, and it was his division that made the magnificent defense of Marye's hill. At Chancellorsville, he formed the right wing of the Confederate army, and when Sedgwick, having succeeded in running over Marye's heights, was advancing upon Lee's rear, McLaws defeated him at Salem church and forced him to recross the Rappahannock. At Gettysburg his division assailed and drove back Sickles in the second day's fight. He and his troops went with Longstreet to Georgia in September, 1863, and participated in the Knoxville campaign. Against his own judgment he made the assault on Fort Sanders, by Longstreet's order, and desisted from the attack when he found success impossible. Longstreet made complaint against him, but his conduct was justified by the court martial. In 1864, being placed in command of the district of Georgia, he opposed Sherman's march through the State as well as possible with the limited means at his command. He commanded a division under Hardee at the battle of Averasboro, March 16, 1865, and was afterward sent back to resume command of the district of Georgia. The surrender of General Johnston included his command. General McLaws then went to Augusta and entered the insurance business. In 1875 he was appointed



collector of internal revenue at Savannah, afterward post-master and later postwarden of the city of Savannah. He continued to reside in that city until his death in 1898.

Brigadier-General Hugh W. Mercer, a grandson of Gen. Hugh Mercer, of revolutionary fame, was born in Virginia in 1808. In 1824 he was appointed a cadet at the United States military academy, and graduated in 1828 as second lieutenant, Second artillery. He served at Fortress Monroe, Va., in the artillery school for practice, then at Savannah, Ga., and at the arsenal in Augusta. From December, 1832, to February, 1834, he was aide-de-camp to Major-General Scott, being commissioned first lieutenant of artillery October 10, 1834. He was at Charleston, S. C., during the nullification excitement (1832-33), at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga. (1833-34), and on quartermaster duty at Savannah, Ga. (1834-35). On April 30, 1835, he resigned. He was first lieutenant of the Chatham artillery from 1835 to 1845, and cashier of the Planters' bank at Savannah from 1841 to 1861. When Georgia seceded from the Union he entered the service of the Confederate States as colonel of the First Georgia volunteer infantry, and on October 29, 1861, was commissioned brigadier-general. He was in command of Savannah during the greater part of the war, with a brigade composed of his own and the Fifty-fourth, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third Georgia regiments. Part of the Sixty-third had served in Virginia in the First Georgia twelve months' troops, and in Tennessee under Gen. E. Kirby Smith. During 1863 General Mercer brought these troops to a high state of efficiency in drill and discipline, and when ordered to Dalton in the spring of 1864 he commanded the largest brigade in the army. Just before this the Confederate government had made a new issue of Confederate money. When the command reached Dalton, the other soldiers dubbed them "New Issue," but on the first occasion that called for fighting they con-

ducted themselves so gallantly that their comrades cheered them heartily, and said, "Well, the 'New Issue' will fight." Another nickname for them was the "Silver Fork brigade," but after they proved their "metal" to be genuine that name also was dropped. In the fighting around Marietta, especially in the great battle of June 27th at Kenesaw mountain, the men of Mercer's brigade won the plaudits of their division commander, W. H. T. Walker. After the death of General Walker at Atlanta, Mercer's brigade was assigned to General Cleburne's division. On the death of that officer Maj.-Gen. John C. Brown took command of the division. In the Tennessee campaign and in that of the Carolinas, that ended at Bentonville, Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith commanded the brigade, General Mercer's health being in such condition that he was relieved of active duty and sent to Savannah with General Hardee. On the retreat from Savannah he accompanied General Hardee, but was not afterward actively engaged. He was a gallant soldier, but physically unable to endure the strain of a severe campaign. After the war he returned to Savannah, and was a banker in that city from 1866 to 1869. He then removed to Baltimore, Md., where he was a commission merchant from 1869 to 1872, when he went to Baden Baden, Bavaria, and died there on the 9th of June, 1877.

Brigadier-General Paul J. Semmes was before the war a prominent citizen of Columbus, Ga., and captain of one of the best drilled companies of that city. When the Second Georgia regiment was organized, he was elected its colonel, and when the regiment was sent to Virginia in the summer of 1861 and stationed on the peninsula, he accompanied it in command. In the spring of 1862 he was promoted to brigadier-general (March 11th), and later was assigned to McLaws' division of Longstreet's corps. At the battle of Williamsburg, Semmes was in Magruder's command, as he was also at Seven Pines, and during the

memorable Seven Days, his command suffering most at Savage Station and Malvern hill. After McClellan had left the vicinity of Richmond, the division to which Semmes was then attached (McLaws') was hurried northward to join Lee just before he entered Maryland. They crossed the Potomac while Jackson was capturing Harper's Ferry, and delayed as much as possible the advance of McClellan at Crampton's gap and South mountain. Again at Sharpsburg Semmes' brigade was engaged with the rest of McLaws' division in some of the hardest fighting of the day. At Fredericksburg the brigade of Semmes was a part of the force at Marye's hill that hurled back the hosts of Burnside with such fearful slaughter. At Chancellorsville again General Semmes led his brigade into the fierce conflict, first with Hooker, then with Sedgwick at Salem church. In the fighting of the first day at Gettysburg, General Semmes fell mortally wounded. General Lee said in his report that Semmes was leading his brigade "with the courage that always distinguished him," and that he "died as he had lived, discharging the highest duty of a patriot with devotion that never faltered and courage that shrank from no danger." He was carried back to Virginia, and among friends who administered to every want and did all that human skill could to save his life, he passed away from the sphere of earthly duties, July 10, 1863. His memory is enshrined in the hearts of his countrymen, who never fail to appreciate fidelity to duty, and knightly valor. To P. W. A., the noted war correspondent, Paul J. Semmes, in the agony of his death wound, his bright blue eyes filling with tears of exultant joy, said, "I consider it a privilege to die for my country."

Brigadier-General James P. Simms was before the war a prominent lawyer in Newton county, living in the pleasant little city of Covington. He entered the Confederate army as major of the Fifty-third Georgia regiment and

serving in Virginia through the battles around Richmond, the Maryland campaign and Fredericksburg, attained at the period of the battle of Chancellorsville the rank of colonel of his regiment. General Semmes, his brigade commander, in accordance with a request of General McLaws that each brigadier should report colors captured or lost by his command during the engagements around Chancellorsville, said: "I have the honor to state that no colors were lost by my brigade, but that the Fifty-third Georgia volunteers, Col. James P. Simms, captured the national colors of the Second Rhode Island volunteers." He was present at the head of his regiment on the second day at Gettysburg, when the gallant Semmes received his mortal wound. Colonel Simms was at Knoxville with Longstreet in November, 1863, Gen. Goode Bryan being then his brigade, and McLaws his division commander. During all the Overland campaign he was still at the post of duty and danger. At the battle of Cedar Creek he commanded the brigade. At Petersburg he was again in command of his regiment, and on December 8, 1864, after General Bryan had returned to Georgia, he was again put in command of the brigade and commissioned brigadier-general. Faithful to the last, he was on hand in the Appomattox campaign and surrendered with Ewell at Sailor's creek, only a few days before the sad occasion when the gallant army of Virginia laid down its arms and furled the banners that had floated in triumph over so many glorious fields. After the war General Simms returned to his home and resumed the practice of law. He served his county in the legislature and took an active interest in everything that concerned the honor and prosperity of Georgia until his death in 1888.

Brigadier-General William Duncan Smith was born in Georgia in 1826, and from that State was appointed to the United States military academy in 1842. Four years later he was graduated as brevet second lieutenant and



immediately entered upon service in the war with Mexico. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco and Molino del Rey, in the last being severely wounded. He afterward served on the frontier and on garrison duty, and by 1858 had attained the rank of captain. He resigned his position in the United States army on January 28, 1861, and entering the service of the Confederate States, was commissioned captain of infantry, to date from March 16th. On July 14th he became colonel of the Twentieth Georgia regiment. He exhibited such fitness for command that on March 7, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general and ordered to report to J. C. Pemberton, at that time commanding the department of South Carolina and Georgia. In June he was placed in command of the district of South Carolina, with headquarters at Charleston. He was placed in charge of all the troops, infantry, cavalry and artillery on James island. On June 16th he commanded one wing of the forces under Gen. Nathan G. Evans at the battle of Secessionville, a very brilliant affair, which resulted in the complete triumph of the Confederates. Before that battle William Porcher Miles, of Charleston, had urged the Confederate government to remove General Pemberton, and suggested that Smith be put in his place. But General Smith's career of usefulness in the Confederate army was soon to close. Attacked by fever, he died on October 4, 1862, in the city of Charleston, in the defense of which he had rendered efficient and gallant service. The dispatches that passed between General Lawton at Savannah and General Pemberton at Charleston, in which each exhibits great desire to have the services of General Smith, indicate the estimate of his worth by his commanding officers, while the letter referred to, urging his appointment to department command, shows what the people of Charleston thought of him. His career in the Confederate army, though brief, reflects credit on his native State.

Brigadier-General G. Moxley Sorrel, a native of Georgia, when the war between the Northern and Southern States of the Union began, entered the Confederate service as captain on the staff of Gen. James Longstreet, and was present at the first battle of Bull Run. On September 1st he was appointed acting adjutant-general of Longstreet's brigade. In this capacity he acted throughout the winter of 1861 in Virginia, and in the campaign of 1862, including the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines and the battles around Richmond. On July 24, 1861, he was commissioned major and was appointed acting adjutant-general of Longstreet's division. At the battle of Sharpsburg, when the Confederate center had been stripped of troops to help their hard-pressed left, General Longstreet noticed that a strong column of the enemy was advancing against this very point, held by one small regiment, Cooke's Twenty-seventh North Carolina, which was without cartridges. Two pieces of the Washington artillery were there, but most of the gunners had been killed or wounded. Longstreet and his staff dismounted, and, while the general held the horses, the staff officers, Majors Fairfax and Sorrel and Captain Latrobe, served the guns, keeping the enemy in check until help came, when the Federals were repulsed and the center saved from an attack which would have ruined Lee's army. Not long before the battle of Gettysburg (June 23, 1863), Major Sorrel was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. As acting adjutant-general of Longstreet's corps he was in the battle of Gettysburg, and in September followed his chief to Georgia. A thrilling incident and narrow escape during the Chickamauga campaign are thus narrated by General Longstreet: "As soon as our horses could be saddled we started, Lieutenant-Colonels Sorrel and Manning and myself, to find the headquarters of the commanding general. We were told to follow the main road, and did so, though there were many men coming into that road from our right bearing the wounded of the day's battle.

The firing was still heard off to the right, and wagons were going and coming, indicating our nearness to the field. Nothing else occurring to suggest a change of the direction given us, we followed the main road. It was a bright moonlight night, and the woodlands on the sides of the broad highways were quite open, so that we could see and be seen. After a time we were challenged by an outlying guard, 'Who comes there?' We answered, 'Friends.' This answer was not altogether satisfying to the guard, and after a very short parley we asked what troops they were, when the answer gave the number of the brigade and the division. As Southern brigades were called for their commanders more than by their numbers, we concluded that these friends were the enemy. There were, too, some suspicious obstructions across the road in front of us, and altogether the situation did not look inviting. The moon was so bright that it did not seem prudent to turn and ride back under the fire that we knew would be opened on us, so I said loudly, so that the guard could hear, 'Let us ride down a little way to find a better crossing.' Riding a few rods brought us under cover and the protection of large trees, sufficiently shading our retreat to enable us to ride quietly to the rear and take the road over which we had seen so many men and vehicles passing while on our first ride." At the battle of the Wilderness, Colonel Sorrel, chief of staff, was ordered to conduct three brigades, George T. Anderson's, Mahone's and Wofford's, to a position whence they could march against Hancock's left. On October 31, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general and put in charge of a brigade consisting of the Second, Twenty-second, Forty-eighth and Sixty-fourth regiments and Second and Tenth battalions of Georgia infantry in Mahone's division, A. P. Hill's corps. He led this brigade ably, and was considered by General Longstreet one of the best brigadiers of the

army. Since the end of the war General Sorrel has been a merchant in the city of Savannah, and connected with a steamship company.

Brigadier-General Marcellus A. Stovall was born at Sparta, Ga., September 18, 1818. Both of his grandfathers were officers in the Revolution of 1776, the maternal grandfather, Capt. John H. Lucas, being present at the surrender of Cornwallis. His father was Pleasant Stovall, a wealthy and successful merchant of Augusta, who sent his son to school in Massachusetts. In the winter of 1835, though only seventeen years old, Marcellus enlisted for the Seminole war, being the youngest man in the Richmond Blues of Augusta, Ga., and never missed a day of service in the entire expedition. In 1836 he entered the United States military academy at West Point, but was prevented from finishing his course by a severe and continued attack of rheumatism. After leaving West Point he made a tour of Europe. Returning to Augusta in 1839 he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was a ruling spirit in the volunteer military companies of Georgia. In 1842 he married Sarah G. McKinne, of Augusta. In 1846 he moved to Floyd county, and was living upon his beautiful estate near Rome when the civil war broke out. Being at the time captain of the Cherokee artillery, he offered his services to Governor Brown. His record as a military man was such that he was made colonel of artillery and attached to the Second brigade of Georgia volunteers. On the 8th of October, 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Third Georgia battalion of infantry, and was ordered to Richmond, Va. After performing garrison duty a short time at Lynchburg, Va., and Goldsboro, N. C., he was ordered to east Tennessee to guard bridges and protect the Southern men of that section. In the summer of 1862 he took part in the engagement at Waldron's ridge, and in August accompanied Kirby Smith into Kentucky. While stationed at Lexington,



Ky., the evolutions of his command upon parade were always witnessed by large and appreciative crowds. Though a battalion of only seven companies it always had more muskets for service than any of the regiments with which it was associated, while its discipline and morale were equaled by few and surpassed by none. After the Kentucky campaign this brigade, commanded by the gallant James E. Rains, of McCown's division, was assigned to the army of General Bragg. At the battle of Murfreesboro, which closed the year 1862 and opened the new year 1863, the commander of the brigade, Gen. James E. Rains, was shot through the heart and fell dead from his horse early in the action. In charging through a dense cedar thicket, the Third and Ninth battalions got separated from the other commands of the brigade, and under Colonel Stovall and Major Smith were hotly engaged in front and on the right flank, driving the enemy from his position. On January 20, 1863, Colonel Stovall was promoted to brigadier-general. At the battle of Chickamauga he and Gen. Daniel W. Adams got upon the left flank and rear of the enemy and materially assisted in winning the day. General Breckinridge, the division commander, said in his report: "To Brigadier-General Stovall, to Colonel Lewis, who succeeded to the command of Helm's brigade, and to Col. R. L. Gibson, who succeeded to the command of Adams' brigade, the country is indebted for the courage and skill with which they discharged their arduous duties." Col. W. L. L. Bowen, commanding the Fourth Florida, one of the regiments of Stovall's brigade, bears the following testimony: "Much of the credit and success accorded the Fourth Florida regiment is ascribed to General Stovall and staff for the efficient and prompt manner in which he conducted his brigade." During the Atlanta campaign we find the same testimony borne to the efficiency and gallantry of Stovall and his command. In the battle of the 22d of July, at Atlanta, Stovall's bri-

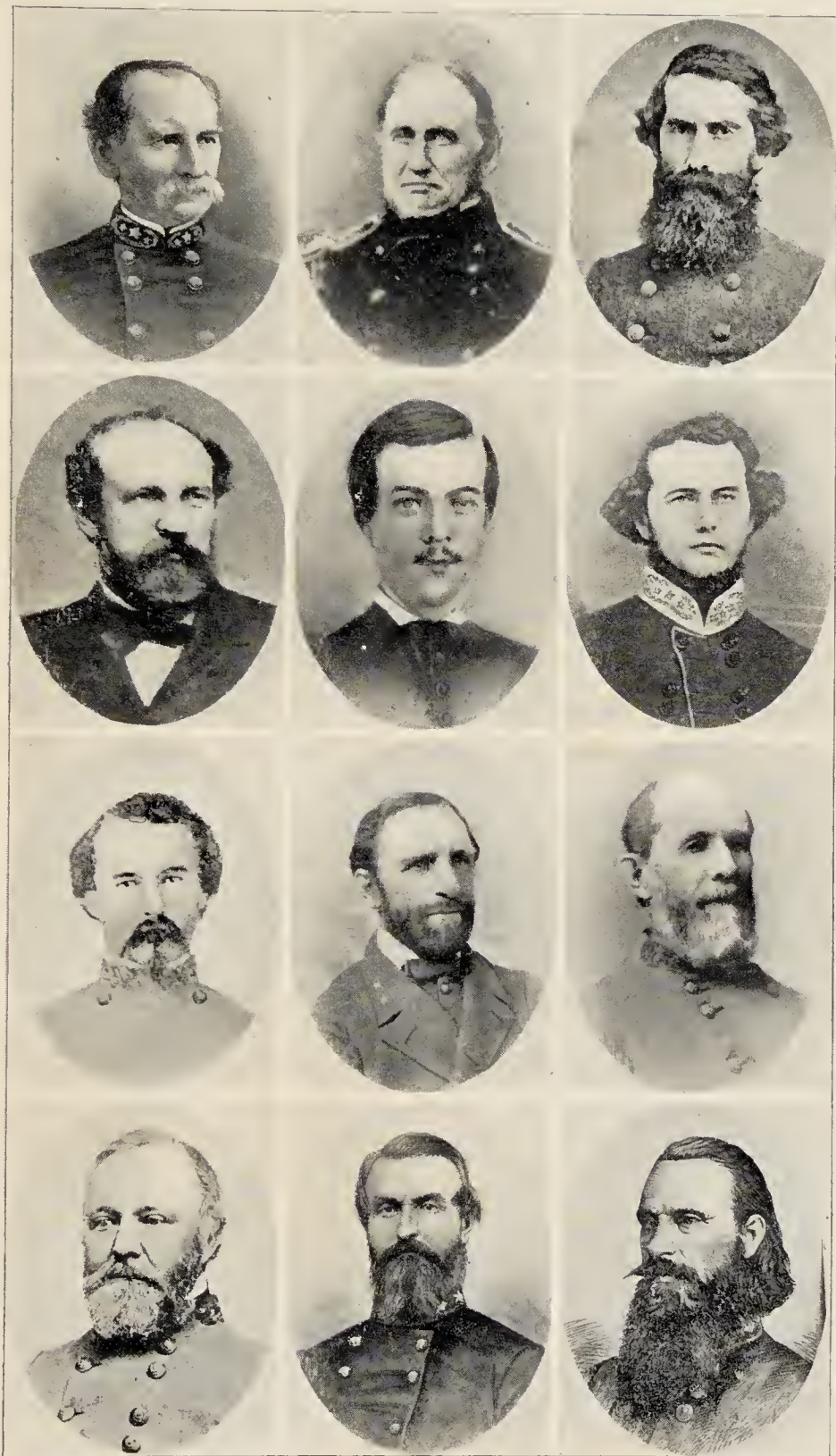
gade crossed the enemy's works and captured a battery, but the Confederates were so hard pressed by the fresh troops that came to that part of the enemy's line, that they had to fall back without securing the enemy's guns. This brigade, which embraced the Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-third and Fifty-second Georgia, was also in the Tennessee campaign. At the battle of Nashville it was one of the few left in efficient organization, and helped to save the army of Tennessee. Stovall and his brigade were also with Johnston at Bentonville, and were surrendered with the rest of the army in North Carolina, April 26, 1865. After the war General Stovall returned to Augusta and engaged in the cotton business and in the manufacture of fertilizers. He organized and for many years successfully operated the Georgia chemical works. His first wife having died, he was married in 1873 to Courtney Augusta Peck, of Augusta. He died on the 4th of August, 1895, mourned by his family and the State.

Brigadier-General Bryan M. Thomas was born in Georgia and from that State was appointed to the United States military academy at West Point in 1854. There he graduated in 1858 as brevet second lieutenant of infantry. He served in garrison at Fort Columbus, N. Y., then on frontier duty, conducting recruits in the Utah expedition, and also in the Navajo expedition. When his State seceded, he resigned his commission and cast his lot with the South, receiving a commission in the regular army of the Confederate States as lieutenant. He participated in the battle of Shiloh as one of the staff of Brig.-Gen. Jones M. Withers, who said in his report, that "Lieut. B. M. Thomas discharged his duties on both days of the battle with active zeal and gallantry." Continuing on the staff of General Withers, he participated in the Kentucky and Murfreesboro campaigns, was promoted to the rank of major, and was with General With-

ers in Alabama, when General Polk recommended that he be appointed a colonel and assigned to the cavalry brigade of General Clanton. A regiment of reserves was formed and Thomas put in command. This command was extended, and on August 14, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general. He commanded a brigade of Alabama reserves under General Withers, consisting of the First, Second and Third Alabama reserves, afterward called the Sixty-first, Sixty-second and Sixty-third Alabama regiments, of the Confederate States provisional army, also the Seventh Alabama cavalry, Abbey's Mississippi battery, Wade's Louisiana battery and Winston's Tennessee battery. General Thomas served in the department commanded by Gen. Dabney H. Maury and Gen. Richard Taylor until the close of the war, and participated in the defense of Spanish Fort and Blakely. After peace he returned to Georgia and engaged in the business of planting in Dooly county until 1887. Then he moved to Dalton, where he adopted the profession of a teacher.

Brigadier-General Edward Lloyd Thomas was born in Clark county, Ga., a lineal descendant of the famous Thomas and Lloyd families of Maryland. His grandfather moved from Maryland to Virginia and later to Georgia, having with him a young son, whose Christian name was Edward Lloyd. This son grew up to be an influential and useful man in his adopted State, and a devout Christian, and he and his noble wife were blessed with a number of children, all of whom became prominent in their native State. The youngest son received his father's full name. After receiving an academic education he attended Emory college, where he graduated with distinction in the class of 1846. In 1847 he enlisted as a private in one of the Georgia regiments that went to the Mexican war, that training school for so many young men who afterward rose to distinction in both the





Brig.-Gen. M. A. STOVALL.  
Brig.-Gen. H. C. WAYNE.  
Brig.-Gen. Wm. D. SMITH.  
Brig.-Gen. H. W. MERCER.

Maj.-Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS.  
Brig.-Gen. EDWARD WILLIS.  
Brig.-Gen. ISAAC M. ST. JOHN.  
Brig.-Gen. PAUL J. SEMMES.

Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. WALKER.  
Brig.-Gen. C. C. WILSON.  
Brig.-Gen. W. T. WOFFORD.  
Maj.-Gen. A. R. WRIGHT.





Confederate and Union armies. He fought in the battles between Vera Cruz and the City of Mexico, and by his conspicuous gallantry won a lieutenant's commission. In one of the engagements he captured an officer on the staff of Santa Anna, named Iturbide, a member of a family conspicuous in Mexican history. The legislature of Georgia in 1848 adopted resolutions commending the young officer for his gallantry in the Mexican war. Hon. George H. Crawford, at that time secretary of war, offered him a lieutenancy in the regular army of the United States, which for domestic reasons he declined. Returning home at the close of the war he married a beautiful and accomplished young lady of Talbot county, Jennie Gray, a member of one of the leading and wealthy families of the State. He settled down on his plantation, refusing many solicitations to enter the field of politics, for which he had no taste. When the war between the States began, he at once espoused with all his heart the cause of the South. President Davis, knowing his worth and his fitness for military command, authorized him to raise a regiment for the Confederate service. This he did, and when the Thirty-fifth regiment of Georgia infantry was mustered in, Edward L. Thomas was commissioned as its colonel, October 15, 1861. Both the regiment and its commander were delighted when orders came to go to Virginia, at that time the goal of the ambition of many of the spirited officers and soldiers of the South. When this regiment marched into the battle of Seven Pines, it was armed with the old remodeled flint-lock guns, the very best that the majority of the Southern soldiers could procure; but when it came out it was provided with the very best arms of the enemy. During the battle Brigadier-General Pettigrew was shot from his horse and the command of the brigade devolved upon Thomas, as the ranking colonel. At the time of the battles around Richmond he was assigned to command of the brigade of Gen. J. R. Anderson, who had been trans-

ferred to the control of the Tredegar iron works, and at Mechanicsville he was ordered to open the battle. Although wounded in the first combat of the Seven Days he remained in the saddle and fought through the entire series of battles. He was in every battle fought by Lee in Virginia, and only missed that of Sharpsburg, Md., by reason of being detached at Harper's Ferry to receive the parole of the nearly 12,000 prisoners captured. The Count of Paris, in his history of our civil war, states that in one of the battles, when the front line of the Confederates had been broken by the Federal forces, General Thomas struck their advancing column in such a way as to turn their expected victory into defeat. After the conclusion of the war he lived a retired life on his plantation until 1885, when President Cleveland appointed him to an important office in the land department, and in 1893 to a still more important one in the Indian department, which position he held at the time of his death, March 10, 1898. His private life was pure, that of a true Christian gentleman. It is said to his honor that in all the exciting scenes through which he passed, no profane expression ever soiled his lips.

Brigadier-General Robert Toombs, born in Wilkes county, Ga., July 2, 1810, died December 15, 1885, whose career has already been noticed in connection with the political history of the Confederate States, entered the military service after he had been a prominent candidate for the presidency of the new republic, and had served a short time as secretary of State under President Lincoln. He was commissioned brigadier-general July 21, 1861, and was at the organization of the department of Northern Virginia, in October, assigned to command of a brigade to consist of four Georgia regiments. The regiments of his command were the First regulars, Second, Fifteenth and Seventeenth infantry, with Blodgett's battery. Under General Magruder on the peninsula of

Virginia he commanded a division including his own and Anderson's brigades, and he was a participant in the battle of Dam No. 1. This division was commanded by D. R. Jones in the Seven Days' campaign, and Toombs and his gallant brigade were distinguished in the combats at Garnett's farm and Malvern hill. In the Second Manassas campaign he led his men in the fight at Thoroughfare gap, and throughout the battles which followed. It was in this campaign that he was put under arrest temporarily by General Longstreet. As the latter relates the story, the corps commander having, in Toombs' absence, ordered the brigade to guard a ford on the Rapidan, the impetuous brigadier-general, on his return from a good dinner with a Virginia friend, found his troops, and ordered them back to their former position. He had a great dislike for the systematic and apparently slow methods of the West Pointers, and after this incident Longstreet ordered him to remain at Gordonsville. But a letter of explanation soon reached the superior officer, and Toombs was promptly ordered back on duty. As Longstreet says: "When he rode up and took command of his brigade there was wild enthusiasm, and everything being ready, an exultant shout was sent up, and the men sprang to the charge. I had no more trouble with Toombs." At Antietam the brigade under his command won fame by the intrepid defense of the lower bridge against Burnside, winning the warm approval of General Longstreet in his official report. Subsequently he resigned his commission, and his brigade, in which the Twentieth regiment had now been substituted for the First, came under the command of General Benning. In 1864 he was adjutant and inspector-general of the Georgia division of State troops, under Gen. G. W. Smith, and in this capacity he participated in the defense of the Chatahoochee line, and of the cities of Atlanta and Macon. It is said that at the close of the war the four men the Washington government, or a part of it, most desired to



punish personally were President Davis, Toombs, Slidell and Howell Cobb. General Toombs' escape was accomplished only after thrilling adventures, and he passed two years in Cuba, France and England, but returned in 1867 to his native State, and there ended his days. He was a man of great mental strength, and powerful as an orator, and though his faults, such as he possessed, were patent to the world, he was regarded as one of the great figures of his time, and will remain a distinctive character in history.

Major-General David Emanuel Twiggs was born in Richmond county, Ga., in 1790. His father, Gen. John Twiggs, was a soldier of the revolution. In the war of 1812, young David E. Twiggs, then twenty-two years of age, volunteered, and on March 8th was appointed captain of the Eighth infantry. He soon showed such marked ability that he was appointed major in the United States army. He distinguished himself in the Black Hawk war, and served in the Seminole war under Generals Jackson and Gaines. In 1836 he was commissioned colonel of the Second regiment of dragoons, which under his admirable training became the best cavalry regiment in the army. He was colonel of this regiment at the commencement of the Mexican war, and was with General Taylor's army of occupation which marched into the disputed territory. When Taylor moved to the Rio Grande, Colonel Twiggs was in the advance and captured Point Isabel. For gallant and meritorious conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma he was brevetted brigadier-general. At Monterey he was put in command of a division. After the capture of that city he was put in command of it, and remained there until ordered to join General Scott at Vera Cruz. This he hastened to do, reaching the army before that city in time to share in the attack, and to win new laurels. He led the main attack at Cerro Gordo, was distinguished again at Contreras, and led one of the

columns in the final assault upon the city of the Montezumas. After the war with Mexico, Congress gave him a magnificent sword with jeweled hilt and a scabbard of solid gold. He was presented another beautiful sword by the Georgia legislature, and yet another by the city of Augusta. His subsequent service was in command of the department of the West, with headquarters at St. Louis until 1857, and then in charge of the department of Texas, with headquarters at San Antonio. In 1861, holding the rank of brevet major-general, he was the second officer of the army in seniority, and in case of the death or disability of General Scott, would have been the ranking officer. But upon the secession of Georgia he resigned his commission, and decided to share the fortunes of his native State. He was immediately appointed major-general in the Confederate States army, his commission bearing date May 22, 1861. He commanded at New Orleans during the first part of the war, but was soon compelled to resign on account of age and infirmity. When he left New Orleans he gave his beautiful swords into the keeping of a lady of that city, from whom General Butler, when he took command of the city, seized them, and turned them over to the United States government. They were for years on exhibition in the treasury at Washington, but in 1889 were returned to the Twiggs family. General Twiggs died at Augusta, Ga., September 15, 1862.

Major-General William H. T. Walker, one of the most valiant soldiers of the South, achieved fame as a fearless fighter many years before the civil war. He was born in Georgia in the year 1816, received his early education in the schools of Augusta, and entered the United States military academy at West Point in 1832, where he was graduated in 1837 as second lieutenant of the Sixth infantry. He served in the campaign against the Indians in Florida, 1837-38, and at once came to the front as one of the most brilliant young officers in the army. In the

fierce battle of Okeechobee, where the Seminoles were completely overthrown, Walker was wounded three times, and by his gallant conduct won the brevet of first lieutenant. Again, in 1840-42, he served against the Indians in Florida. In 1845 he became a captain. By the time of the opening of the Mexican war he had already gained great experience as a soldier, and was thoroughly familiar with all the discomforts and perils of army life. He participated in the principal engagements of the Mexican war; for heroic conduct at Contreras was promoted to major, and for similar gallantry was made lieutenant-colonel at Molino del Rey, where he was desperately wounded. For a long time it was thought that he would die, but his life was spared for service in a more stupendous conflict. In 1849 the State of Georgia presented a sword to Colonel Walker as a tribute to his gallantry in Florida and Mexico. He was commandant of cadets and instructor of infantry tactics at West Point from 1854 to 1856. In 1860 he resigned his commission in the United States army. The mutterings of the coming storm could then be plainly heard. He regretted sincerely the rupture between the North and South, as did all those who had ever served in the army of the United States. But he did not hesitate as to his duty or his inclination, and threw his whole soul into the tender of service which he made to the Confederate government. At first he served his own State as major-general of the First division of Georgia volunteers, being appointed by the State, April 25, 1861. One month from that time he accepted the commission of brigadier-general in the army of the Confederate States. He served at Pensacola during a part of 1861. He was not of great physical strength, and his arduous military services had told on him, so that for more than a year from October, 1861, he was out of the conflict, but on the 5th of February, 1863, he re-entered the army as brigadier-general, and was placed in command at Savannah. On May 23d he was promoted to

major-general and sent to command a division in the army operating in Mississippi under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. After the fall of Vicksburg he was ordered to Georgia, in time to share in the battle of Chickamauga. In this great conflict General Walker commanded the Reserve corps, composed of the divisions of Generals Gist and Liddell. On Sunday morning he attacked the Federal left with part of his command, Walthall's brigade having been detached to another part of the line. General Walker reported that when ordered forward Sunday morning, Gist's division moved with Govan, of Liddell's division, on right, Breckinridge and Cheatham "in the rear and on General Gist's left." He continued: "I owe it to myself and to the gallant command under me to state that when I reported to General [D. H.] Hill, had he permitted me to fight my Reserve corps according to my own judgment, and had not disintegrated it, as he did, by sending it in by detachments, I would have formed my five batteries on the left flank of the enemy, toward the Chattanooga road, and opened fire upon the enemy's flank, and would have either pushed them forward, supported by infantry, or have marched past them with my combined force; and I feel satisfied that the enemy's left would have been carried much easier than it was, and many a gallant man been saved, and his retreat intercepted." From this time General Walker's career was one with that of the army of Tennessee, until his death in the charge upon the Union left at Atlanta, July 22, 1864. On the day before going into this battle Walker had expressed to Hood his appreciation of the task that had been assigned the latter, and had assured him of earnest co-operation and support in every effort to check the further advance of the Federal army toward the heart of the Confederacy. A vigorous attack upon Sherman had been Walker's desire from the opening of the campaign. No more gallant life was offered upon the altar of his country than that of Gen. William H. T. Walker.



Brigadier-General Edward Willis, at the beginning of the civil war, was a cadet at West Point, having received his appointment through General Toombs, then United States senator from Georgia. When Georgia seceded, young Willis resigned and returned home to defend his native State. In July, 1861, he was appointed adjutant of the Twelfth Georgia regiment, which was sent into West Virginia just after the defeat of the forces of Gannett and the successful invasion of McClellan. At Traveler's Repose, near the Greenbrier river, the regiment was camped for several months. From there it marched to the intended attack upon the fortified Union camp on Cheat mountain, and returning, was at this camp on the Greenbrier where the battle of October 3d took place which ended in the repulse of the Federals. While in winter quarters at Alleghany summit they were attacked by a large Federal force, which after a severe battle was completely beaten and forced to retreat. After this battle Adjutant Willis was appointed to a place on General Lee's staff, which he occupied during the year 1862. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, Colonel Scott, of the Twelfth Georgia, was killed, whereupon every officer in the regiment signed a petition asking President Davis to appoint Willis their colonel. It was promptly done, and under his gallant leadership the already famous regiment gained new laurels. At the battle of Chancellorsville, Colonel Willis commanded the skirmish line of Rodes' division. The historian of the Eleventh army corps (Union) says that so skillfully were these skirmishes handled by Willis and so deadly was their fire that it was an easy victory for the Confederates. He led his regiment in the Gettysburg campaign and in subsequent movements of the army of Northern Virginia during 1863. In the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania he was in the forefront with his command. At the North Anna river, in May, 1864, while in command of a brigade, he was mortally wounded by a grapeshot. While he lay

dying, word was sent to his regiment that all who desired to see him could do so. It was a sad spectacle to see the grief of his men as they viewed the gallant colonel in his last moments, while his life blood ebbed away. Lieut. J. A. Walker, of the Twelfth Georgia, writing of Colonel Willis, feelingly says: "He died as he had lived, discharging the highest duty of a patriot with devotion that never faltered and courage that shrank from no danger. His heart never knew one beat not in unison with the honor, interest and glory of his country." Lieutenant Walker also says that while a prisoner at Fort Delaware he saw a copy of an English paper in which a correspondent, speaking of the death of Colonel Willis, said that he was one of the most promising young officers of the army of Northern Virginia. His commission as brigadier-general came the day after his death.

Brigadier-General Claudius C. Wilson, of Georgia, at the beginning of the war was one of the leading young men of the State. In his enlistment for military service he was not among those who hastened to swell the ranks of the first regiments that were mustered in, but with equal patriotism and expecting a long and bloody struggle, was more deliberate in getting ready for it. Such as he, when they did buckle on that armor, fought as zealously and risked their all as cheerfully as the more impetuous. By the 1st of November, 1861, Georgia had fifty regiments in the field, of which she had herself armed and equipped thirty. Of the Twenty-fifth regiment Claudius C. Wilson was elected colonel and commissioned on the 2d of September, 1861. This regiment after being equipped and drilled was assigned to the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, and throughout 1862 served on the Georgia and South Carolina coasts. In 1863 it was sent to North Mississippi, and after the fall of Vicksburg was ordered to Georgia. At Chickamauga, Colonel Wilson commanded a brigade in W. H. T. Walk-

er's Reserve corps. During the first day's battle Croxton's brigade of Brannan's Federal division met Forrest's cavalry on the Reed's bridge road and drove it back upon the two small infantry brigades of Ector and Wilson. These advanced with the "rebel yell," pushed Croxton back, captured his battery, and then in turn were driven back by the forces of Brannan and Baird. The fighting of the first day was disjointed, and hence nothing decisive was accomplished. But the second day's work was very different. The Confederate troops were well in hand, and though Thomas made a bold resistance, the rout of the Federal right was decisive of the battle, and the night of September 20th came down upon one of the most complete Confederate victories of the war, the brilliancy of which was not dimmed by the fact that the failure to follow it up properly prevented the reaping of its legitimate fruits. The good conduct of Wilson in this battle caused his promotion, and he was commissioned brigadier-general on the 16th of November, 1863. He did not, however, long enjoy his honors; for on the 24th of the same month he died, leaving to his State the precious legacy of a noble record of valor and devotion to duty.

Brigadier-General William T. Wofford had learned something of the art of war before the great conflict of 1861-65, having served as a captain in the Mexican war. Returning home, he soon became a prominent lawyer and member of the legislature. He was a delegate to the Southern convention of 1858, and a member of the secession convention of 1861. He was opposed to secession and voted against it to the last; but yielded to the expressed decision of his State, and was among the first to forego the pursuits of peace, going to Virginia as colonel of the Eighteenth Georgia. During part of 1861 and 1862 he served in North Carolina. In the spring of 1862 he was with his regiment in the various battles around Richmond, his command at that time being a

part of Hood's celebrated Texas brigade. At Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg, Wofford commanded Hood's brigade, that general being in charge of the division embracing his own and Law's brigades. At Fredericksburg the Eighteenth Georgia formed a part of T. R. R. Cobb's brigade. After the death of that noble officer, Colonel Wofford was promoted to brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Cobb's brigade, embracing the Sixteenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-fourth Georgia regiments, Cobb's Georgia legion, Phillips' Georgia legion, and the Third battalion of Georgia sharpshooters. He led this gallant brigade through the battle of Chancellorsville, and did magnificent service in Longstreet's battle of July 2d at Gettysburg. Wofford's brigade drove back the brigades of Ayres and Barnes, gained the wheat fields and struggled toward the summit of Little Round Top, inflicting upon the enemy a loss double their own on that part of the field. When Longstreet went to help Bragg in September, Wofford's was one of the brigades that went with him. It did not reach Chickamauga in time to take part in the battle, but was frequently engaged in the Knoxville campaign, and always with credit. In speaking of the attack at Knoxville, General Longstreet said: "The assault was made by the brigades of Generals Wofford, Humphreys and Bryan at the appointed time and in admirable style." Its failure was not on account of any lack of valor on the part of the assailants. General Wofford led his command through the Overland campaign of 1864 and in much of the fighting around Richmond and Petersburg, and was in Kershaw's division in Early's day of alternate victory and defeat at Cedar creek in the Shenandoah valley, October 19, 1864. On the 23d of January, 1865, at the request of Governor Brown and the people of Georgia, he was assigned to command of the department of North Georgia. This part of the State was at that time in a deplorable condi-



tion Outside the protection of either government, its helpless and impoverished people were the prey of strolling bands of deserters and robbers. General Wofford went to work vigorously. He called in and organized over 7,000 men, large numbers of them deserters and stragglers; obtained corn and distributed it among the starving people in his own lines, and in a personal conference with General Judah, the Federal commander in North Georgia, obtained that officer's consent to distribute food to the starving people within his lines. At the close of the war General Wofford was elected to Congress. Though refused his seat he presented to Judge Kelly of Pennsylvania the destitute condition of the people of this section of Georgia, and through that gentleman's influence assistance was rendered by the government. He was one of the Greeley electors in the campaign of 1872, and on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket of 1876, and was a member of the Georgia constitutional convention of 1877. During the last part of his life he was a planter near Cassville, Ga.

Major-General Ambrose Ransom Wright was born in Louisville, Jefferson county, Ga., in April, 1826. He studied law, was admitted to the bar and soon built up a lucrative practice. In politics he was a Democrat until the rise of the American party. He united with this organization, which in 1860 took the name of the Constitutional Union party, and nominated for the presidency John Bell of Tennessee, and for the vice-presidency Edward Everett of Massachusetts. This ticket Mr. Wright ardently supported, but when the election resulted in raising to the presidency Mr. Lincoln, he at once took ground in favor of secession. After the Georgia convention had decided in favor of that policy, Mr. Wright was sent as commissioner to Maryland, in order to induce the people of that State to join the other Southern States in this action. When the Third Georgia

regiment was being formed, he enlisted as a private, but was elected its colonel and received his commission on the 8th of May, 1861. This command was for awhile stationed upon Roanoke island, in which vicinity, in the early part of October, 1861, he attracted general attention by his co-operation with Flag Officer W. F. Lynch in the capture of the Federal steamer *Fanny*, and his defeat of Federal forces at Chicamacomico. In April, 1862, he commanded the Confederate forces in a spirited little battle at South Mills, in which the Union loss was 127 to a Confederate loss of 28. On June 3, 1862, he was commissioned a brigadier-general and assigned to the command of the Third, Twenty-second, Forty-sixth and Forty-eighth regiments of Georgia infantry, and the Second Georgia battalion. At first they were in Huger's division, but were afterward assigned to Anderson's division of A. P. Hill's corps of the army of Northern Virginia. At Malvern hill, Wright's brigade participated in the fierce attack of Magruder upon the Union position, of which Gen. D. H. Hill wrote: "I never saw anything more grandly heroic." At Second Manassas and in the battles of the Maryland campaign, Wright and his brigade continued to valorously illustrate Georgia. At Second Manassas General Wright's son, William, serving on his father's staff, was severely wounded, losing a leg, and at Sharpsburg the general himself was borne from the field wounded. He recovered in time to lead his brigade in the battle of Fredericksburg, and again at Chancellorsville in the attack upon Hooker and afterward upon Sedgwick. In the second day's fight at Gettysburg, Wright broke through and seized the Union batteries, but not being properly supported was obliged to fall back. During the Overland campaign of 1864 and in the fighting around Richmond and Petersburg, Wright and his noble brigade were ever at the post of duty. On November 26, 1864, he was commissioned major-general and sent to command in Georgia, his division being com-

posed of the brigades of Mercer and John K. Jackson. After the war had ended General Wright made his home at Augusta, and edited for awhile the *Augusta Chronicle and Sentinel*. In 1872 he was elected to Congress, but died shortly after, December 21, 1872. In him Georgia lost one of her most illustrious sons.

Major-General Pierce M. B. Young was born at Spartanburg, S. C., November 15, 1839. His father, Dr. R. M. Young, was a son of Capt. William Young, a gallant soldier under Washington. When Pierce was a small boy his father removed to Bartow county, Ga., and at the age of thirteen years he entered the Georgia military institute at Marietta. Five years later he was appointed to the United States military academy, but he did not conclude his course there on account of the secession of his State. Returning to Georgia and promptly tendering his services to the State, he was appointed second lieutenant in the First Georgia infantry regiment, but declined that commission for the same rank in the artillery. In July he was promoted to first lieutenant. He was attached to the staff of General Bragg at Pensacola, at the same time was aide-de-camp to Gen. W. H. T. Walker, was appointed adjutant of the Georgia legion commanded by Thomas R. R. Cobb in July, promoted to major of the same command in September, and to lieutenant-colonel in November, 1861. In command of the cavalry of the legion he was attached to Hampton's brigade of Stuart's cavalry, army of Northern Virginia, in 1862, and at once became distinguished for "remarkable gallantry," as Stuart expressed it, in the Maryland campaign. He did brilliant service at Fleetwood, or Brandy Station, June 9, 1863, and participated in the cavalry operations attending the Gettysburg campaign until early in August, when he was wounded in another fight of his brigade near Brandy Station. At that time he held the rank of colonel, and in October following he was promoted to brigadier-

general and assigned to the command of Hampton's old brigade, consisting of the First and Second South Carolina regiments, the Cobb legion, Jeff Davis legion and Phillips legion, and forming a part of Hampton's division of cavalry. He was actively engaged during the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns, on October 12th, by fearless fighting and adroit maneuvers, compelling a division of the enemy to recross the Rappahannock. Said Stuart in his report: "The defeat of an expedition which might have proved so embarrassing entitles the officers who effected it to the award of distinguished skill and generalship." In the great struggle beginning in the spring of 1864 his command was mainly composed of Georgians, the two Carolina regiments being replaced by the Seventh Georgia cavalry and Millen's Twentieth battalion, later the brigade consisting of the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Georgia regiments and the Davis legion. General Young played a prominent part in the campaigning of 1864 in Virginia, and when Hampton succeeded Stuart in general command of cavalry, he temporarily took the place of the famous South Carolinian as division commander. In November he was sent to Augusta to gather reinforcements and aid in the defense of that city, threatened by Sherman. Subsequently, with promotion to major-general, December 30, 1864, he was actively engaged in the defense of Savannah and the campaign in the Carolinas under General Hampton until the close of the war, when he retired with a record as one of the most dashing cavalry leaders developed in the great conflict. His civil career, which followed, was no less conspicuous. He was the first representative in Congress admitted from the Seventh Georgia district, and was re-elected three times successively; was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1868, 1876 and 1880; in 1878 was appointed commissioner to the Paris exposition; in 1885



was sent to Petersburg as consul-general; and in 1893 was appointed minister of the United States to Guatemala and Honduras. While holding the latter office he was taken sick, and endeavored to reach his home, but died in New York city en route July 6, 1896. In 1892 he was appointed major-general commanding the Georgia division, United Confederate veterans.



DATE DUE

NOV 9 1990

JAN 30 1991

E 484 .C66 1899

v.6

010101000

Confederate military history :



0 1163 0019459 8

TRENT UNIVERSITY

E484 .C66 1899 v.6 UTLAS  
Confederate military history:  
a library of Confederate States  
history, in twelve volumes

196061

DATE

ISSUED TO

196061



